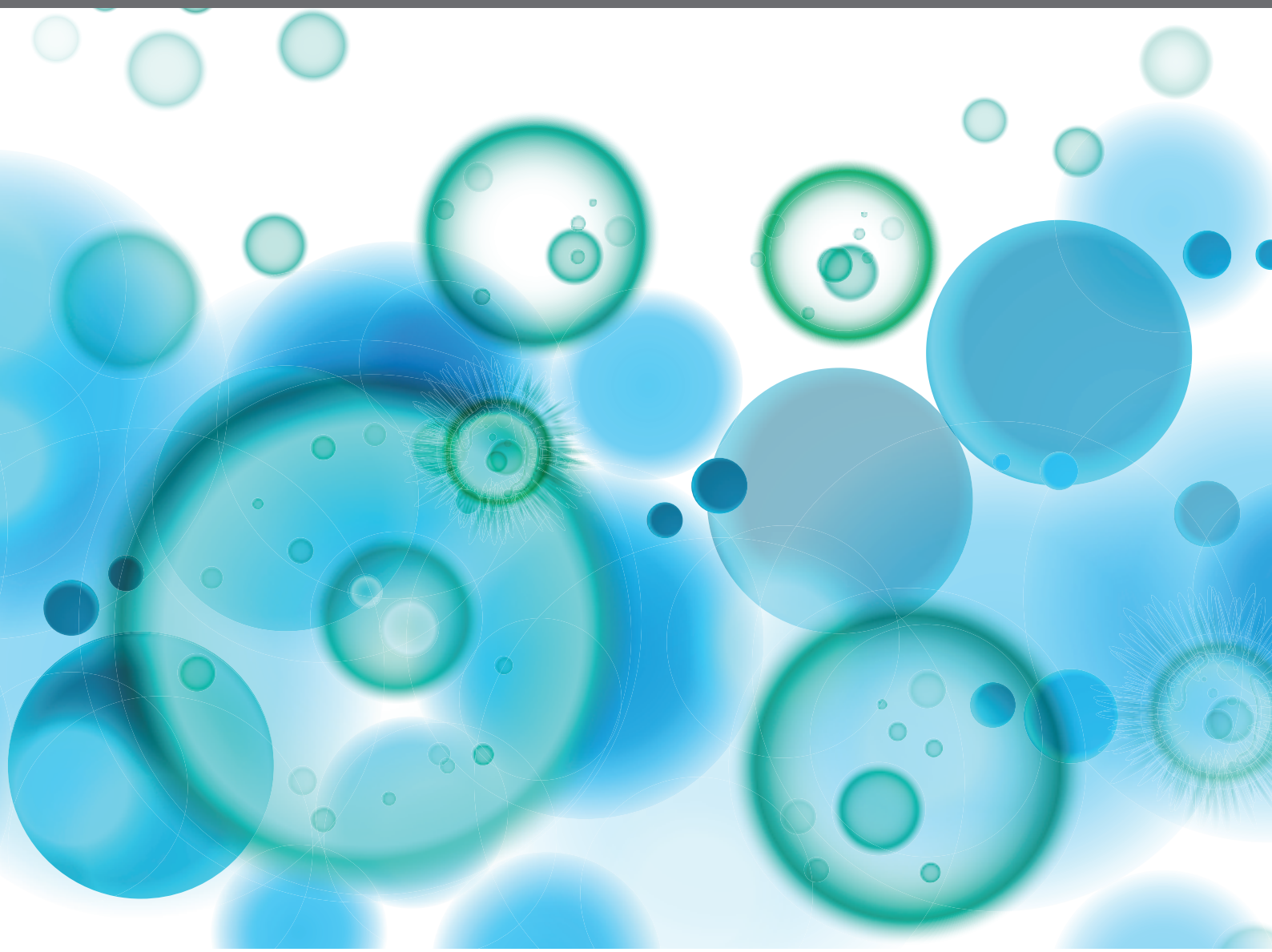
GENETIC BASIS OF TOLERANCE INDUCTION DEFECTS UNDERLYING THE DEVELOPMENT OF AUTOIMMUNE PATHOLOGIES

EDITED BY: David Serreze, Jeremy Joseph Racine, Laurence Morel and Yi-Guang Chen

PUBLISHED IN: Frontiers in Immunology



frontiers Research Topics

ISSN 1664-8714
ISBN 978-2-83250-744-5
DOI 10.3389/978-2-83250-744-5

About Frontiers

Frontiers is more than just an open-access publisher of scholarly articles: it is a pioneering approach to the world of academia, radically improving the way scholarly research is managed. The grand vision of Frontiers is a world where all people have an equal opportunity to seek, share and generate knowledge. Frontiers provides immediate and permanent online open access to all its publications, but this alone is not enough to realize our grand goals.

Frontiers Journal Series

The Frontiers Journal Series is a multi-tier and interdisciplinary set of open-access, online journals, promising a paradigm shift from the current review, selection and dissemination processes in academic publishing. All Frontiers journals are driven by researchers for researchers; therefore, they constitute a service to the scholarly community. At the same time, the Frontiers Journal Series operates on a revolutionary invention, the tiered publishing system, initially addressing specific communities of scholars, and gradually climbing up to broader public understanding, thus serving the interests of the lay society, too.

Dedication to Quality

Each Frontiers article is a landmark of the highest quality, thanks to genuinely collaborative interactions between authors and review editors, who include some of the world's best academicians. Research must be certified by peers before entering a stream of knowledge that may eventually reach the public - and shape society; therefore, Frontiers only applies the most rigorous and unbiased reviews.
Frontiers revolutionizes research publishing by freely delivering the most outstanding research, evaluated with no bias from both the academic and social point of view. By applying the most advanced information technologies, Frontiers is catapulting scholarly publishing into a new generation.

What are Frontiers Research Topics?

Frontiers Research Topics are very popular trademarks of the Frontiers Journals Series: they are collections of at least ten articles, all centered on a particular subject. With their unique mix of varied contributions from Original Research to Review Articles, Frontiers Research Topics unify the most influential researchers, the latest key findings and historical advances in a hot research area! Find out more on how to host your own Frontiers Research Topic or contribute to one as an author by contacting the Frontiers Editorial Office: frontiersin.org/about/contact

GENETIC BASIS OF TOLERANCE INDUCTION DEFECTS UNDERLYING THE DEVELOPMENT OF AUTOIMMUNE PATHOLOGIES

Topic Editors:
David Serreze, Jackson Laboratory, United States
Jeremy Joseph Racine, Jackson Laboratory, United States
Laurence Morel, The University of Texas Health Science Center at San Antonio, United States
Yi-Guang Chen, Medical College of Wisconsin, United States

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Citation: Serreze, D., Racine, J. J., Morel, L., Chen, Y.-G., eds. (2022). Genetic Basis of Tolerance Induction Defects Underlying the Development of Autoimmune Pathologies. Lausanne: Frontiers Media SA. doi: 10.3389/978-2-83250-744-5

Table of Contents

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

TYPE Editorial
PUBLISHED 26 October 2022
DOI 10.3389/fimmu.2022.1069232

OPEN ACCESS

EDITED AND REVIEWED BY
Bergithe Eikeland Oftedal,
University of Bergen, Norway

*CORRESPONDENCE
David V. Serreze
dave.serreze@jax.org

SPECIALTY SECTION
This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders : Autoimmune Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

RECEIVED 13 October 2022
ACCEPTED 18 October 2022
PUBLISHED 26 October 2022

CITATION
Racine JJ, Morel L, Chen Y-G and Serreze DV (2022) Editorial: Genetic basis of tolerance induction defects underlying the development of autoimmune pathologies. *Front. Immunol.* 13:1069232. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.1069232

Editorial: Genetic basis of tolerance induction defects underlying the development of autoimmune pathologies

Jeremy J. Racine[1], Laurence Morel[2], Yi-Guang Chen[3] and David V. Serreze[1]*

[1]The Jackson Laboratory, Bar Harbor, ME, United States, [2]Department of Microbiology, Immunology & Molecular Genetics, The University of Texas Health Sciences Center at San Antonio, San Antonio, TX, United States, [3]Department of Pediatrics, Medical College of Wisconsin, Milwaukee, WI, United States

KEYWORDS

genetics of autoimmune diseases, NOD mouse, type 1 diabetes, Foxp3 regulatory T cells +, lupus (SLE), B cell tolerance, Mendelian randomization, polygenic autoimmune disease

Editorial on the Research Topic
Genetic basis of tolerance induction defects underlying the development of autoimmune pathologies

In our initial call for review articles for the Research Topic "*Genetic Basis of Tolerance Induction Defects Underlying the Development of Autoimmune Pathologies*" we envisioned four areas of interest for this Research Topic: Area 1 - the genetic basis for tolerance induction defects underlying any single or multiple autoimmune disease states; Area 2 - the controversy concerning how well some animal models, in particular mice, inform the basis of various autoimmune pathologies in humans; Area 3 - how gene variants disrupt Treg/Breg development or activity resulting in autoimmune disease states; and Area 4 - genes x environment interactions contributing to various autoimmune states.

For anyone involved in autoimmunity research, it is not surprising to find the usual suspects in the three review articles that fall under Area 1 of this Topic: MHCs/HLAs, PTPN22, PTPN2, CTLA4, IFIH1 etc. The editors are grateful to the contributing authors for presenting these common players from differing perspectives using both overlapping and unique sources. Here, we would like to call out discussed allelic variants unique to each of the reviews. Kissler's "*Genetic Modifiers of Thymic Selection and Central Tolerance in Type 1 Diabetes*" presents a section on *TAGAP* which may be of interest for those studying thymic migration of developing T-cells. Hocking and Buckner's "*Genetic basis of defects in immune tolerance underlying the development of autoimmunity*" presents a section on *PADI2* and *PADI4* variants in rheumatoid arthritis (RA). *PADI2* and *PADI4* are enzymes responsible for the conversion of arginine to citrulline. Recent work has indicated that post translational modifications

like citrullination can cause the creation of neoepitopes in type 1 diabetes [T1D) (reviewed in (1, 2)]. Finally, Gootjes et al.'s "*Functional Impact of Risk Gene Variants on the Autoimmune Responses in Type 1 Diabetes*" has a section dedicated to CD226. Researchers investigating the CD226 versus TIGIT axis may find this section of interest. Additionally, much of this section focuses on a particular CD226 associated SNP (rs763361) which has been implicated in multiple autoimmune disorders.

T1D researchers have long had to balance the power of the NOD mouse for dissecting the genetic and cellular contributions to T1D with the difficulty in clinical translation [reviewed 19 years apart in (3, 4)]. Three review articles submitted to this Research Topic loosely fall into the parameters of Area 2. Two of the most common complaints of the NOD mouse are: 1) The ease in preventing T1D development and 2) additional autoimmune manifestations beyond T1D. Aubin et al.'s "*The NOD Mouse Beyond Autoimmune Diabetes*" focuses on these other autoimmune manifestations, especially in the context of experimental manipulations that render the strain T1D-resistant. This review argues for the utility of the NOD as a model for understanding a diverse range of autoimmune disorders. Harley et al.'s "*Polygenic autoimmune disease risk alleles impacting B cell tolerance act in concert across shared molecular networks in mouse and in humans*" focuses on the use of risk-gene network analyses impacting B-cell tolerance utilizing T1D and SLE as models. This review showcases how network analyses can pinpoint where monogenic and polygenic versions of these diseases overlap, as well as the extent and areas human and murine disease networks may be similar or different. Additionally, the authors provide multiple possible explanations for the translation gap between mouse and humans with heavy focus on the limited environmental diversity presented to experimental mouse colonies versus the great variability in patients (Topic Area 4). Finally, Rojas et al.'s "*The long and winding road: From mouse linkage studies to a novel human therapeutic pathway in type 1 diabetes*[1]" bridges Topic Areas 1, 2 and 3. Much of this review focuses on the still ongoing journey of identification of a T1D-susceptibility gene in NOD mice to developing and testing a putative future clinical therapeutic.

Two review articles in this Research Topic focus on the biology of Tregs with a special emphasis on their stability. Roach and Morel's[2] article "*Genetic Variations Controlling Regulatory T Cell Development and Activity in Mouse Models of Lupus-Like Autoimmunity*" focuses on this topic in the context of SLE. One section that may be of particular interest delves into the genes that regulate Treg metabolism and how this may affect their functionality. Raugh et. al.'s "*Nature vs. nurture: FOXP3, genetics, and tissue environment shape Treg function*" provides a deep dive into the biology of Tregs covering diverse topics from their heterogeneity, to the genetic, epigenetic, and non-coding RNA control of the development and activity of these cells. Topic Area 4 is also touched upon, as the role of microenvironmental cues, such as microbiome, is briefly covered. Finally, this review discusses how these areas impact possible Treg-based therapy development.

Finally, while we set out to focus solely on review articles for this Topic, two primary research articles were submitted that the Editors felt sufficient to include within the scope of our original goals for this Topic. Di Lorenzo et al.'s "*Natural history of type 1 diabetes on an immunodysregulatory background with genetic alteration in B-cell activating factor receptor: A case report*" details the identification of a clinical case of T1D and common variable immunodeficiency in a patient with a low T1D-risk score putatively caused by the monoallelic H159Y mutation in *TNFRSF13C* (BAFFR). Zhong et al.'s "*Herpesvirus entry mediator on T cells as a protective factor for myasthenia gravis: A Mendelian randomization study*" utilized Mendelian Randomization to identify two SNPs (rs1886730 and rs2227313) in *TNFRSF14* associated with herpesvirus entry mediator (HVEM) expression on T-cells and protection from myasthenia gravis. This adds to the growing body of evidence on the role of HVEM - BTLA interactions in modulating autoimmune diseases, just recently reviewed in (5).

Together, the articles in this Research Topic provide an up-to-date overview on genetic contributions to immune tolerance pathways and autoimmunity.

Author contributions

JJR, LM, Y-GC, DVS were all Topic Editors for this Research Topic and contributed to the preparation of this Editorial. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher's note

1 Yi-Guang Chen, a co-author on this editorial, is also a co-author on this cited review.

2 Laurence Morel is also a co-author on this editorial.

References

1. Rodriguez-Calvo T, Johnson JD, Overbergh L, Dunne JL. Neoepitopes in type 1 diabetes: Etiological insights, biomarkers and therapeutic targets. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:667989. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.667989

2. Yang ML, Sodre FMC, Mamula MJ, Overbergh L. Citrullination and PAD enzyme biology in type 1 diabetes - regulators of inflammation, autoimmunity, and pathology. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:678953. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.678953

3. Atkinson MA, Leiter EH. The NOD mouse model of type 1 diabetes: As good as it gets? *Nat Med* (1999) 5:601–4. doi: 10.1038/9442

4. Chen YG, Mathews CE, Driver JP. The role of NOD mice in type 1 diabetes research: Lessons from the past and recommendations for the future. *Front Endocrinol (Lausanne)* (2018) 9:51. doi: 10.3389/fendo.2018.00051

5. Wojciechowicz K, Spodzieja M, Lisowska KA, Wardowska A. The role of the BTLA-HVEM complex in the pathogenesis of autoimmune diseases. *Cell Immunol* (2022) 376:104532. doi: 10.1016/j.cellimm.2022.104532

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

MINI REVIEW
published: 07 April 2022
doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.889856

Genetic Modifiers of Thymic Selection and Central Tolerance in Type 1 Diabetes

Stephan Kissler[1,2*]

[1] Section for Immunobiology, Joslin Diabetes Center, Boston, MA, United States, [2] Department of Medicine, Harvard Medical School, Boston, MA, United States

Type 1 diabetes (T1D) is caused by the T cell-driven autoimmune destruction of insulin-producing cells in the pancreas. T1D served as the prototypical autoimmune disease for genome wide association studies (GWAS) after having already been the subject of many linkage and association studies prior to the development of GWAS technology. Of the many T1D-associated gene variants, a minority appear disease-specific, while most are shared with one or more other autoimmune condition. Shared disease variants suggest defects in fundamental aspects of immune tolerance. The first layer of protective tolerance induction is known as central tolerance and takes place during the thymic selection of T cells. In this article, we will review candidate genes for type 1 diabetes whose function implicates them in central tolerance. We will describe examples of gene variants that modify the function of T cells intrinsically and others that indirectly affect thymic selection. Overall, these insights will show that a significant component of the genetic risk for T1D – and autoimmunity in general – pertains to the earliest stages of tolerance induction, at a time when protective intervention may not be feasible.

Keywords: type 1 diabetes, Genome Wide Association Study (GWAS), thymic selection, autoimmunity, mouse model

OPEN ACCESS

Edited by:
David Serreze,
Jackson Laboratory, United States

Reviewed by:
Carolin Daniel,
Helmholtz Association of German Research Centres (HZ), Germany

***Correspondence:**
Stephan Kissler
stephan.kissler@joslin.harvard.edu

Specialty section:
This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: *04 March 2022*
Accepted: *21 March 2022*
Published: *07 April 2022*

Citation:
Kissler S (2022) Genetic Modifiers of Thymic Selection and Central Tolerance in Type 1 Diabetes. Front. Immunol. 13:889856. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.889856

INTRODUCTION

Type 1 diabetes (T1D) is caused by the autoimmune destruction of pancreatic beta cells that produce insulin. The etiology of T1D has been investigated for more than 50 years (1). Animal models for autoimmune diabetes have been available for more than 40 years (2). And yet, the precise events that lead to beta cell autoimmunity remain incompletely understood. It is clear that T lymphocytes are key drivers of beta cell killing, as evidenced by genetic data, histological observations and mechanistic studies. However, a discrete trigger for beta cell autoimmunity, if it exists, is still being searched for. Environmental factors undoubtedly play a role in sensitizing individuals to type 1 diabetes. Both commensal microbes and viral infections have been implicated in diabetes etiology (3, 4). Not surprisingly, disease risk is also heavily modulated by genetic variants. The most prominent genetic risk factor for T1D is the highly polymorphic MHC region, driven by several high-risk HLA haplotypes (5, 6). In addition, a significant number of non-HLA genetic loci contribute to the heritable component of diabetes risk (7, 8). Linkage and association studies in the pre-genomic era uncovered the first non-HLA risk variant for T1D in the *Insulin* locus (9). This was followed a decade later by a risk variant in the *CTLA4* gene (10). In the early 2000's, a

handful of additional risk gene variants were discovered that included the *CD25*, *PTPN22* and *IFIH1* loci (11–13). In 2007, the results from the first genome wide association study (GWAS) conducted for an autoimmune disease revealed a much vaster landscape of risk variants for T1D across the genome (14). Subsequent GWAS with increasing statistical power have now brought the total of T1D-associated loci to more than 60 (7, 8, 15). Many GWAS for other autoimmune diseases followed the first T1D GWAS. A key insight from these association studies was that a large number of risk loci are shared between immune-mediated diseases. Only a minority of disease-associated genetic variants appear to be specific for T1D, while the majority seem to pertain more broadly to the risk of autoimmunity overall. This feature of shared genetic risk between diseases pointed to the fact that many disease variants impact basic immune regulatory mechanisms. Despite the enormous progress that GWAS have enabled in our understanding of disease genetics, it has been challenging to conclusively ascribe a function to individual disease variants. Notwithstanding, functional studies have highlighted the potential role of several T1D candidate genes in fundamental aspects of immune tolerance. This review will highlight several genes associated with the risk of T1D that impinge on the selection of the T cell repertoire in the thymus.

The development of T cells entails the migration of T cell progenitor cells from the bone-marrow into the thymic cortex, where the cells mature through several stages of $CD4^-CD8^-$ (double-negative or DN) thymocytes into $CD4^+CD8^+$ (double-positive or DP) cells. These DP thymocytes undergo a process of positive selection conditional on productive antigen-receptor interactions with thymic antigen presenting cells that include thymic epithelial cells (TECs). Positively selected cells further mature into single-positive (CD4SP or CD8SP) T cells that go on to migrate into the thymic medulla, the compartment where most of the negative selection takes place and that curates the T cell repertoire to eliminate highly self-reactive clones. Fully mature thymocytes that have undergone selection in the cortex and medulla then enter the circulation to become part of the immune surveillance machinery. The process of thymic selection that bars many, though not all, self-reactive clones from exiting the thymus is a key component of central tolerance – a protective quality control that occurs in a central location prior to mature T cells interacting with other cells throughout the body.

Defects in central tolerance lead to autoimmunity. In the most severe cases, single gene mutations can cause multiple immune pathologies. For example, mutations in the *FOXP3* gene prevent the induction of functional regulatory T cells in the thymus that are critical to the control of immunity. As a result, individuals with a mutant *FOXP3* allele develop the Immune dysregulation, Polyendocrinopathy, Enteropathy, X-linked (IPEX) syndrome that includes type 1 diabetes (16, 17). Another example is the *AIRE* gene whose disruption diminishes the expression of tissue-restricted antigens (TRAs) within the medullary thymic epithelium (18). TRA expression is necessary for the deletion of tissue-reactive T cell clones during thymic selection. Patients with deleterious *AIRE* mutations develop Autoimmune Polyendocrinopathy-Candidiasis-Ectodermal Dystrophy (APECED) that presents with multiple pathologies, often including type 1 diabetes (19, 20). The monogenic diseases IPEX and APECED are extreme examples of pathologies that arise as a consequence of defective central tolerance.

In this review, we will discuss more common gene variants associated with autoimmune disease including T1D. These common variants cause a much more subtle perturbation of central tolerance. However, even minor effects contribute to the overall risk of autoimmunity when compounded with other defects in immune tolerance.

GENETIC MODIFIERS OF THYMOCYTE FUNCTION

Among the genes implicated in disease risk, several pertain to antigen receptor or cytokine receptor signaling. Changes in stimulatory cues that thymocytes receive during thymic selection significantly impact their developmental trajectory.

The first two examples of genes that modify thymocyte signaling encode the phosphatases PTPN2 and PTPN22. Both belong to the protein tyrosine phosphatase non-receptor family and impact key signaling events involved in the positive selection of thymocytes.

PTPN2

The first GWAS for autoimmunity identified the single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) *rs2542151* located 5.5kb upstream of the *PTPN2* on chromosome 18p11 (14, 21). A subsequent study further dissected this region and associated two intronic SNPs in the *PTPN2* gene with T1D (22). Both these SNPs are in strong linkage disequilibrium with *rs2542151*. Because *PTPN2* is the only gene in this region, it emerged as the strongest causal candidate for this particular disease association.

PTPN2 encodes a phosphatase, and its expression is not restricted to immune cells. In fact, like many T1D-associated genes, PTPN2 is pleiotropic and affects the function of multiple cell populations including beta cells (23, 24). The phosphatase PTPN2 attenuates receptor signaling by desphosphorylating either receptors directly (e.g. InsR, EGFR), or their signaling transducers (e.g. SRC family kinases, JAKs, STATs). Most relevant to thymocyte development, PTPN2 decreases T cell receptor signaling *via* dephosphorylation of FYN and LCK, but also STAT5 phosphorylation that mediates IL-2 signaling.

Changes in PTPN2 function were shown to modify thymocyte development, positive selection and thymic lineage commitment of αβ TCR versus γδ TCR T cells (25, 26). Together, these effects have implications for the functionality of the T cell repertoire. Exactly how *PTPN2* variants skew T cells towards autoreactivity is difficult to dissect owing to the gene's role in both thymocyte development, in the function of mature peripheral T cells and in the biology of multiple other cell populations relevant to T1D.

PTPN22

PTPN22 is another tyrosine phosphatase associated with T1D (12), but in this case, expression is restricted to lymphocytes.

PTPN22 encodes the lymphoid-associated phosphatase LYP that interacts with several mediators of antigen receptor signaling, including LCK, ZAP70 and TCRζ. Of interest, the genetic variant associated with T1D is located in the coding region of *PTPN22*. This is unusual because most disease-associated variations are intergenic or intronic, making it difficult to study their function. In contrast, the effects of the *PTPN22* disease-associated allele has been studied in more detail and have even been replicated in rodent models using genetic engineering.

The risk variant is a C to T substitution at position 1858 of the coding region, effecting an amino acid change in the protein sequence of LYP (R620W). This mutation has a direct implication for LYP function. The R620W substitution was shown to disrupt LYP's interaction with a kinase, CSK, that negatively regulates phosphatase activity (12). This would be consistent with the first functional description of the risk variant that suggested a gain of function (27). The precise effect of the R620W mutation has been debated, however. Researchers modelled this mutation in mice by introducing an equivalent R619W substitution in PEP, the mouse ortholog of LYP (28). Data from this model initially suggested that mutant PEP was prone to faster degradation. This interpretation was later disputed and the preponderant hypothesis remains that the risk variant of *PTPN22* is a gain-of-function allele (29).

Additional studies in *Ptpn22* knockout and knockdown animals showed that the loss of PEP increased the frequency of regulatory T cells (Tregs) and suggested that animals were protected against autoimmunity (30, 31). These data were supported by the observation that the disease variant of *PTPN22* was associated with the frequency of circulating Tregs in human (32). Notably, *Ptpn22* deficiency increased the frequency of Tregs in the thymus (30), and this could relate to increased TCR signaling in the absence of the phosphatase that skews thymocytes towards a Treg transcriptional program. Extra-thymic effects of *Ptpn22* variation were also observed in both T and B lymphocytes, as could be expected given the phosphatase's role in antigen-receptor signaling (29, 33). Ultimately, it is difficult to establish with certainty which immune cell population is most affected by *PTPN22* variation. Notwithstanding, the risk variant of *PTPN22* has a strong effect on thymic selection, with implications for the effectiveness of central tolerance.

IL2RA

IL2RA encodes the high-affinity α chain of the IL-2 receptor and is also known as CD25. IL-2 signaling is critical to T cell development and function. Significantly, IL-2 is pivotal in the lineage commitment of Tregs in the thymus (34). Tregs are a key modifier of disease risk, and a target of experimental therapies for autoimmune disease. For example, low-dose IL-2 administration has been shown to expand Tregs in both humans and animal models (35, 36), where IL-2 therapy is a potent therapy of autoimmune diabetes.

IL2RA risk variants diminish IL-2 signaling (37, 38). This effect can be predicted to diminish both the development and maintenance of a functional Treg compartment that relies on IL-2 signaling both in the thymus and periphery. Complete IL-2 deficiency does not prevent T cell development (39) but causes severe inflammatory disease including colitis (40). While T1D-associated *IL2RA* variants lead to much more subtle changes in signaling, the gene has a central impact on immune regulation, starting with the generation of Tregs in the thymus.

TAGAP

The signals that developing thymocytes receive and that direct their fate are tightly regulated. Part of this regulation relies on the spacial segregation of cues that guide positive selection versus negative selection. The first stages of thymocyte maturation occur in the thymic cortex. Once DP cells have been positively selected, they migrate into the thymic medulla to interact with a variety of antigen presenting cells that include medullary TECs (mTECs) presenting TRA for negative selection. The migration of thymocytes from the cortex to the medulla depends on both chemokines and adhesion molecules (41). *TAGAP*, the candidate gene for a genomic region associated with multiple immune diseases including T1D (15), plays a key role in releasing thymocytes from their cortical niche and allowing migration into the thymic medulla (42). This was demonstrated in a study of *Tagap* deficient mice, where thymocytes that recently underwent positive selection as measured by their expression of CD69 were retained in the thymic cortex. *Tagap* was found to mediate plexinD1 signaling that releases β1 integrin-dependent adhesion in the cortex (42). PlexinD1 is upregulated on the surface of positively selected thymocytes, allowing its ligand, sema3a, to facilitate chemotaxis towards the thymic medulla (43). A decrease in *TAGAP* expression diminishes the propensity of thymocytes to migrate from the cortex into the medulla. Longer dwell times in the cortex may allow maturation of the cells in an environment where they do not undergo the stringent negative selection imposed onto them in the medulla. This would lead to deficient tolerance induction by failing to delete autoreactive clones or to select Tregs that depend on interactions with medullary antigen presenting cells. Changes in the selection of thymocytes were observed in *Tagap* deficient mice, pointing to a role for this T1D risk gene in central tolerance (42).

The genes described above all relate to thymocyte-intrinsic pathways involved in the responsiveness to extracellular cues. Gene variants associated with T1D modify the sensitivity of thymocytes to TCR stimulation, cytokine stimulation and to chemotactic cues. Together, these effects can significantly redirect the fate of developing T cells with autoreactive potential and diminish either their deletion or their inclusion into the Treg compartment. Next, we will discuss disease risk genes that operate extrinsically by modifying the antigenic landscape that thymocytes navigate during selection.

GENETIC MODIFIERS OF ANTIGEN PRESENTATION

A key function of the thymus is the selection of a TCR repertoire that is functional (through positive selection) and not harmful (through negative selection). Negative selection in particular relies on the presentation of antigens that T cell may

encounter in various tissues (44). Many of these antigens are encoded by genes whose expression is restricted to specialized cell types. Most relevant for type 1 diabetes is insulin, one of a key antigens driving beta cell autoimmunity. More generally, tissue restricted antigens (TRAs) need to be presented within the thymus to allow central tolerance to take effect against these gene products. TRA presentation in the thymic medulla relies on three components. First, the antigen itself needs to be expressed within the thymus. Second, the antigen processing machinery needs to generate peptides from this antigen. Third, MHC molecules need to be present that are able to bind particular peptides so they can be presented on the cell surface. All three of these steps are subject to genetic control, as illustrated by T1D-associated genes discussed below.

INS

A genomic region that included the insulin gene was the first non-HLA locus associated with T1D almost 30 years ago (9). The disease-associated haplotype encompasses a variable number of tandem repeats (VNTR) region 5' of the *INS* gene. Initial analyses of the effect of the different VNTR alleles, termed class I, II and III based on their length, described a very small change in insulin expression associated with this polymorphism in fetal pancreas (45). How this subtle change would impact disease risk was unclear. Upon replication of this finding, Todd and colleagues speculated that the polymorphism may impact insulin expression in the thymus, rather than in the pancreas itself (46). Two studies published back to back in 1997 corroborated this hypothesis. The two independent papers reported that the protective haplotype that contains class III VNTR increased insulin expression in the thymus by 2-3 fold (47, 48).

In support of the hypothesis that VNTR alleles affected central tolerance, mouse models provided evidence that thymic expression of insulin had a strong effect on disease risk (49, 50). Unlike humans, mice harbor two insulin genes on separate chromosomes. While *Insulin 2* is expressed in both thymus and pancreas, *Insulin 1* is only expressed in beta cells. Deleting *Insulin 2* does not cause insulin insufficiency, because *Insulin 1* is fully functional and able to regulate glycemia on its own. However, in the absence of *Insulin 2*, thymic tolerance against insulin is severely impaired and the risk of diabetes is increased. While direct evidence in human for insulin's role in central tolerance is lacking, it is also known that thymic *INS* expression is dependent on *AIRE* (51), whose deficiency leads to multiple pathologies that include T1D. Together, these observations support a key role for thymic insulin expression in establishing central tolerance to beta cell antigen.

CLEC16A

TRA expression in the thymus is not sufficient in itself to ensure presentation of relevant peptides. Antigens need to be processed prior to being loaded onto MHC molecules for presentation on the surface of thymic epithelial cells or hematopoietic antigen presenting cells. One of the pathways involved in intracellular antigen processing and delivery to MHC compartments is autophagy (52). While MHC class I peptides are typically generated by the proteosome, MHC class II antigens rely on lysosomal degradation pathways. In this context, autophagy can shuttle endogenous proteins towards the lysosomal compartment for digestion and subsequent loading onto MHC class II molecules. The importance of autophagy for central tolerance had first been demonstrated by Klein and colleagues (53). TECs have remarkably high levels of constitutive autophagy. Disruption of autophagy in thymic epithelium caused multi-organ inflammation, indicative of defective central tolerance. This study demonstrated the importance of autophagy for antigen presentation in the thymic epithelium whose TRA expression is indispensable to central tolerance.

CLEC16A was shown to modulate autophagy, and the first indication of the gene's function came from *Drosophila* studies where the *CLEC16A* ortholog *Ema* was implicated in the endolysosomal pathway (54), with subsequent data indicating a role in autophagy (55). Knockdown of *CLEC16A* was found to be highly protective in the NOD mouse model for type 1 diabetes (56). In this study, protection was not derived from *Clec16a* deficiency in immune cells but rather from gene knockdown in thymic epithelium. The loss of *Clec16a* diminished TEC autophagy and had repercussions for thymic selection and for the reactivity of the T cell repertoire (56).

CLEC16A is a prime example of a gene whose function is not obviously related to immune function. Yet, many cellular pathways contribute to robust thymic function that is critical for the establishment of central tolerance. It is likely that other T1D-associated genes whose function is not yet well characterized could affect immune tolerance in similarly unexpected ways.

MHC Region

The final component of antigen presentation is the MHC molecule itself, encoded by HLA genes on Chromosome 6. When a TRA is expressed and processed into peptides suitable for MHC loading, the repertoire of peptides that are presented on the surface of thymic antigen presenting cells depends not only on the pool of peptides available but also from the binding preference of different HLA alleles. The HLA locus is the strongest genetic determinant for T1D risk (57). A handful of HLA haplotypes confer very high risk, while a few haplotypes are protective (58, 59). It is difficult to ascertain the stage at which HLA polymorphism most impacts pathogenesis, because MHC molecules are required throughout the lifetime of T lymphocytes. MHC/peptide complexes are required for T cell selection in the thymus, T cell maintenance in the periphery, and for the initiation of T cell responses in secondary lymphoid organs by antigen presenting cells bearing MHC class I and class II molecules.

The strongest T1D association in the HLA region derives from the HLA-DQ haplotype that encode MHC class II molecules. HLA-DQ2 (linked to HLA-DR3) and HLA-DQ8 (linked to HLA-DR4) are the most significant determinants of disease risk. Both haplotypes increase risk on their own, particularly in homozygous individuals. But their effect is even stronger in combination (when both HLA-DQ2 and -DQ8 are present) (60). This synergy is thought to be caused by trans-heterodimers, where the alpha and beta chains of the two

different alleles (DQ2 and DQ8) are combined to form an alpha/beta heterodimer different from either DQ2 or DQ8 cis-heterodimers (61). One possible explanation for the high risk conferred by these particular HLA heterodimers is their preferential binding of peptides from beta cell antigens in a manner that is ineffective to enforce central tolerance yet sufficient to drive an immune response in the pancreas. Evidence for this mechanism lead to the hypothesis that peptide-HLA interactions in the low affinity range may be more likely to promote autoimmunity than high affinity binding peptides (62). Consistent with this notion, the T cell receptor of several $CD4^+$ autoimmune T cell clones bind peptide-HLA complexes in unconventional, suboptimal conformations (63). While this weaker binding may derive in part from the TCR structure itself, the data support an overall model where the strength of interaction between autoreactive clones and their cognate peptide-HLA complexes is pivotal in bypassing negative selection. Therefore, the structure of HLA molecules, dictated by their genetic sequence, is central to the development of autoreactive clones in the thymus.

The same principles apply to MHC class I required for thymic selection of $CD8^+$ T cells. Again, the structure of MHC class I molecules determines the pool of peptides that can be presented to developing thymocytes and the avidity of the TCR-MHC/peptide interactions at play during selection. MHC class I molecules are encoded by HLA-A, -B and -C genes. Rigorous analyses of the MHC region have shown that both HLA-A and HLA-B polymorphisms associate with the risk of T1D independently of the major effect of the MHC class II region (64). Subsequent experiments where the high-risk alleles HLA-B*39 or HLA-A*02 were expressed in transgenic mice devoid of endogenous MHC class I showed that these MHC alleles significantly changed the selection of the TCR repertoire (65). These data lend further support to a model where particular HLA alleles promote the thymic selection of an autoreactive repertoire prone to causing T1D.

CONCLUSIONS

The list of disease-associated regions described in this brief review is not exhaustive, and other type 1 diabetes risk gene variants are likely to affect thymocyte selection by a variety of mechanisms. The examples cited above illustrate the wide range of mechanisms by which gene variations can modify T cell selection. Some risk genes operate cell intrinsically to desensitize thymocytes to negative selection or to diminish their likelihood of adopting a regulatory program. Other risk variant act extrinsically to shape the MHC/peptide landscape that fine-tunes the TCR repertoire and directs thymocytes to different selection trajectories. Most of these risk loci, whether they mediate intrinsic or extrinsic effects, have pleiotropic effects that can not only span the lifetime of a T cell but also alter the biology of other immune cell types. The result is a complex interplay of changes at many stages of immune function. To dissect individual components and to ascribe causal function to single gene variants remains exceedingly difficult and uncertain. Notwithstanding, our understanding of the genetics of autoimmunity and of T1D in particular have made great strides in the past 15 years. We now have a better grasp of the many fundamental changes in immune development and function that underlie autoimmunity. Defective central tolerance is almost certainly an important prerequisite for autoimmune diabetes, and one that is subject to genetic control by common variants.

When GWAS for T1D were first performed, they held much promise to yield new insight into disease etiology. In addition, there was hope that new knowledge of risk genes would lead to the rational design of novel interventions. This optimism has been significantly dampened by the realization that 1) identifying exact causal variants for disease-associated regions is often very difficult, 2) the precise functional contribution to pathogenesis of the many risk genes is still largely unresolved, and 3) pleiotropic effects of many causal variants would decrease the specificity of an intervention that targets these T1D risk genes. In the context of central tolerance, an additional challenge is that many of the changes described herein occur early in development, with long-lasting effects for immune function. Targeting thymic selection for disease prevention is possible in experimental models. This was shown by intrathymic islet transplantation in very young NOD mice (66, 67). However, this approach is unlikely to be effective at late pre-diabetic stages or in newly diagnosed patients, where islet autoimmunity is already established and ongoing. Notwithstanding, the development of an immune intervention for T1D based on disease genetics remains an enticing idea. Ultimately, only a better understanding of causal gene variants can help turn this idea into a testable clinical intervention.

AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

SK planned and wrote the manuscript as a sole author.

FUNDING

Research in the author's laboratory is funded by the JDRF, National Institutes of Health (NIDDK, grants P30DK036836 and R01DK120445), Beatson Foundation and the Harvard Stem Cell Institute (HSCI).

REFERENCES

1. Gepts W. Pathologic Anatomy of the Pancreas in Juvenile Diabetes Mellitus. *Diabetes* (1965) 14:619–33. doi: 10.2337/DIAB.14.10.619
2. Makino S, Kunimoto K, Muraoka Y, Mizushima Y, Katagiri K, Tochino Y. Breeding of a non-Obese, Diabetic Strain of Mice. *Jikken Dobutsu* (1980) 29:1–13. doi: 10.1538/expanim1978.29.1_1
3. Vatanen T, Kostic AD, d'Hennezel E, Siljander H, Franzosa EA, Yassour M, et al. Variation in Microbiome LPS Immunogenicity Contributes to Autoimmunity in Humans. *Cell* (2016) 165:842–53. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2016.04.007
4. Vehik K, Lynch KF, Wong MC, Tian X, Ross MC, Gibbs RA, et al. Prospective Virome Analyses in Young Children at Increased Genetic Risk for Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Med* (2019) 25:1865–72. doi: 10.1038/S41591-019-0667-0

5. Cudworth AG, Woodrow JC. Evidence for HL-A-Linked Genes in "Juvenile" Diabetes Mellitus. *Br Med J* (1975) 3:133–5. doi: 10.1136/BMJ.3.5976.133
6. Todd JA, Bell JI, McDevitt HO. HLA-Dqβ Gene Contributes to Susceptibility and Resistance to Insulin-Dependent Diabetes Mellitus. *Nature* (1987) 329:599–604. doi: 10.1038/329599a0
7. Barrett JC, Clayton DG, Concannon P, Akolkar B, Cooper JD, Erlich HA, et al. Genome-Wide Association Study and Meta-Analysis Find That Over 40 Loci Affect Risk of Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2009) 41:703–7. doi: 10.1038/ng.381
8. Onengut-Gumuscu S, Chen W-M, Burren O, Cooper NJ, Quinlan AR, Mychaleckyj JC, et al. Fine Mapping of Type 1 Diabetes Susceptibility Loci and Evidence for Colocalization of Causal Variants With Lymphoid Gene Enhancers. *Nat Genet* (2015) 47:381–6. doi: 10.1038/ng.3245
9. Bell GI, Horita S, Karam JH. A Polymorphic Locus Near the Human Insulin Gene is Associated With Insulin-Dependent Diabetes Mellitus. *Diabetes* (1984) 33:176–83. doi: 10.2337/DIAB.33.2.176
10. Nisticò L, Buzzetti R, Pritchard LE, van der Auwera B, Giovannini C, Bosi E, et al. The CTLA-4 Gene Region of Chromosome 2q33 is Linked to, and Associated With, Type 1 Diabetes. Belgian Diabetes Registry. *Hum Mol Genet* (1996) 5:1075–80. doi: 10.1093/HMG/5.7.1075
11. Vella A, Cooper JD, Lowe CE, Walker N, Nutland S, Widmer B, et al. Localization of a Type 1 Diabetes Locus in the IL2RA/CD25 Region by Use of Tag Single-Nucleotide Polymorphisms. *Am J Hum Genet* (2005) 76:773–9. doi: 10.1086/429843
12. Bottini N, Musumeci L, Alonso A, Rahmouni S, Nika K, Rostamkhani M, et al. A Functional Variant of Lymphoid Tyrosine Phosphatase is Associated With Type I Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2004) 36:337–8. doi: 10.1038/NG1323
13. Smyth DJ, Cooper JD, Bailey R, Field S, Burren O, Smink LJ, et al. A Genome-Wide Association Study of Nonsynonymous SNPs Identifies a Type 1 Diabetes Locus in the Interferon-Induced Helicase (IFIH1) Region. *Nat Genet* (2006) 38:617–9. doi: 10.1038/NG1800
14. Burton PR, Clayton DG, Cardon LR, Craddock N, Deloukas P, Duncanson A, et al. Genome-Wide Association Study of 14,000 Cases of Seven Common Diseases and 3,000 Shared Controls. *Nature* (2007) 447:661–78. doi: 10.1038/NATURE05911
15. Bradfield JP, Qu H-Q, Wang K, Zhang H, Sleiman PM, Kim CE, et al. A Genome-Wide Meta-Analysis of Six Type 1 Diabetes Cohorts Identifies Multiple Associated Loci. *PloS Genet* (2011) 7:e1002293. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1002293
16. Wildin RS, Ramsdell F, Peake J, Faravelli F, Casanova JL, Buist N, et al. X-Linked Neonatal Diabetes Mellitus, Enteropathy and Endocrinopathy Syndrome is the Human Equivalent of Mouse Scurfy. *Nat Genet* (2001) 27:18–20. doi: 10.1038/83707
17. Bennett CL, Christie J, Ramsdell F, Brunkow ME, Ferguson PJ, Whitesell L, et al. The Immune Dysregulation, Polyendocrinopathy, Enteropathy, X-Linked Syndrome (IPEX) is Caused by Mutations of FOXP3. *Nat Genet* (2001) 27:20–1. doi: 10.1038/83713
18. Anderson MS, Venanzi ES, Klein L, Chen Z, Berzins SP, Turley SJ, et al. Projection of an Immunological Self Shadow Within the Thymus by the Aire Protein. *Science* (2002) 298:1395–401. doi: 10.1126/SCIENCE.1075958
19. Aaltonen J, Björses P, Perheentupa J, Horelli-Kuitunen N, Palotie A, Peltonen L, et al. An Autoimmune Disease, APECED, Caused by Mutations in a Novel Gene Featuring Two PHD-Type Zinc-Finger Domains. *Nat Genet* (1997) 17:399–403. doi: 10.1038/ng1297-399
20. Nagamine K, Peterson P, Scott HS, Kudoh J, Minoshima S, Heino M, et al. Positional Cloning of the APECED Gene. *Nat Genet* (1997) 17:393–8. doi: 10.1038/ng1297-393
21. Smyth DJ, Plagnol V, Walker NM, Cooper JD, Downes K, Yang JHM, et al. Shared and Distinct Genetic Variants in Type 1 Diabetes and Celiac Disease. *N Engl J Med* (2008) 359:2767–77. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa0807917
22. Todd JA, Walker NM, Cooper JD, Smyth DJ, Downes K, Plagnol V, et al. Robust Associations of Four New Chromosome Regions From Genome-Wide Analyses of Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2007) 39:857–64. doi: 10.1038/ng2068
23. Doody KM, Bourdeau A. Tremblay ML. T-Cell Protein Tyrosine Phosphatase is a Key Regulator in Immune Cell Signaling: Lessons From the Knockout Mouse Model and Implications in Human Disease. *Immunol Rev* (2009) 228:325–41. doi: 10.1111/J.1600-065X.2008.00743.X
24. Moore F, Colli ML, Cnop M, Esteve MI, Cardozo AK, Cunha DA, et al. PTPN2, a Candidate Gene for Type 1 Diabetes, Modulates Interferon-Gamma-Induced Pancreatic Beta-Cell Apoptosis. *Diabetes* (2009) 58:1283–91. doi: 10.2337/DB08-1510
25. Wiede F, Shields BJ, Chew SH, Kyparissoudis K, Van Vliet C, Galic S, et al. T Cell Protein Tyrosine Phosphatase Attenuates T Cell Signaling to Maintain Tolerance in Mice. *J Clin Invest* (2011) 121:4758–74. doi: 10.1172/JCI59492
26. Wiede F, Dudakov JA, Lu KH, Dodd GT, Butt T, Godfrey DI, et al. PTPN2 Regulates T Cell Lineage Commitment and αβ Versus γδ Specification. *J Exp Med* (2017) 214:2733–58. doi: 10.1084/JEM.20161903
27. Vang T, Congia M, Macis MD, Musumeci L, Orrú V, Zavattari P, et al. Autoimmune-Associated Lymphoid Tyrosine Phosphatase is a Gain-of-Function Variant. *Nat Genet* (2005) 37:1317–9. doi: 10.1038/ng1673
28. Zhang J, Zahir N, Jiang Q, Miliotis H, Heyraud S, Meng X, et al. The Autoimmune Disease-Associated PTPN22 Variant Promotes Calpain-Mediated Lyp/Pep Degradation Associated With Lymphocyte and Dendritic Cell Hyperresponsiveness. *Nat Genet* (2011) 43:902–7. doi: 10.1038/NG.904
29. Bottini N, Peterson EJ. Tyrosine Phosphatase PTPN22: Multifunctional Regulator of Immune Signaling, Development, and Disease. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2014) 32:83–119. doi: 10.1146/annurev-immunol-032713-120249
30. Maine CJ, Hamilton-Williams EE, Cheung J, Stanford SM, Bottini N, Wicker LS. Sherman L a. PTPN22 Alters the Development of Regulatory T Cells in the Thymus. *J Immunol* (2012) 188:5267–75. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1200150
31. Zheng P, Kissler S. PTPN22 Silencing in the NOD Model Indicates the Type 1 Diabetes-Associated Allele is Not a Loss-of-Function Variant. *Diabetes* (2013) 62:896–904. doi: 10.2337/db12-0929
32. Valta M, Gazali AM, Viisanen T, Ihantola EL, Ekman I, Toppari J, et al. Type 1 Diabetes Linked PTPN22 Gene Polymorphism is Associated With the Frequency of Circulating Regulatory T Cells. *Eur J Immunol* (2020) 50:581–8. doi: 10.1002/EJI.201948378
33. Maine CJ, Marquardt K, Cheung J, Sherman LA. PTPN22 Controls the Germinal Center by Influencing the Numbers and Activity of T Follicular Helper Cells. *J Immunol* (2014) 192:1415–24. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1302418
34. Dikiy S, Li J, Bai L, Jiang M, Janke L, Zong X, et al. A Distal Foxp3 Enhancer Enables Interleukin-2 Dependent Thymic Treg Cell Lineage Commitment for Robust Immune Tolerance. *Immunity* (2021) 54:931–46. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2021.03.020
35. Grinberg-Bleyer Y, Baeyens A, You S, Elhage R, Fourcade G, Gregoire S, et al. IL-2 Reverses Established Type 1 Diabetes in NOD Mice by a Local Effect on Pancreatic Regulatory T Cells. *J Exp Med* (2010) 207:1871–8. doi: 10.1084/jem.20100209
36. Hartemann A, Bensimon G, Payan CA, Jacqueminet S, Bourron O, Nicolas N, et al. Low-Dose Interleukin 2 in Patients With Type 1 Diabetes: A Phase 1/2 Randomised, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Trial. *Lancet Diabetes Endocrinol* (2013) 1:295–305. doi: 10.1016/S2213-8587(13)70113-X
37. Garg G, Tyler JR, Yang JHM, Cutler AJ, Downes K, Pekalski M, et al. Type 1 Diabetes-Associated IL2RA Variation Lowers IL-2 Signaling and Contributes to Diminished CD4 + CD25 + Regulatory T Cell Function. *J Immunol* (2012) 188:4644–53. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1100272
38. Cerosaletti K, Schneider A, Schwedhelm K, Frank I, Tatum M, Wei S, et al. Multiple Autoimmune-Associated Variants Confer Decreased IL-2r Signaling in CD4+CD25hi T Cells of Type 1 Diabetic and Multiple Sclerosis Patients. *PloS One* (2013) 8:e83811. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0083811
39. Schorle H, Holtschke T, Hünig T, Schimpi A, Horak I. Development and Function of T Cells in Mice Rendered Interleukin-2 Deficient by Gene Targeting. *Nature* (1991) 352:621–4. doi: 10.1038/352621a0
40. Sadlack B, Merz H, Schorle H, Schimpl A, Feller AC, Horak I. Ulcerative Colitis-Like Disease in Mice With a Disrupted Interleukin-2 Gene. *Cell* (1993) 75:253–61. doi: 10.1016/0092-8674(93)80067-O
41. Lancaster JN, Li Y, Ehrlich LIR. Chemokine-Mediated Choreography of Thymocyte Development and Selection. *Trends Immunol* (2018) 39:86–98. doi: 10.1016/j.it.2017.10.007
42. Duke-Cohan JS, Ishikawa Y, Yoshizawa A, Choi Y-I, Lee C-N, Acuto O, et al. Regulation of Thymocyte Trafficking by Tagap, a GAP Domain Protein Linked to Human Autoimmunity. *Sci Signal* (2018) 11:eaan8799. doi: 10.1126/scisignal.aan8799

43. Choi YI, Duke-Cohan JS, Chen W, Liu B, Rossy J, Tabarin T, et al. Dynamic Control of β1 Integrin Adhesion by the Plexind1-Sema3e Axis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2014) 111:379–84. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1314209111
44. Derbinski J, Schulte A, Kyewski B, Klein L. Promiscuous Gene Expression in Medullary Thymic Epithelial Cells Mirrors the Peripheral Self. *Nat Immunol* (2001) 2:1032–9. doi: 10.1038/ni723
45. Vafiadis P, Bennett ST, Colle E, Grabs R, Goodyer CG, Polychronakos C. Imprinted and Genotype-Specific Expression of Genes at the IDDM2 Locus in Pancreas and Leucocytes. *J Autoimmun* (1996) 9:397–403. doi: 10.1006/jaut.1996.0054
46. Bennett ST, Wilson AJ, Cucca F, Nerup J, Pociot F, McKinney PA, et al. IDDM2-VNTR-Encoded Susceptibility to Type 1 Diabetes: Dominant Protection and Parental Transmission of Alleles of the Insulin Gene-Linked Minisatellite Locus. *J Autoimmun* (1996) 9:415–21. doi: 10.1006/jaut.1996.0057
47. Vafiadis P, Bennett ST, Todd JA, Nadeau J, Grabs R, Goodyer CG, et al. Insulin Expression in Human Thymus is Modulated by INS VNTR Alleles at the IDDM2 Locus. *Nat Genet* (1997) 15:289–92. doi: 10.1038/ng0397-289
48. Pugliese A, Zeller M, Fernandez A, Zalcberg LJ, Bartlett RJ, Ricordi C, et al. The Insulin Gene is Transcribed in the Human Thymus and Transcription Levels Correlate With Allelic Variation at the INS VNTR-IDDM2 Susceptibility Locus for Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (1997) 15:293–7. doi: 10.1038/ng0397-293
49. Babad J, Ali R, Schloss J, DiLorenzo TP. An HLA-Transgenic Mouse Model of Type 1 Diabetes That Incorporates the Reduced But Not Abolished Thymic Insulin Expression Seen in Patients. *J Diabetes Res* (2016) 2016:7959060. doi: 10.1155/2016/7959060
50. Fan Y, Rudert WA, Grupillo M, He J, Sisino G, Trucco M. Thymus-Specific Deletion of Insulin Induces Autoimmune Diabetes. *EMBO J* (2009) 28:2812–24. doi: 10.1038/emboj.2009.212
51. Sabater L, Ferrer-Francesch X, Sospedra M, Caro P, Juan M, Pujol-Borrell R. Insulin Alleles and Autoimmune Regulator (AIRE) Gene Expression Both Influence Insulin Expression in the Thymus. *J Autoimmun* (2005) 25:312–8. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2005.08.006
52. Schmid D, Pypaert M, Münz C. Antigen-Loading Compartments for Major Histocompatibility Complex Class II Molecules Continuously Receive Input From Autophagosomes. *Immunity* (2007) 26:79–92. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2006.10.018
53. Nedjic J, Aichinger M, Emmerich J, Mizushima N, Klein L. Autophagy in Thymic Epithelium Shapes the T-Cell Repertoire and is Essential for Tolerance. *Nature* (2008) 455:396–400. doi: 10.1038/nature07208
54. Kim S, Wairkar YP, Daniels RW, DiAntonio A. The Novel Endosomal Membrane Protein Ema Interacts With the Class C Vps-HOPS Complex to Promote Endosomal Maturation. *J Cell Biol* (2010) 188:717–34. doi: 10.1083/jcb.200911126
55. Kim S, Naylor SA, Diantonio A. Drosophila Golgi Membrane Protein Ema Promotes Autophagosomal Growth and Function. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2012) 109:E1072–1081. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1120320109
56. Schuster C, Gerold KDKD, Schober K, Probst L, Boerner K, Kim M-J, et al. The Autoimmunity-Associated Gene CLEC16A Modulates Thymic Epithelial Cell Autophagy and Alters T Cell Selection. *Immunity* (2015) 42:942–52. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2015.04.011
57. Ilonen J, Sjöroos M, Knip M, Veijola R, Simell O, Åkerblom HK, et al. Estimation of Genetic Risk for Type 1 Diabetes. *Am J Med Genet* (2002) 115:30–6. doi: 10.1002/AJMG.10341
58. Mustonen A, Ilonen J, Tiilikainen A, Kataja M, Åkerblom HK. An Analysis of Epidemiological Data in HLA-Typed Diabetic Children. *Diabetologia* (1985) 28:397–400. doi: 10.1007/BF00280881
59. Barbosa J, Chern MM, Reinsmoen N, Noreen H, Ramsey R, Greenberg L. HLA—Dw Antigens in Unrelated Juvenile, Insulin-Dependent Diabetics. *Tissue Antigens* (1979) 14:426–36. doi: 10.1111/j.1399-0039.1979.tb00871.x
60. Emery LM, Babu S, Bugawan TL, Norris JM, Erlich HA, Eisenbarth GS, et al. Newborn HLA-DR,DQ Genotype Screening: Age- and Ethnicity-Specific Type 1 Diabetes Risk Estimates. *Pediatr Diabetes* (2005) 6:136–44. doi: 10.1111/j.1399-543X.2005.00117.x
61. Nepom BS, Schwarz D, Palmer JP, Nepom GT. Transcomplementation of HLA Genes in IDDM. HLA-DQ Alpha- and Beta-Chains Produce Hybrid Molecules in DR3/4 Heterozygotes. *Diabetes* (1987) 36:114–7. doi: 10.2337/DIAB.36.1.114
62. Fairchild PJ, Wraith DC. Lowering the Tone: Mechanisms of Immunodominance Among Epitopes With Low Affinity for MHC. *Immunol Today* (1996) 17:80–5. doi: 10.1016/0167-5699(96)80584-6
63. Wucherpfennig KW, Call MJ, Deng L, Mariuzza R. Structural Alterations in Peptide-MHC Recognition by Self-Reactive T Cell Receptors. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2009) 21:590–5. doi: 10.1016/J.COI.2009.07.008
64. Nejentsev S, Howson JMM, Walker NM, Szeszko J, Field SF, Stevens HE, et al. Localization of Type 1 Diabetes Susceptibility to the MHC Class I Genes HLA-B and HLA-A. *Nature* (2007) 450:887–92. doi: 10.1038/NATURE06406
65. Schloss J, Ali R, Racine JJ, Chapman HD, Serreze DV, DiLorenzo TP. HLA-B*39:06 Efficiently Mediates Type 1 Diabetes in a Mouse Model Incorporating Reduced Thymic Insulin Expression. *J Immunol* (2018) 200:3353–63. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.1701652
66. Gerling IC, Serreze DV, Christianson SW, Leiter EH. Intrathymic Islet Cell Transplantation Reduces Beta-Cell Autoimmunity and Prevents Diabetes in NOD/Lt Mice. *Diabetes* (1992) 41:1672–6. doi: 10.2337/diabetes.41.12.1672
67. Nomura Y, Stein E, Mullen Y. Prevention of Overt Diabetes and Insulitis by Intrathymic Injection of Syngeneic Islets in Newborn Nonobese Diabetic (NOD) Mice. *Transplantation* (1993) 56:638–342. doi: 10.1097/00007890-199309000-00027

Conflict of Interest: The author declares that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

REVIEW
published: 29 April 2022
doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.874769

The NOD Mouse Beyond Autoimmune Diabetes

Anne-Marie Aubin[1,2], *Félix Lombard-Vadnais*[1,3], *Roxanne Collin*[1,2,4], *Holly A. Aliesky*[5,6], *Sandra M. McLachlan*[5,6] *and Sylvie Lesage*[1,2*]

[1] Immunology-Oncology Division, Maisonneuve-Rosemont Hospital Research Center, Montreal, QC, Canada, [2] Département de Microbiologie, Infectiologie et Immunologie, Université de Montréal, Montréal, QC, Canada, [3] Department of Microbiology and Immunology, McGill University, Montreal, QC, Canada, [4] CellCarta, Montreal, QC, Canada, [5] Thyroid Autoimmune Disease Unit, Cedars-Sinai Research Institute, Los Angeles, CA, United States, [6] Department of Medicine, David Geffen School of Medicine at University of California Los Angeles (UCLA), Los Angeles, CA, United States

Autoimmune diabetes arises spontaneously in Non-Obese Diabetic (NOD) mice, and the pathophysiology of this disease shares many similarities with human type 1 diabetes. Since its generation in 1980, the NOD mouse, derived from the Cataract Shinogi strain, has represented the gold standard of spontaneous disease models, allowing to investigate autoimmune diabetes disease progression and susceptibility traits, as well as to test a wide array of potential treatments and therapies. Beyond autoimmune diabetes, NOD mice also exhibit polyautoimmunity, presenting with a low incidence of autoimmune thyroiditis and Sjögren's syndrome. Genetic manipulation of the NOD strain has led to the generation of new mouse models facilitating the study of these and other autoimmune pathologies. For instance, following deletion of specific genes or *via* insertion of resistance alleles at genetic loci, NOD mice can become fully resistant to autoimmune diabetes; yet the newly generated diabetes-resistant NOD strains often show a high incidence of other autoimmune diseases. This suggests that the NOD genetic background is highly autoimmune-prone and that genetic manipulations can shift the autoimmune response from the pancreas to other organs. Overall, multiple NOD variant strains have become invaluable tools for understanding the pathophysiology of and for dissecting the genetic susceptibility of organ-specific autoimmune diseases. An interesting commonality to all autoimmune diseases developing in variant strains of the NOD mice is the presence of autoantibodies. This review will present the NOD mouse as a model for studying autoimmune diseases beyond autoimmune diabetes.

Keywords: NOD mice, polyautoimmunity, thyroiditis, neuropathy, biliary disease

OPEN ACCESS

Edited by:
David Serreze,
Jackson Laboratory, United States

Reviewed by:
Pau Serra Devecchi,
Institut de Recerca Biomèdica August Pi i Sunyer (IDIBAPS), Spain
Georgia Fousteri,
San Raffaele Hospital (IRCCS), Italy

***Correspondence:**
Sylvie Lesage
sylvie.lesage@umontreal.ca;
sylvie.lesage@gmail.com

Specialty section:
This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: *12 February 2022*
Accepted: *21 March 2022*
Published: *29 April 2022*

Citation:
Aubin A-M, Lombard-Vadnais F, Collin R, Aliesky HA, McLachlan SM and Lesage S (2022) The NOD Mouse Beyond Autoimmune Diabetes. Front. Immunol. 13:874769. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.874769

HIGHLIGHTS

1. The Non-Obese Diabetic (NOD) mouse as a model of multiple autoimmune diseases
2. Congenic and transgenic NOD mice represent relevant models of human pathologies
3. Spontaneous occurrence of autoimmune thyroiditis, neuropathy and biliary diseases
4. The NOD mouse can be used to study polyautoimmune phenotypes

INTRODUCTION TO THE NON-OBESE DIABETIC MOUSE STRAIN

Since its first description by Makino et al. in 1980 (1), the Non-Obese Diabetic (NOD) mouse strain represents the only mouse model that spontaneously develops autoimmune diabetes (2–4). The NOD strain is originally derived from Cataract Shinogi (CTS) mice, an inbred subline of the outbred ICR mouse strain, which develop cataracts (1, 2). In an effort to generate a mouse model for insulin-dependent diabetes, CTS mice with either low or high fasting glucose levels were further interbred. Eventually, mice from the 'normoglycemic' colony presented with diabetic symptoms, namely polyuria and glycosuria. These mice were selected for breeding, establishing the original NOD mouse colony (1, 5). Importantly, the autoimmune diabetes pathology in NOD mice shares several characteristics with human type 1 diabetes (T1D) (1, 3, 6, 7). For instance, the major histocompatibility class (MHC) locus is a defining autoimmune diabetes susceptibility factor in both mice and humans, with a common amino acid substitution in an MHC class II gene (4, 8). Studying the NOD mouse has considerably improved our understanding of this autoimmune disease, facilitating the identification of genetic variants contributing to disease susceptibility, of various immune cells causing pancreatic β-cell destruction, and of environmental contributors to disease susceptibility (6, 7, 9, 10). For further information on the use of NOD mice in dissecting the pathophysiology of autoimmune diabetes, the readers are referred to the following reviews on the topic (2–4).

This review will instead focus on the other organ-specific autoimmune diseases that spontaneously develop in NOD mice as well as in genetically manipulated NOD mice. Specifically, several NOD congenic mice and NOD genetic knockout mice are protected from autoimmune diabetes. In these diabetes-resistant mice, other autoimmune diseases spontaneously arise, such as autoimmune thyroiditis, autoimmune polyneuropathies, and autoimmune biliary disease. The use of the NOD mouse and its variants to study polyautoimmune syndromes will also be discussed. While autoantigen-specific T cell responses are a critical part of the pathology in autoimmune diabetes (6, 11), this review will more broadly discuss the presence of immune cells in the target tissues as well as the presence of autoantibodies in variants of the NOD mouse model, for each autoimmune pathology.

AUTOIMMUNE THYROID DISEASE

Autoimmune thyroid disease (AITD) includes Hashimoto's thyroiditis, Graves' disease (autoimmune hyperthyroidism), neonatal Graves' disease, and postpartum thyroiditis (12). All forms of AITD are characterized by the presence of immune infiltrates (in variable amounts) in the thyroid gland and particularly by the presence of IgG class autoantibodies directed towards specific thyroid autoantigens, namely thyroglobulin, thyroid peroxidase (TPO), and the thyrotropin receptor (TSHR) (13). Of note, while some of these autoantibodies are present in the serum of many individuals with normal thyroid function, the presence of TPO is significantly associated with thyroid disease (14). Interestingly, the prevalence of AITD is more frequent in people living with T1D (PWT1D) than in the general population (15–18). Based on the study of Hwang et al., the prevalence of thyroglobulin and TPO thyroid autoantibodies in PWT1D is around 30% (19), whereas the prevalence in the general population is approximately 10% (14).

The NOD Mouse as a Model of Autoimmune Thyroiditis

As in PWT1D, NOD mice can develop spontaneous autoimmune thyroiditis (SAT). In NOD mice, the cumulative incidence at one year ranges from ~5% to ~15% (20, 21). In both humans and mice, an iodine-rich diet accelerates the development of the disease (21, 22). The iodide excess is toxic for thyroid cells by a mechanism involving oxidative stress (23). This parallel between humans and mice highlights the relevance of the NOD mouse model for understanding autoimmune thyroiditis pathology (24). However, there are limits associated with the use of the NOD mice for the study of SAT. For one, NOD mice have a high incidence of autoimmune diabetes, especially in females where it reaches 70 to 90% by 30 weeks (25). This presents a challenge when attempting to isolate the immunological factors that specifically drive SAT independently of the immune response to autoimmune diabetes. In addition, the incidence of SAT is low in NOD mice in absence of an iodine-rich diet (20), such that very large cohorts of mice must be used to characterize the progression of the pathophysiology. Currently, an autoimmune diabetes-resistant genetic derivative of the NOD mouse model, the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ congenic mouse, is more commonly used to study SAT.

NOD.$H2^{h4}$ congenic mice were originally generated to determine the impact of the MHC class II locus on diabetes and insulitis development (26, 27). Specifically, the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ bears the thyroiditis-prone $H2^{h4}$ MHC locus from the B10.A(4R) mouse strain, composed of H-$2K^{k}$ and H-$2D^{b}$ for MHC class I, and I-A^{k} for MHC class II (26) (**Figure 1**). In contrast to the low ~5% to ~15% incidence of SAT in NOD mice, 50%-70% of NOD.$H2^{h4}$ congenic mice develop SAT (21, 26, 28). Moreover, subjecting the mice to an iodine-rich diet enhances the severity and the incidence of thyroid lesions in both NOD and NOD.$H2^{h4}$ congenic mice, which can reach an incidence of nearly 100% in both strains (21, 22, 24, 28–30).

While NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice develop SAT, this strain is completely protected from diabetes onset (21, 26, 28). This suggests that the progression to diabetes is not necessary for SAT development, and that the break of tolerance towards thyroid autoantigens is favored by the $H2^{h4}$ MHC haplotype, while the $H2^{g7}$ MHC haplotype is necessary for diabetes onset. This observation also revealed that the organ-specific autoimmune susceptibility determined by the NOD genetic background can be shifted to other organs by modification of different genetic loci. In other words, different MHC loci in NOD mice can predispose to different organ-specific autoimmune diseases. Studies in families with T1D and AITD also revealed a strong genetic link to the MHC class II locus (17, 31, 32). Specifically, the MHC

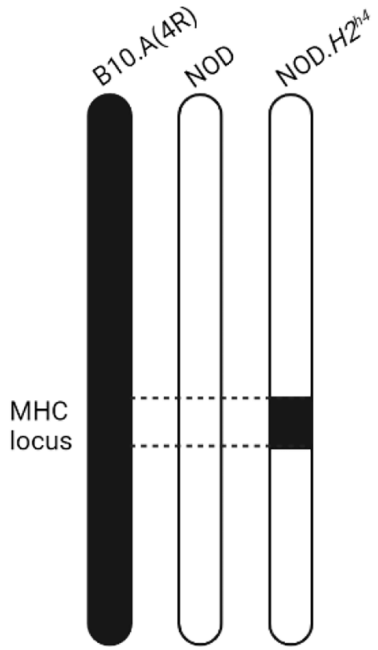


FIGURE 1 | The NOD.$H2^{h4}$ congenic mouse model. Representation of the mouse chromosome 17 from the parental B10.A(4R) (left), parental NOD (middle), and congenic NOD.$H2^{h4}$ (right) strains. By backcrossing NOD mice to B10.A(4R), the thyroiditis-prone $H2^{h4}$ MHC locus from chromosome 17 of the parental B10.A(4R) mouse has been selected at each backcross generation to replace in the NOD-derived $H2^{g7}$ MHC locus, resulting in the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ congenic mouse.

class II haplotype DR3-DQB1*0201 is a risk haplotype shared by both T1D and AITD (17, 31), while HLA-DR3 is specifically linked to T1D susceptibility (31, 32). Therefore, in both mice and humans, the MHC locus shifts the autoimmune response towards given target organs.

To assess the contribution of the MHC locus in thyroiditis development in mice, a comparative study was done using the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mouse and the NOD.$H2^{k}$ mouse (28). The primary difference between the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ and NOD.$H2^{k}$ mice is the presence of I-E MHC class II molecule in the $H2^{k}$ locus (26, 28). After exposure to an iodine-rich diet, the extent of the autoimmune thyroiditis and the levels of thyroglobulin and TPO autoantibodies were higher in the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice than in the NOD.$H2^{k}$ mice, in which TPO antibodies were essentially absent (28). This suggests that variants in the MHC locus between these two mouse strains influence the thyroid autoantibody profile (28). Consequently, the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mouse, which develops both thyroglobulin and TPO autoantibodies, is arguably the most representative mouse model of human AITD pathology (28).

Immune Cells Infiltration Within the Thyroid Gland

One of the key characteristics shared between AITD in humans and SAT in the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mouse is the infiltration of immune cells within the thyroid gland. The recruitment and migration of lymphocytes in this gland is supported by adhesion molecules expressed on endothelial cells (33). Of interest, whereas NOD mice express high levels of ICAM-1 on thyrocytes, CBA/J, A/J, BALB/c, and C57 mice show little to no expression of ICAM-1 (33). The high expression of ICAM-1 on thyrocytes driven by the NOD genetic background (and thus also present in NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice), is a genetic risk factor to SAT. ICAM-1 promotes the recruitment of immune cells into the thyroid, which then target specific thyroid autoantigens (33).

In the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mouse model, as in people living with AITD, the thyroid immune cell infiltrate is predominantly composed of $CD4^{+}$ and $CD8^{+}$ T cells, B cells, macrophages, natural killer cells, and dendritic cells (34). Still, in humans, information regarding the kinetics of the infiltration within the thyroid is limited. To better understand the kinetics of thyroid cell infiltration, Bonita et al. took advantage of the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mouse model (34). They show that the immune cell infiltration in the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ thyroid begins with $CD4^{+}$ T cells, followed by $CD8^{+}$ T cells and macrophages, and finally by B cells (34).

$CD4^{+}$ and $CD8^{+}$ T Cells

T cells are part of the adaptive arm of the immune response and self-reactive T cells are necessary and sufficient for onset and

progression of many autoimmune diseases (35–38). Elimination of $CD4^+$ and $CD8^+$ T cells completely prevents thyroiditis development by suppressing thyroid infiltration and thyroid autoantibody production in the NOD mouse, even on iodine-supplemented diet (24). This suggests that T cells are necessary for SAT (24). In addition to promoting thyroid autoantibody production by B cells (30, 34), $CD4^+$ T cells are also required for the maintenance of inflammation in the thyroid gland (30). IFN-γ, secreted by $CD4^+$ T cells, damages thyrocytes (30, 34) and induces the expression of MHC class II and adhesion molecules on thyrocytes, ultimately resulting in the recruitment of other immune cells, such as $CD8^+$ T cells, macrophages, B cells, and plasma cells (30, 34). $CD8^+$ T cells also contribute to disease progression by secreting cytokines, namely IFN-γ and TNFα (34), and by mediating perforin/granzyme-dependent lysis of thyrocytes, resulting in severe damage to the thyroid gland (34).

iNKT Cells

Invariant Natural Killer T (iNKT) cells have first been identified as an unusual T cell population expressing both T cell receptors (TCR) and the NK markers (NK1.1, NKG2D, and Ly49) (39–41). iNKT cells recognize antigens by the non-polymorphic MHC class I-like molecule CD1d (39–41). These cells exhibit a wide array of immunological functions such as the production of chemokines and cytokines, cytolytic activity, and activation and recruitment of other cell types (39, 41). Of interest, an indirect pathogenic role of iNKT cells has been suggested in autoimmune thyroiditis (42). Sharma et al. generated two iNKT cell lines derived from NOD.$H2^{h4}$ splenocytes (42). After stimulation with thyroglobulin, these iNKT cell lines produce cytokines such as IFN-γ, TNF-α, IL-2, IL-4, and IL-10 (42). The adoptive transfer of thyroglobulin-stimulated iNKT cell lines enhanced autoimmune thyroiditis in NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice fed with an iodine-rich diet (42), suggesting that iNKT cells enhanced autoimmune thyroiditis in NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice. In addition, it was reported that the spleen of NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice contains more iNKT cells than BALB/c mice (43), suggesting a link between iNKT cell abundance and SAT susceptibility. With the availability of CD1d-tetramers allowing to quantify iNKT cells more precisely, we revisited this concept. In contrast to the previous report (43), we observed a higher percentage and number of iNKT cells in the spleen of BALB/c mice when compared to NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice (**Figure 2**). Further studies are required to understand the true implication of these cells in the development of autoimmune thyroiditis.

Regulatory T Cells (Treg) and T-Helper (Th) Cells

Tregs are immunomodulatory cells that prevent autoimmune responses and thus could be used as a therapeutic in autoimmune diseases (44). Accordingly, a depletion of $CD25^+$ Tregs before subjecting the mice to an iodine-rich diet increases the severity of thyroiditis in NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice (45), suggesting an important role for Tregs in the control of autoimmune thyroiditis.

Apart from Tregs, other Th subsets differentiated from naïve $CD4^+$ T cells include Th1, Th2 and Th17, which are primarily distinguished based on the expression of specific transcription factors and their cytokine profile (46). Th1, Th2 and Th17 respectively express T-BET, GATA-3 and RORγt and secrete IFN-γ, IL-4 and IL-17 as their prototypical cytokine (47). In NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice, the presence of IFN-γ in the thyroid before the onset of lesions suggests that Th1 cytokines may play an important role in the initiation of autoimmune thyroiditis (30, 34). In addition, Th2 cytokines, such as IL-4 and IL-13, are maximal after thyroid lesions develop suggesting that these cytokines are involved in the late chronic phase of the disease, maintaining the thyroid inflammatory response (30). Moreover, NOD.$H2^{h4}$-IFN-$\gamma^{-/-}$, NOD.$H2^{h4}$-IFN-$\gamma R^{-/-}$, and NOD.$H2^{h4}$-IL-$17^{-/-}$ are resistant to the development of thyroiditis (48, 49), suggesting that both Th1 and Th17 profiles contribute to the pathology (50).

Of interest, there is an interplay between Tregs and Th cells in immune responses (51). This holds true in susceptibility to thyroiditis. Indeed, while both NOD.$H2^{h4}$.IL-$17^{-/-}$ and NOD.$H2^{h4}$ IFN-$\gamma R^{-/-}$ mice are resistant to thyroiditis, depletion of $CD25^+$ Tregs induces thyroiditis in NOD.$H2^{h4}$.IL-$17^{-/-}$ mice but not in NOD.$H2^{h4}$ IFN-$\gamma R^{-/-}$ mice (50). This suggests that Tregs may more effectively control Th1-driven thyroiditis than Th17-driven pathology. Altogether, these observations point to a key role for Th cells in the development and progression of thyroiditis. Knowing that Th subsets facilitate the humoral response (46), they may effectively contribute to autoantibody production in thyroiditis.

B Cells

By producing antibodies, B cells can provide immune protection against infections (52). However, B cells can also have pathogenic roles in autoimmune diseases by producing autoantibodies, by promoting immune complexes deposition, antibody dependent cell cytotoxicity (ADCC), and as antigen-presenting cells (APCs) (53). Indeed, B cells are important players in SAT in the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mouse. This is exemplified in the NOD.$H2^{h4}$-$\mu^{-/-}$ mouse, devoid of B cells, as well as in NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice treated with anti-IgM or anti-CD20 antibodies, to deplete B cells (54–56). In these models, B cell depletion results in a decrease in the severity of thyroid lesions, as well as undetectable levels of thyroid autoantibodies (54–56). Further characterization of B cells in NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice revealed that expression of costimulatory molecules, such as CD80 and CD86, is increased on B cells following SAT onset (56). In addition, these B cells produce proinflammatory cytokines such as TNF-α and IL-6 (56). By providing costimulatory signals and secreting proinflammatory cytokines, it was suggested that B cells act as APCs, promoting the activation and expansion of autoreactive T cells (54–56). This model proposes a central role for B cells in autoimmune thyroiditis *via* their involvement in the activation of pathogenic T cells and their production of autoantibodies (**Figure 3**). Incidentally, B cells are essential for the development of Graves' disease in which hyperthyroidism is directly caused by thyroid stimulating antibodies that target the TSHR (13).

Production of Thyroid Autoantibodies

In addition to immune infiltration, the breakdown of tolerance towards thyroid autoantigens is shared between autoimmune thyroiditis in humans and NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice, as shown by the

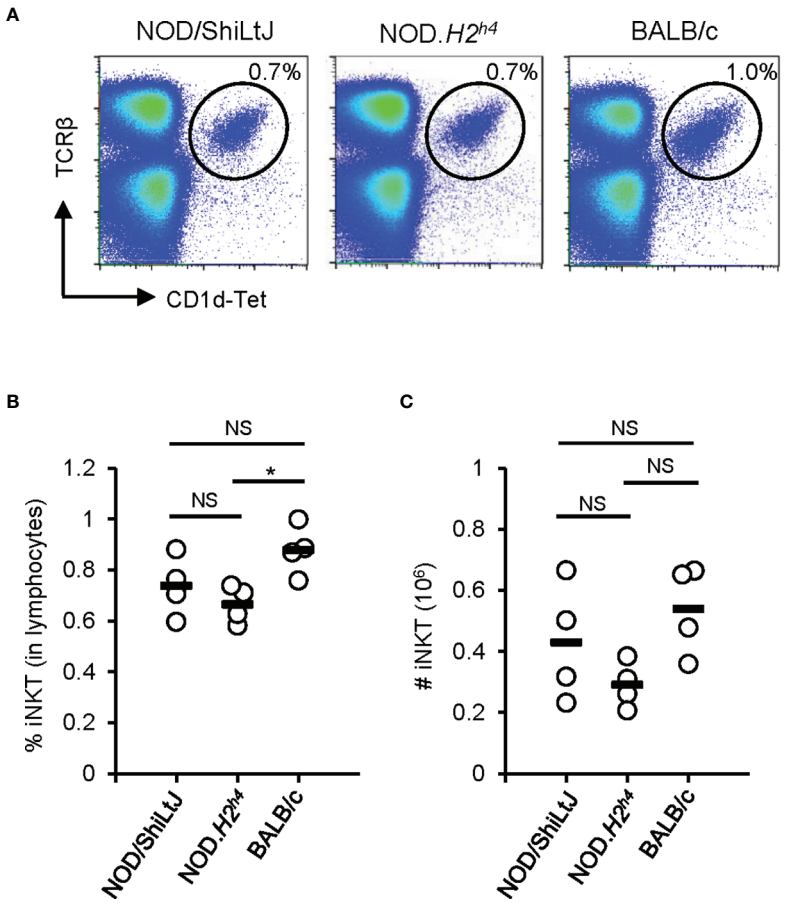


FIGURE 2 | iNKT cell abundance in the spleen. Spleen of NOD/ShiLtJ, NOD.*H2*^{h4}, and BALB/c mice were stained with antibodies to TCRβ and with CD1d tetramer (NIH Tetramer Core Facility). Data was acquired on BD FACSCanto II flow cytometer and analyzed with FlowJo. **(A)** Representative flow cytometry profiles of iNKT (TCRβ^{+}CD1d-Tet^{+}) cells in the spleen of NOD/ShiLtJ, NOD.*H2*^{h4}, and BALB/c mice. **(B)** Compilation of the percentage of iNKT cells in the spleen of NOD/ShiLtJ, NOD.*H2*^{h4}, and BALB/c mice (n = 4). **(C)** Compilation of absolute number of iNKT cells in the spleen of NOD/ShiLtJ, NOD.*H2*^{h4}, and BALB/c mice (n = 4). One-way ANOVA tests were performed for statistical analysis. Non-significant, NS; *P*-value > 0.05, and *; *P*-value = 0.03.

presence of autoantibodies. In both species, the major thyroid autoantigens are thyroglobulin (13), the predominant component of the thyroid gland, and TPO; both thyroglobulin and TPO are involved in the process of thyroid hormones synthesis (57). The break of tolerance towards these two thyroid autoantigens can be explained by their immunogenicity (13). For example, the abundance and size of the thyroglobulin and TPO proteins promote the generation of a large pool of peptides, which can be presented on MHC to T cells (57). In mice, thyroglobulin autoantibodies appear first followed by TPO autoantibodies (28, 29), suggesting that thyroglobulin is one of the first targeted autoantigens (57). The NOD.*H2*^{h4} mouse, when exposed to iodine-supplemented diet, develops thyroglobulin-antibodies of subclasses IgG1 and IgG2b (30). IgG2b thyroglobulin antibodies correlate with thyroid lesions and could therefore represent a biomarker for predicting thyroiditis (29). Of interest, treating NOD.*H2*^{h4} mice with blocking antibodies to PD-1 and to CTLA-4 markedly enhances thyroiditis and autoantibodies to thyroglobulin and TPO (58).

In humans, antibody levels to thyroglobulin and TPO are twice as high in women than in men, with reported values of 15.2 U/ml in women vs 7.6 U/ml in men for thyroglobulin and 17 U/ml in women compared to 8.7 U/ml in men for TPO (14). However, in NOD.*H2*^{h4} mice, the levels of thyroglobulin antibody levels are higher in males than females (22), whereas TPO antibody levels are higher in females than males (22). Thus, the presence of TPO antibodies in NOD.*H2*^{h4} mice more closely resembles the situation in humans than the presence of thyroglobulin antibodies (22). Of note, autoantibodies to thyroglobulin or to TPO in NOD.*H2*^{h4} mice are species specific, and do not cross-react with human thyroglobulin or human TPO (30, 57). Importantly, most humans with autoantibodies to thyroglobulin and TPO are euthyroid. Hypothyroidism is only manifest after extensive thyroid lymphocytic infiltration and thyroid tissue damage depletes the substantial thyroid hormone reserves and overwhelms the capacity of TSH to restore thyroid function (14, 59). Consequently, like NOD.*H2*^{h4} mice, most patients with autoantibodies to thyroglobulin and/or TPO have subclinical disease (14). It

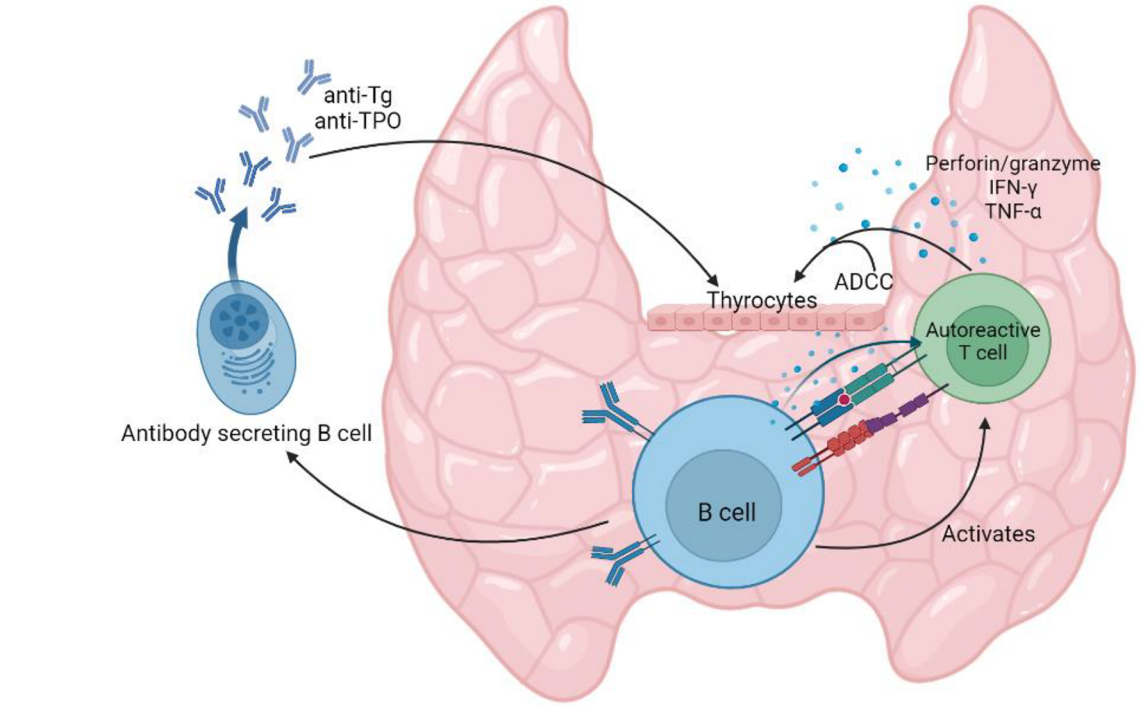


FIGURE 3 | The central role of B cells in autoimmune thyroiditis. By producing anti-thyroglobulin (Tg) and anti-TPO autoantibodies, by activating autoreactive T cells, and by promoting antibody dependent cell cytotoxicity (ADCC), B cells play an important role in the onset and the progression of autoimmune thyroiditis in the NOD mouse.

should be emphasized that autoantibodies to thyroglobulin and particularly to TPO are markers of thyroid lymphocytic infiltration and are a risk factor for the development of hypothyroidism (60, 61). Of note, as for autoimmune diabetes, the presence of autoantibodies directed towards thyroid antigens reflects an ongoing humoral response. Yet, the direct pathogenic potential of these autoantibodies has not been clearly demonstrated, except for thyroid stimulating antibodies that target the TSHR in Graves' disease (13). To that effect, transgenic expression of the human TSHR A-subunit at low levels in the thymus enables hTSHR/NOD.$H2^{h4}$ females, exposed to iodine-supplemented diet, to develop stimulating antibodies to the TSHR, the hallmark of Graves' disease (62). These TSHR antibodies stimulate cAMP production by human-TSHR-expressing cells in a bioassay. However hTSHR/NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice do not develop hyperthyroidism, because the antibodies target human TSHR and do not cross react with the mouse TSHR (63).

Overall, the NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mouse has presented itself as an invaluable mouse model for the study of AITD and manifestations of this disease, such as immune cell infiltration and autoantibody production; these traits are similar to those observed in people living with AITD. The NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mouse strain therefore represents an excellent animal model for the dissection of the mechanisms leading to AITD (30) and for the investigation of potential therapies against autoimmune thyroiditis (21, 22, 28, 45, 64). Moreover, manipulation of this mouse model has revealed that thyroiditis results from complex immune responses, where T cells are necessary for disease progression. Still, the humoral arm of the immune response plays a clear role in this pathology, as the presence of autoantibodies precedes disease diagnosis and eliminating B cells dampens the pathology. There is also evidence to support a role for B cells in antigen presentation to T cells. All of these traits are reminiscent of autoimmune diabetes progression in NOD mice, suggesting a parallel between the organ-specific immune mechanisms leading to these two pathologies.

NEUROPATHIES

In the general population, the prevalence of neuropathy, also called peripheral neuropathy, is around 2% and increases with age up to 8% in people older than 55 years old (65). Peripheral neuropathy is characterized by damage to the axon or myelin of a neuron (66). In contrast, polyneuropathy (PNP) describes a pathology where several nerves of the peripheral nervous system are damaged, such as sensory, motor, and/or autonomic nerves (66). PNPs, with a prevalence of ~5% to 8% (67), are the most common type of peripheral nervous system

disorder and are caused by various factors, such as chronic alcoholism, chemotherapeutic drugs, genetic factors, and vitamin deficiency or overdose (66, 67). In Europe and North America, diabetes remains the most common cause of PNP, with diabetic patients representing from 30% to 66% of all PNP cases (65–67). Notably, more people are affected by diabetic neuropathy (DN) than all other types of PNP, including Charcot-Marie-Tooth, Guillain-Barré syndrome, and chronic inflammatory demyelinating polyneuropathy (65–67). Indeed, DN affects from 200 to 600 individuals per 100 000 people each year, whereas the prevalence is less than 15 in 100 000 individuals for all other PNPs combined (66).

DN is a painful disease defined by loss of sensory function and sensation of numbness, prickling, or burning in the distal lower extremities (66, 68). In people living with diabetes, the exact cause of these neuropathic symptoms is unknown, but some hypotheses involve metabolic, neurovascular or autoimmune pathways (69–71). The more common hypothesis suggests that chronic elevation of glucose level in the blood of people living with diabetes leads to redox imbalance and ultimately to oxidative stress (71, 72). This oxidative stress leads to glycation and oxidation of proteins, as well as dyslipidemia characterized by low levels of high-density lipoprotein cholesterol and high levels of total cholesterol, triglycerides, and low-density lipoprotein cholesterol. Dyslipidemia reduces blood flow and nerve perfusion, possibly resulting in neuropathic symptoms (71).

It is estimated that around 50% of people living with diabetes will develop DN (68). Concomitant with the increase in diabetes prevalence, the prevalence of DN is also increasing (73) but remains similar between PWT1D (11–50%) and people living with type 2 diabetes (PWT2D) (8–51%) (68). The incidence of DN is higher in PWT2D (6,100 per 100,000 person-years) than in PWT1D (2,800 per 100,000 person-years) (68). This difference between prevalence and incidence occurring in PWT1D and PWT2D could be due to several factors like differences in the age of diabetes development (68).

The NOD Mouse as a Model of Autoimmune Neuropathy

As for PWT1D, NOD mice are also prone to develop autoimmune damage to the nervous system. Indeed, autoimmune reactions occurring in NOD mice can shift from the pancreatic islets towards nervous tissues after inhibition or disruption of costimulatory pathways, cytokines, or transcription factors that are important in the maintenance of immune tolerance. Here we will discuss some genetically modified NOD mice that develop autoimmune neuropathy and therefore represent a tool for the study of this disease.

Disruption of Immune Tolerance Leading to Autoimmune Neuropathy

T cell activation requires three different signals: signal 1; TCR signaling *via* recognition of peptides presented by MHC, signal 2; costimulatory molecules, and signal 3; cytokines (74, 75). As mentioned, T cells are necessary for autoimmune diabetes progression in NOD mice. In trying to understand how T cells contribute to autoimmune diabetes, various NOD mouse models where genetically engineered to specifically target signal 1, 2 or 3. Altering either signal 1, 2 or 3 in NOD mice appears to shift the pancreatic β cell-specific autoimmune response towards the nervous system (**Figure 4**).

AIRE Transcription Factor: An Indirect Impact on Signal 1

The transcription factor AIRE promotes the ectopic expression of tissue-restricted antigens in the thymus (76, 77). The presentation of these self-antigens allows for the negative selection of self-reactive thymocytes and favors the generation of Tregs that mediate peripheral tolerance (78–80). The NOD.Aire$^{GW/+}$ mouse has a dominant G228W mutation in the gene coding for AIRE causing a partial loss of function, such that expression levels of tissue restricted antigens is reduced by 10% relative to NOD mice (81, 82). Of interest, the NOD.Aire$^{GW/+}$ mouse shows a decrease in the thymic expression of myelin protein 0, one of the major autoantigens of the peripheral nervous system, representing more than 50% of the peripheral myelin protein content (83, 84). In addition to revealing that myelin protein 0 expression in the thymus is regulated by AIRE, it also explains the loss of tolerance to this protein in the NOD.Aire$^{GW/+}$ mouse (82, 83). Indeed, the partial loss of AIRE function in NOD.Aire$^{GW/+}$ mice promotes the escape of myelin protein 0 self-reactive T cells into the periphery, which target nervous system elements but also pancreatic tissue (82). This results in the development of autoimmune peripheral neuropathy, similar to human chronic inflammatory demyelinating polyneuropathy, as well as autoimmune diabetes (82, 83). Therefore, a slight shift in the abundance of self-antigen expression in the thymus of NOD.Aire$^{GW/+}$ mice indirectly impacts signal 1, by not providing sufficient self-antigen presentation to the developing thymocytes. This, in turn, allows for the escape of self-reactive T cells, some of which target the nervous system, causing peripheral neuropathy.

Costimulatory Pathways: Signal 2

Costimulatory molecules are expressed at the surface of immune cells and enhance the intracellular signal provided by signal 1. CD28 is the prototypical costimulatory molecule for naïve T cell stimulation (85, 86). It is constitutively expressed on T cells and binds to the CD80 and CD86 receptors expressed on APCs (87). ICOS, a member of the CD28 family, is expressed on activated T cells and binds ICOSL on APCs (88). The interaction of ICOS with ICOSL and/or of CD28 with CD80 and CD86 triggers a co-stimulatory signaling cascade, which facilitates T cell activation (87). Of relevance, these costimulatory pathways are involved in autoimmunity (88, 89).

To define the involvement of ICOS and CD28 costimulatory pathways in T1D, genetic deletion of ICOS, ICOSL or CD86 was performed in NOD mice. Interestingly, NOD.ICOS$^{-/-}$, NOD.ICOSL$^{-/-}$, and NOD.CD86$^{-/-}$ mice are all protected from diabetes, suggesting an important role for these costimulatory pathways in autoimmune diabetes (90, 91). However, autoimmune neuropathies spontaneously developed in all of these strains (90, 91). Specifically, the NOD.ICOS$^{-/-}$ and NOD.ICOSL$^{-/-}$ mice show neuromuscular autoimmunity

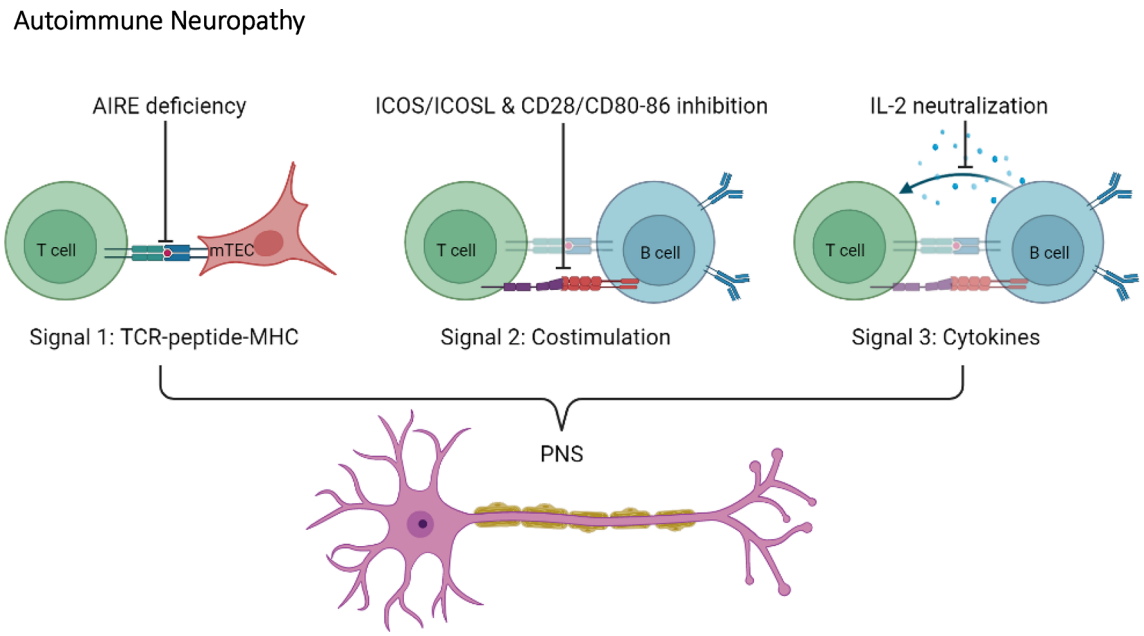


FIGURE 4 | Disruption of T cell activation signals induce autoimmune neuropathy in the NOD mouse. Autoimmune neuropathy can be induced in the NOD mouse after modulation of one of the three T cell activation signals. More specifically, mutations in AIRE transcription factor expression in medullary thymic epithelial cells (mTECs) indirectly impact signal 1. In addition, disruptions in co-stimulation signals, such as ICOS/ICOSL and CD28/CD80-86 (signal 2), or neutralization of IL-2 (signal 3) induce autoimmune neuropathy in the NOD mouse.

characterized by hind leg paralysis and immune infiltration of T cells, macrophages and granulocytes in the peripheral and central nervous system (PNS, CNS), including peripheral nerves, sensory ganglia, muscles, brain, and spinal cord (91). The reason for the autoimmunity deviation from the pancreas to nervous tissue in the NOD.ICOS$^{-/-}$ and NOD.ICOSL$^{-/-}$ mice remains unknown (91). Analogously, the NOD.CD86$^{-/-}$ mouse develops a spontaneous autoimmune peripheral polyneuropathy (SAPP) (90). And, as for NOD.Aire$^{GW/+}$ mice, NOD.CD86$^{-/-}$ mice display a break of tolerance towards myelin protein 0, the dominant autoantigen in the peripheral nervous system (83, 84). The reasons for the shift in target organ for the autoimmune response may be explained, in part, by the fact that CD86 genetic deletion leads to overexpression of CD80 on myeloid dendritic cells infiltrating the peripheral nerves (90, 92). The overexpression of CD80 on these APCs leads to activation of myelin-specific T cells, myelin sheet destruction and SAPP development (90). In addition, disruption of the CD28 costimulatory pathway leads to a reduction in Treg number, which could ultimately enhance susceptibility to SAPP (93). Exploiting genetically modified NOD mice will help dissect how disruptions in signal 2 facilitate a shift in the autoimmune response towards a different target organ. This is especially important when considering therapeutic approaches that target these pathways, to avoid treatment of T1D that would instead lead to the development of neuropathy.

Although autoimmune diabetes and neuropathy are characterized by different manifestations, the genetic factors promoting these two diseases on the NOD genetic background partially overlap. The H2^{g7} MHC haplotype of NOD mice not only plays an important role in autoimmune diabetes but is also necessary for the development of autoimmune neuropathy in the NOD.CD86$^{-/-}$ mouse (94). This suggests that the H2^{g7} haplotype promotes self-reactivity against various organs. The genetic susceptibility overlap can also be attributed to non-MHC loci. For example, diabetes resistance loci were introduced in NOD.CD86$^{-/-}$ mice to generate NOD.CD86$^{-/-}$*Idd3/5* and NOD.CD86$^{-/-}$*Idd3/10/18* congenic mice. These congenic mice are completely protected from both autoimmune diabetes and neuropathy (94). Thus, genetically modified NOD mice allow to study mechanisms as well as genetic factors promoting the development of autoimmune neuropathy.

Cytokines: Signal 3

T cell activation is modulated by the presence of cytokines, which represent the third signal for T cells activation (75). Unbalanced cytokine production is deleterious and may lead to the development of autoimmunity (95–97). A key cytokine in modulating T cell function is IL-2; it facilitates the proliferation of T cells and is involved in immune tolerance by allowing the homeostatic maintenance of Tregs (98–100). Similar to NOD mice with targeted disruption of costimulatory molecules, autoimmune peripheral neuropathy has been described in NOD mice deficient in IL-2 (98). While intraperitoneal injection of anti-IL-2 monoclonal antibodies in NOD mice accelerates diabetes onset, it also induces the development of autoimmune peripheral

neuropathy in more than 50% of the treated mice (98). This neuropathy is characterized by ataxia and paralysis of the limbs due to demyelination of the peripheral nerves (98). Anti-IL-2 treatment in NOD mice enhances autoimmunity by reducing Treg number, their activation, and their suppressive function (98). Of interest, IL-2 is one of the key candidate genes in the *Idd3* susceptibility locus (101, 102). *Idd3*, and thus IL-2 variants, may generally predispose NOD mice to autoimmune diseases by altering the function and development of Treg cells (98).

Altogether, genetic manipulations leading to alterations in T cell signal 1, 2 or 3 in NOD mice can shift the immune response from pancreatic β cells towards the nervous system. This break in T cell tolerance allows for infiltration of autoreactive T cells in the peripheral nerves, which ultimately leads to the production of autoantibodies targeting myelin protein 0 by self-reactive B cells (84). Of note, autoantibodies targeting myelin protein 0 have also been found in serum from individuals diagnosed with Guillain-Barré syndrome and chronic inflammatory demyelinating polyneuropathy (103, 104).

Production of Autoantibodies Targeting Nervous System Antigens

Pancreatic islets are surrounded by cells of the autonomous nervous system (105). In addition, pancreatic β-cells and neuronal cells share some autoantigens such as GAD, ICA515, and the neuronal type III intermediate filament protein, peripherin (105, 106). These autoantigens of the pancreatic nervous system are targeted by islet-infiltrating autoreactive T cells as well as autoantibodies (105). The production of autoantibodies against pancreatic nervous system antigens occurs in the early phase of diabetes and could explain certain neurological pathologies occurring in the prediabetic stage in humans and mice (105). In addition, B cell producing peripherin autoantibodies have been isolated directly from the pancreatic islets of NOD mice (106). Altogether, these observations point to a potential cross-reactive autoimmune response to both pancreatic β cells and neuronal cells, resulting in the production of autoantibodies as a reflection of an ongoing humoral immune response, which likely contributes to the pathology.

To specifically study the impact of peripherin-specific B cells in diabetes and neuritis, a BCR-transgenic mouse model (NOD-PerIg) was generated (106). In this mouse, B cells express the H and L chain Ig transgene from the peripherin-specific hybridoma clone H280, isolated from the pancreas of NOD mice (107). Compared to non-transgenic NOD mice, NOD-PerIg mice develop early onset diabetes, with an expansion of diabetogenic T cells, revealing an important association between the pancreas and the nervous system (107). Genetic manipulation of B cell responses in the NOD mouse has identified a clear link between autoimmune diabetes and neuropathy. This link between autoimmune diabetes and neuropathy has also been observed in non-NOD mouse models of autoimmune diabetes (108).

In sum, as for thyroiditis, manipulating the NOD mouse has informed us on cellular processes and genetic pathways linking autoimmune diabetes to peripheral neuropathies. As multiple immune characteristics are shared between autoimmune neuropathy in NOD mice and humans, the genetically modified NOD mice described above continue to be useful to improve our knowledge on autoimmune neuropathy, as well as the connection between the pancreas and the nervous system.

AUTOIMMUNE BILIARY DISEASES

Primary biliary cirrhosis (PBC), primary sclerosing cholangitis (PSC), and IgG4-associated cholangitis (IAC) represent the three main forms of autoimmune biliary diseases (ABD) (109, 110). All ABD share specific symptoms such as bile duct obliteration and cholestasis, characterized by a strong reduction of bile flow (111–114). Here we will focus on the most common form of ABD which is PBC, with an overall prevalence of ~19 to ~40 cases per 100 000 individuals depending on the geographic location (110). PBC is a chronic autoimmune cholestatic liver disease most frequently observed in middle-aged women (115), and is characterized by lymphocytic infiltration of the liver portal tracts, destruction of the epithelial cells of the intrahepatic bile duct, and serologic hallmarks of antimitochondrial autoantibodies (AMA) (116). Notably, 90-95% of people living with PBC (PWPBC) will develop AMA; these autoantibodies long precede clinical symptoms of PBC, often for many years, and yet represent one of the three criteria for the definitive diagnosis of PBC (117).

The NOD Mouse as a Model of ABD

In an attempt to understand the contribution of genetic loci linked to autoimmune diabetes susceptibility in NOD mice, the congenic NOD.c3c4 mouse carrying resistance alleles on chromosomes 3 (*Idd3*, *Idd10*, *Idd17*, *Idd18*) and 4 (*Idd9.1*, *Idd9.2*, *Idd9.3*), was generated (118, 119). The NOD.c3c4 mouse does not show signs of autoimmune diabetes (119), but about half of the female and a quarter of the male mice spontaneously develop a fatal form of ABD (118). Similar to human PBC, NOD.c3c4 mice exhibit lymphocyte infiltration in the liver, production of autoantibodies, biliary obstruction, and finally liver failure leading to death (118–120). Of interest, the NOD.c3c4 strain was the first mouse model of human PBC (119).

T Cell Infiltration in the Liver

In NOD.c3c4 mice, abundant T cell infiltration can be observed in the liver, with $CD4^+$ and $CD8^+$ T cells primarily located in the biliary epithelium (119). $CD4^+$ T cells in the liver produce pro-inflammatory cytokines such as IFN-γ and IL-2 (119). Importantly, antibody-mediated depletion of T cells leads to a significant reduction in disease onset in NOD.c3c4 mice (119). Moreover, transfer of $CD4^+$ T cells from a NOD.c3c4 mouse to a lymphopenic NOD.c3c4-*scid* mouse is sufficient to induce ABD development (119). Altogether, these observations demonstrate that T cells are necessary and sufficient for ABD in NOD.c3.c4 mice.

The role of T cells in ABD development has also been investigated in a new congenic mouse model of PBC, the NOD.ABD mouse, derived from the NOD.c3c4 mouse (120). This congenic subline, with shorter resistance loci on chromosomes 3 and 4 than those in NOD.c3c4 mouse, develops ABD as well as autoimmune diabetes (120). This

suggests that these two autoimmune diseases are not mutually exclusive in the NOD.ABD congenic mouse model. Of interest, the development of both T1D and PBC has also been reported in humans (121). The NOD.ABD mouse model develops a similar form of ABD as the NOD.c3c4 mouse characterized by common bile duct (CBD) dilation, immune cell infiltration, and biliary epithelial proliferation resulting in cyst formation (120). Of note, NOD.ABD mice show an accumulation of central and effector memory $CD8^+$ T cells in the liver, which effectively produce IFN-γ and TNF-α (120). Additionally, the transfer of NOD.ABD $CD8^+$ T cells alone or with $CD4^+CD25^-$ T cells into NOD.c3c4-*scid* mice promotes ABD development in these recipients, suggesting an important role of autoreactive $CD8^+$ T cells in ABD (120). Overall, studies in NOD.ABD and NOD.c3c4 congenic mice highlight an important pathogenic role of T cells in ABD development.

Production of Autoantibodies in ABD

As mentioned above, the presence of autoantibodies, particularly of AMA, is a strong serologic hallmark of disease, with 90-95% of PWPBC presenting with these autoantibodies (117, 122). In NOD.ABD mice, AMA were shown to bind the E2 subunit of the pyruvate dehydrogenase complex (PDC-E2), part of the mitochondrial 2-oxoacid dehydrogenase complexes (120). While PDC-E2 is a ubiquitous autoantigen expressed in all nucleated cells in the body, in PWPBC, only bile duct epithelial cells are targeted (119). The reason for the specific targeting of bile duct epithelial cells is unclear; it suggests that other components are at play, and that the presence of AMA may be secondary to tissue destruction. Of interest, anti-PDC-E2 antibodies are present in both NOD.c3c4 and NOD.ABD mouse models of PBC (119, 120). However, the proportion of NOD.ABD mice presenting with these autoantibodies is rather low, and, in contrast to PWPBC, anti-PDC-E2 antibody-positive mice increases with disease severity and age (120). Still, anti-PDC-E2 antibodies appear before detectable liver immune cells infiltration in both PWPBC and NOD congenic mice (119, 122).

In addition to anti-PDC-E2 antibodies, antinuclear antibodies (ANAs) and anti-Smith antibodies (anti-Sm) are also observed in the sera from PWPBC but at a lower incidence (48% of PWPBC develop ANAs vs 24% for anti-Sm) (123). Notably, the presence or absence of ANAs and anti-Sm varies among the different NOD mice congenic for chromosomes 3 and/or 4. In contrast to NOD and NOD.ABD mice which do not develop ANAs and anti-Sm autoantibodies, these autoantibodies are found in the serum of NOD.c3c4 and other congenic lines (118, 120). Further investigation of congenic sublines suggests that the *Idd9.3* locus is sufficient for ANAs and anti-Sm autoantibody production (120, 124). Within the *Idd9.3* locus, there is a candidate gene encoding for CD137 (4-1BB), an inducible costimulatory molecule on T cells (124, 125). A three amino acid difference in CD137 between NOD and B10 mice results in a lower CD137 costimulatory signal in NOD mice (124, 126). This may explain why NOD mice carrying non-NOD alleles at this locus show an increased production of autoantibodies, *via* the enhanced CD137-mediated costimulation between T cells and B cells (124, 126).

Overall, the NOD.c3c4 congenic mouse is a relevant model of PBC; it shares significant characteristics with PBC including key aspects of the humoral autoantibody response (127, 128) (**Figure 5**). In addition, NOD.ABD congenic subline allows to investigate the relationship between ABD and autoimmune diabetes. These NOD congenic mice further allow the identification of relevant and possibly clinically targetable molecular pathways for the development of new treatments.

POLYAUTOIMMUNITY IN NOD MICE

The term polyautoimmunity is used to describe the presence of more than one autoimmune disease in the same individual (129–131). For instance, a given NOD mouse can simultaneously present with multiple autoimmune diseases, such as autoimmune diabetes and thyroiditis (20, 132). The polyautoimmunity does not need to include autoimmune diabetes. In fact, NOD.$CCR7^{-/-}$ mice are protected from diabetes, but develop multiple autoimmune phenotypes, including immune infiltration in the thyroid, sciatic nerve, lung, stomach, intestine, uterus, and testis, among others (133). Notably, the thyroid pathology in these mice most closely resembles the primary hypothyroidism observed in humans (133). In addition, autoimmune diabetes-resistant NOD.$H2^{h4}$ and NOD.$H2^{h4}$-IFN-$\gamma^{-/-}$ $CD28^{-/-}$ mice spontaneously develop thyroiditis and Sjögren's syndrome (SS) (134–136). While these findings further highlight the remarkable autoimmune-prone background of the NOD mouse, we will mostly focus our discussion to polyautoimmune phenotypes that include autoimmune diabetes.

In addition to autoimmune diabetes and thyroiditis (20, 132), NOD mice can present with both autoimmune diabetes and SS (137–143). T1D and SS can also co-occur in humans, with up to 55% of PWT1D exhibit symptoms of SS, such as keratoconjunctivitis sicca (dry eyes) and xerostomia (dry mouth) (144). SS is a chronic autoimmune exocrinopathy disorder characterized by lymphocyte infiltration and progressive damage to the exocrine glands, mainly the lacrimal and salivary glands (145, 146). These damages lead to decreased tears and saliva secretion, which ultimately result in keratoconjunctivitis sicca and xerostomia (145, 146). SS is notably defined by important B cell alterations of the humoral immunity which result in a polyclonal B cell activation and antibodies production (135, 147). In fact, one of the main hallmarks of SS is the presence of lymphocyte infiltration in the exocrine glands which formed organized lymphoid structures called ectopic follicles (148). In these ectopic follicles, all subsets of B cells are present, including antibody-secreting B cells which produce pathogenic antibodies that are useful for SS diagnosis (135, 148). These autoantibodies, which target non-organ-specific antigens, are Rheumatoid factor, anti-double stranded DNA, ANA, anti-Ro, and anti-La (147–149). Of note, the presence of anti-Ro and anti-La is a criterion for SS diagnosis (149). A study in NOD.$H2^{h4}$ mice reveals that anti-Ro and anti-La appear before the development of ectopic follicles in the salivary gland whereas antibodies to double stranded DNA only develop after the appearance of ectopic follicles (148). These observations are consistent with anti-Ro and anti-La being the hallmark of SS and particularly as markers identifying patients in the active stage of the disease. SS is most prevalent in women aged between 30 to 60 years

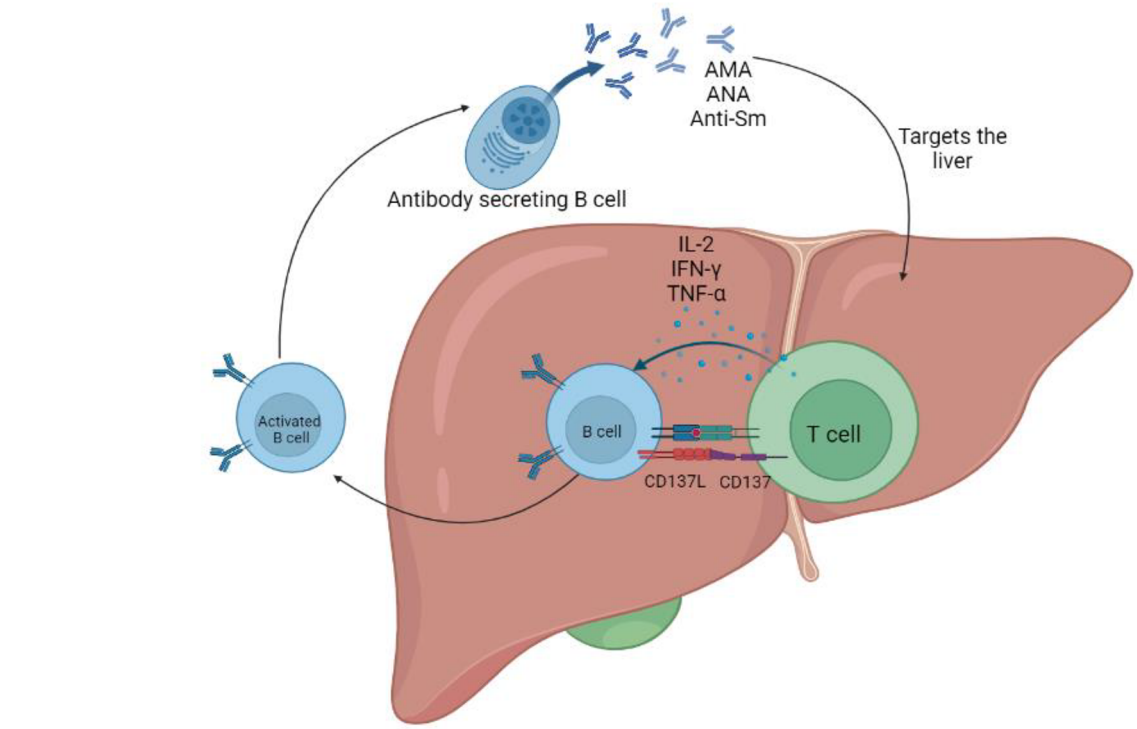


FIGURE 5 | The immunopathogenesis of autoimmune biliary disease. In the NOD congenic mice, T cells play an important role in ABD by activating B cells which will eventually produce AMA, ANA, and anti-Sm autoantibodies.

old, with a female to male ratio from 20:1 to 9:1 (137, 146, 150). In NOD mice, as in humans, the development of SS seems to be influenced by sex hormones because SS in NOD mice is significantly higher in females than males (137).

Another example of polyautoimmune traits present in humans is T1D and multiple sclerosis (MS) (151). MS is an autoimmune inflammatory disease of the central nervous system characterized by autoimmune responses against the protective myelin sheaths around nerve fibers, leading to severe and progressive neurological impairment (152). PWT1D have a 3 to 20 times higher risk of developing MS compared to the general population (151, 153–156). In addition, these two autoimmune diseases share some genetic and environmental susceptibility factors (151). Exposure to vitamin D seems to protect against the onset of MS and T1D (157). Interestingly, immune responses against pancreatic islet have been observed in people with MS, and, conversely, PWT1D show immune responses against central nervous system antigens (158). In addition to T1D and MS polyautoimmunity, T1D can also be observed in association with other autoimmune diseases such as AITD and DN in the same individual (15–18, 68).

The polyautoimmunity observed in NOD mice allows investigation of the mechanisms underlying this complex trait. Indeed, polyautoimmunity in NOD mice can be exacerbated by genetic manipulation and/or modulation of immune functions (**Figure 6**). For instance, targeting PD-1, AIRE, IL-2 or performing thymectomy in NOD mice promotes polyautoimmunity, as discussed below.

PD-1 Driving Polyautoimmunity

PD-1, which is coded by the *Pdcd1* gene, is an immunoreceptor involved in the regulation of peripheral tolerance by inducing and maintaining T cell clonal anergy and homeostatic control of B cells and myeloid cells (159–163). The interaction of PD-1 with its ligands, PD-L1 and PD-L2, suppresses immune responses like autoimmunity and sustained inflammation (163, 164). As such, PD-1 deficiency on the NOD genetic background accelerates the onset and incidence of autoimmune diabetes, with an onset at 5 weeks instead of 12-17 weeks in NOD mice, and an incidence reaching 100% by 10 weeks (164). Sialadenitis is also accelerated and more severe, with significantly greater pathological scores at 6 weeks of age in NOD.*Pdcd1*$^{-/-}$ relative to NOD mice (164). Sialadenitis is an inflammation of the salivary glands caused by an increase in the activation and effector functions of autoreactive T cells (165). The NOD.*Pdcd1*$^{-/-}$ mouse, which presents a rapid onset of both autoimmune diabetes and sialadenitis, can thus be used to study polyautoimmunity. The early onset of autoimmune diabetes in the NOD.*Pdcd1*$^{-/-}$ mice is in part due to early and severe insulitis, resulting in rapid destruction of pancreatic β-cells (164). As for NOD mice, insulitis and autoimmune diabetes in NOD.*Pdcd1*$^{-/-}$

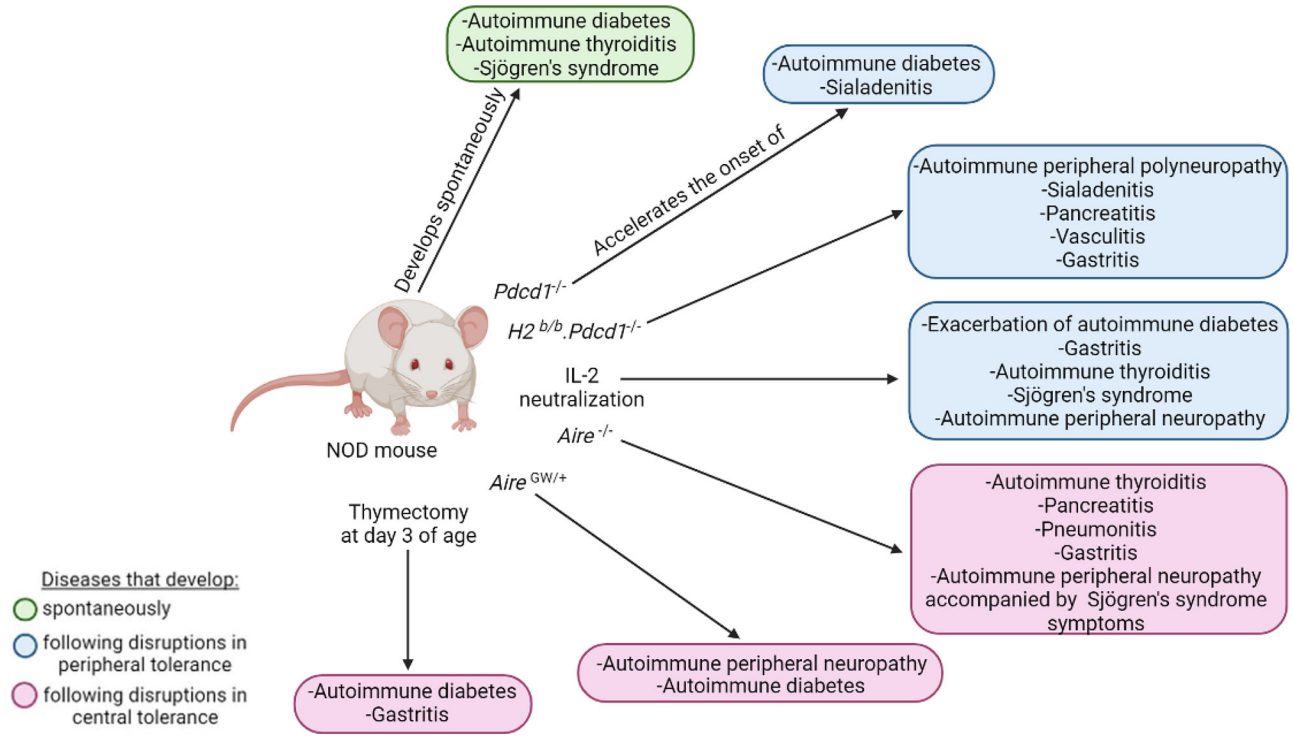


FIGURE 6 | Polyautoimmunity in the NOD mouse. The NOD mouse can spontaneously develop autoimmune diabetes, autoimmune thyroiditis, and Sjögren's syndrome (green). Disruptions in peripheral (blue) and central tolerance (pink) exacerbate or induce a wide spectrum of other organ-specific autoimmune diseases.

mice is dependent on the $H2^{g7}$ MHC locus. Indeed, as for NOD-*H2*$^{b/b}$ mice (26), NOD-*H2*$^{b/b}$.*Pdcd1*$^{-/-}$ mice are completely protected from insulitis and autoimmune diabetes (160, 166). This indicates that the $H2^{g7}$ haplotype is absolutely required for autoimmune diabetes development, even in NOD.*Pdcd1*$^{-/-}$ mice (26, 160). Rather than developing autoimmune diabetes, the NOD-*H2*$^{b/b}$ mice develop SS (141, 167–169), whereas the NOD-*H2*$^{b/b}$.*Pdcd1*$^{-/-}$ female mice are polyautoimmune; they develop spontaneous peripheral polyneuropathy, sialadenitis, pancreatitis, vasculitis, and gastritis (160, 166). This polyautoimmunity is likely due to a break in T cell tolerance as a consequence of a disruption of the PD-1 pathway (160). To identify the genetic factors that drive this polyautoimmune phenotype, Jiang et al. performed a genetic linkage analysis between NOD-*H2*$^{b/b}$.*Pdcd1*$^{-/-}$ and C57BL/6.*Pdcd1*$^{-/-}$ mice (166). They identified 14 non-MHC quantitative trait loci linked to these autoimmune traits (166). These studies highlight the relevance of using genetically manipulated NOD mice to study polyautoimmunity to identify additional genetic variants linked to autoimmune diseases (160, 166).

AIRE Transcription Factor as a Prototypical Factor Causing Polyautoimmunity

As mentioned above, the AIRE transcription factor has an important role in maintaining self-tolerance and preventing autoimmunity (78, 170–173). The polyautoimmune syndrome resulting from AIRE mutations is a rare autosomal recessive disease called autoimmune polyendocrinopathy-candidiasis-ectodermal dystrophy (APECED) or autoimmune polyendocrine syndrome type-1 (174–176). In addition to developing chronic mucocutaneous candidiasis, hypoparathyroidism, and primary adrenal insufficiency, people living with APECED also develop several organ-specific autoimmune manifestations including T1D, autoimmune thyroiditis, gastritis, and hepatitis (170, 177, 178). As in people living with APECED, AIRE deficiency in mice from various genetic backgrounds, including NOD.*Aire*$^{-/-}$ mice, have circulating autoantibodies targeting multiple organs and lymphocytic infiltration in various tissues, representing a good model for APECED studies (178, 179). Of note, NOD.*Aire*$^{-/-}$ mice are protected from autoimmune diabetes but exhibit thyroiditis, pancreatitis, pneumonitis, gastritis, and autoimmune peripheral neuropathy accompanied by the development of some SS symptoms (146, 167, 180). As mentioned above, the NOD.*Aire*$^{GW/+}$ mouse is also polyautoimmune in that it develops autoimmune peripheral neuropathy and autoimmune diabetes (82, 83). Thus, both the NOD.*Aire*$^{-/-}$ and NOD.*Aire*$^{GW/+}$ mice are relevant models to study polyautoimmunity.

To study the impact of the humoral response in polyautoimmunity, Gavanescu et al. compared NOD.*Aire*$^{-/-}$ and NOD.*Aire*$^{-/-}$μMT mice, and showed that the lack of B cells in AIRE-deficient mice strongly reduces autoimmune manifestations such as organ inflammation (179). In addition,

depleting B cells in a variant of the NOD.*Aire*$^{-/-}$ model significantly reduced inflammation and destruction of the pancreas (179). These results suggest that B cells contribute to APECED pathology and that anti-B cell therapies could help alleviate symptoms in people living with APECED (179).

IL-2 and Polyautoimmunity

Polyautoimmunity is also observed in NOD mice treated with IL-2 neutralizing antibodies (98, 166). These mice show an exacerbation of autoimmune diabetes and develop a wide spectrum of organ-specific autoimmune diseases such as gastritis, thyroiditis, SS, and peripheral neuropathy (98). This is likely due to the fact that IL-2 neutralizing antibodies broadly reduce Treg number, as well as their suppressive functions (98–100, 181).

Thymectomized NOD Mice Develop Polyautoimmunity

As for PD-1 deficiency, AIRE mutations, and IL-2 neutralization, thymectomy (Tx) performed at three days of age (d3-Tx) in NOD mice leads to the development of polyautoimmunity (182). While d3-Tx in NOD mice does not impact autoimmune diabetes onset, it concomitantly results in autoimmune gastritis development (182). Autoimmune gastritis is a $CD4^+$ T cell-mediated disease mainly characterized by lymphocytic infiltration in the gastric mucosa and the production of autoantibodies against the parietal cell H+/K+ ATPase proton pump (183–185). The BALB/c mouse is particularly susceptible to autoimmune gastritis (183). D3-Tx BALB/c mice develop autoimmune gastritis that closely resembles human disease and for which the pathologic score is higher than in d3-Tx NOD mice (183). Interestingly, susceptibility loci linked to autoimmune gastritis, namely *Gasa1* and *2*, are located on mouse chromosome 4 (184, 185) and overlap with the *Idd11* and *Idd9* loci, respectively (183–185). This suggests a strong genetic association between autoimmune gastritis and diabetes (186). Notably, the prevalence of autoimmune gastritis in PWT1D is 3-to-5-fold higher than in the general population (187). The polyautoimmunity developing in Tx mice is thus relevant to autoimmune gastritis and diabetes.

Overall, disturbances in various components affecting T cell tolerance exacerbates polyautoimmunity in NOD mice, providing clues to the development of polyautoimmunity and potentially revealing therapeutic targets to alleviate the severity of the pathologies.

THE NOD MOUSE AS A RELEVANT TOOL BEYOND SPONTANEOUS AUTOIMMUNITY

Unarguably, the NOD mouse model is a useful tool to study autoimmune diabetes. By genetic manipulation, derivatives of the NOD mouse model represent relevant spontaneous models for multiple human autoimmune pathologies. However, one cannot ignore other highly relevant uses of the NOD mouse model. For one, intravenous injection of pertussis toxin in NOD mice induces the development of experimental autoimmune encephalitis (158). This new induced model exhibits phases of remission, and closely mimics clinical and histopathological properties of MS; it may help to determine the genetic and environmental factors that promote the progression of MS (158). In addition, following injection of heat-killed bacillus Calmette-Guérin, NOD mice develop a non-organ specific autoimmune rheumatic disease similar to SLE (188–190), creating yet another relevant induced model to study the progression of a human pathology.

Apart from autoimmune diseases, the NOD strain has been used for studying human cells. Indeed, due to a polymorphism in CD172a, the NOD strain allows for better engraftment of human hematopoietic cells than other mice (191, 192). The strong interaction between the CD172a protein on the NOD macrophages and CD47 on human cells leads to a negative regulation of macrophage phagocytosis (193). Engraftment of human cells is typically performed in NOD.SCID, NOD.Rag$^{-/-}$, NOD.SCID.IL2Rγ$^{-/-}$ or NOD.Rag$^{-/-}$.IL2Rγ$^{-/-}$ mice, deficient in various components of the adaptive immune system, to further facilitate xenogeneic engraftment (194–199). Additional NOD mouse models are constantly being created to enhance human cell engraftment or to study specific diseases (200–206). For instance, the Human Immune System (HIS)-DRAGA (HLA-A2.HLA-DR4.Rag1$^{-/-}$.IL-2Rγc$^{-/-}$.NOD) mouse, grafted with human epithelial cells expressing the human angiotensin-converting enzyme 2 (hACE2) receptor in their lungs, was generated for COVID-19 research (207). Following immune reconstitution with human HLA-matched hematopoietic stem cells and intranasal infection with SARS-CoV-2, the HIS-DRAGA mouse exhibits T cell infiltration in the lungs and develops the different forms of severity of COVID-19 disease, as seen in the human population (207). The HIS-DRAGA mouse strain provides an important model for studying SARS-CoV-2 infection, as well as the immune responses generated against this virus, and can be used to test potential therapeutics and vaccines (207).

CONCLUSION

The NOD mouse remains one of the best models to study T1D. It is useful to study autoimmune susceptibility as well as genetic and cellular factors contributing to breakdowns of immune tolerance. Genetic manipulation of the NOD mouse has generated excellent models for studying spontaneous organ-specific autoimmune diseases other than diabetes such as thyroiditis, neuropathies, ABD and even polyautoimmunity. The manifestation of these autoimmune diseases in the NOD variant strains share many characteristics with human diseases, particularly immune cell infiltration in the targeted organ and a strong humoral response involving the generation of autoantibodies. Although pancreatic β cells have been shown to be particularly fragile in NOD mice (208), the exact reasons why the NOD mouse develops autoimmune diabetes whereas genetically modified NOD mice spontaneously develop autoimmune responses to other target organs remain unknown. In addition to organ-specific autoimmune diseases,

disturbances in peripheral or central tolerance in NOD mice lead to polyautoimmunity, providing key information on the importance of these immune tolerance mechanisms for maintaining health. All in all, the NOD mouse, along with the several NOD congenic mice and NOD genetic knockout mice that have been generated over the years, represent indispensable tools in research that may be exploited for applications much broader than the study of type 1 diabetes. With their close parallel to various human autoimmune pathologies, these models should be exploited to increase our understanding of these specific pathologies as well as to design and test novel therapeutics.

AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

A-MA wrote the first draft of the manuscript and prepared most of the figures. FL-V contributed to the first draft of the manuscript and prepared some figures. RC analyzed the data for **Figure 2**. HA generated the data for **Figure 2** and revised the final version of the manuscript. SM supervised HA and revised the final version of the manuscript. SL supervised A-MA and FL-V and revised the final version of the manuscript. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

FUNDING

A-MA holds scholarships from the Canadian Institutes of Health Research and the Fondation de l'Hôpital Maisonneuve-Rosemont. FL-V holds scholarships from the Fondation de l'Hôpital Maisonneuve-Rosemont, the Cole Foundation, and the Fonds de Recherche Quebec Santé. Funding for studies by SMM: Supported by NIH DK 54684 (SMM) and DK 19289 (Basil Rapoport). SL is a Research Scholars Emeritus awardee from the Fonds de Recherche Quebec Santé.

REFERENCES

1. Makino S, Kunimoto K, Muraoka Y, Mizushima Y, Katagiri K, Tochino Y. Breeding of a Non-Obese, Diabetic Strain of Mice. *Jikken Dobutsu* (1980) 29 (1):1–13. doi: 10.1538/expanim1978.29.1_1
2. Mullen Y. Development of the Nonobese Diabetic Mouse and Contribution of Animal Models for Understanding Type 1 Diabetes. *Pancreas* (2017) 46 (4):455–66. doi: 10.1097/MPA.0000000000000828
3. Anderson MS, Bluestone JA. The NOD Mouse: A Model of Immune Dysregulation. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2005) 23:447–85. doi: 10.1146/annurev.immunol.23.021704.115643
4. Chen YG, Mathews CE, Driver JP. The Role of NOD Mice in Type 1 Diabetes Research: Lessons From the Past and Recommendations for the Future. *Front Endocrinol (Lausanne)* (2018) 9:51. doi: 10.3389/fendo.2018.00051
5. Ikegami H, Makino S, Harada M, Eisenbarth GS, Hattori M. The Cataract Shionogi Mouse, a Sister Strain of the Non-Obese Diabetic Mouse: Similar Class II But Different Class I Gene Products. *Diabetologia* (1988) 31(4):254–8. doi: 10.1007/BF00290594
6. Pearson JA, Wong FS, Wen L. The Importance of the Non Obese Diabetic (NOD) Mouse Model in Autoimmune Diabetes. *J Autoimmun* (2016) 66:76–88. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2015.08.019
7. Lehuen A, Diana J, Zaccone P, Cooke A. Immune Cell Crosstalk in Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2010) 10(7):501–13. doi: 10.1038/nri2787
8. Polychronakos C, Li Q. Understanding Type 1 Diabetes Through Genetics: Advances and Prospects. *Nat Rev Genet* (2011) 12(11):781–92. doi: 10.1038/nrg3069
9. Drescher KM, Kono K, Bopegamage S, Carson SD, Tracy S. Coxsackievirus B3 Infection and Type 1 Diabetes Development in NOD Mice: Insulitis Determines Susceptibility of Pancreatic Islets to Virus Infection. *Virology* (2004) 329(2):381–94. doi: 10.1016/j.virol.2004.06.049
10. Hillhouse EE, Collin R, Chabot-Roy G, Guyon MJ, Tessier N, Boulay M, et al. Nearby Construction Impedes the Progression to Overt Autoimmune Diabetes in NOD Mice. *J Diabetes Res* (2013) 2013:620313. doi: 10.1155/2013/620313
11. Babad J, Geliebter A, DiLorenzo TP. T-Cell Autoantigens in the Non-Obese Diabetic Mouse Model of Autoimmune Diabetes. *Immunol* (2010) 131 (4):459–65. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2567.2010.03362.x
12. Braverman LE, Utiger RD. *Werner & Ingbar's The Thyroid A Fundamental and Clinical Text. 9th ed.* Philadelphia: Lippincott Williams & Wilkins (2005).
13. McLachlan SM, Rapoport B. Breaking Tolerance to Thyroid Antigens: Changing Concepts in Thyroid Autoimmunity. *Endocr Rev* (2014) 35 (1):59–105. doi: 10.1210/er.2013-1055
14. Hollowell JG, Staehling NW, Flanders WD, Hannon WH, Gunter EW, Spencer CA, et al. T(4), and Thyroid Antibodies in the United States Population (1988 to 1994): National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey (NHANES III). *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* (2002) 87(2):489–99. doi: 10.1210/jcem.87.2.8182
15. Nishi M. Diabetes Mellitus and Thyroid Diseases. *Diabetol Int* (2018) 9 (2):108–12. doi: 10.1007/s13340-018-0352-4
16. Duntas LH, Orgiazzi J, Brabant G. The Interface Between Thyroid and Diabetes Mellitus. *Clin Endocrinol (Oxf)* (2011) 75(1):1–9. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2265.2011.04029.x
17. Villano MJ, Huber AK, Greenberg DA, Golden BK, Concepcion E, Tomer Y. Autoimmune Thyroiditis and Diabetes: Dissecting the Joint Genetic Susceptibility in a Large Cohort of Multiplex Families. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* (2009) 94(4):1458–66. doi: 10.1210/jc.2008-2193
18. Taniyama M, Kasuga A, Nagayama C, Ito K. Occurrence of Type 1 Diabetes in Graves' Disease Patients Who Are Positive for Antiglutamic Acid Decarboxylase Antibodies: An 8-Year Followup Study. *J Thyroid Res* (2010) 2011:306487. doi: 10.4061/2011/306487
19. Hwang GB, Yoon JS, Park KJ, Lee HS, Hwang JS. Prevalence of Autoimmune Thyroiditis in Patients With Type 1 Diabetes: A Long-Term Follow-Up Study. *Ann Pediatr Endocrinol Metab* (2018) 23(1):33–7. doi: 10.6065/apem.2018.23.1.33
20. Damotte D, Colomb E, Cailleau C, Brousse N, Charreire J, Carnaud C. Analysis of Susceptibility of NOD Mice to Spontaneous and Experimentally Induced Thyroiditis. *Eur J Immunol* (1997) 27(11):2854–62. doi: 10.1002/eji.1830271117
21. Kolypetri P, Noel NA, Carayanniotis KA, Carayanniotis G. Iodine Content of Thyroglobulin in Nod.H2h4 Mice Developing Iodine-Accelerated Autoimmune Thyroiditis. *Hormones (Athens)* (2010) 9(2):151–60. doi: 10.14310/horm.2002.1265
22. McLachlan SM, Aliesky HA, Rapoport B. To Reflect Human Autoimmune Thyroiditis, Thyroid Peroxidase (Not Thyroglobulin) Antibodies Should be Measured in Female (Not Sex-Independent) NOD.H2(h4) Mice. *Clin Exp Immunol* (2019) 196(1):52–8. doi: 10.1111/cei.13249
23. Vitale M, Di Matola T, D'Ascoli F, Salzano S, Bogazzi F, Fenzi G, et al. Iodide Excess Induces Apoptosis in Thyroid Cells Through a P53-Independent Mechanism Involving Oxidative Stress. *Endocrinology* (2000) 141(2):598–605. doi: 10.1210/endo.141.2.7291
24. Hutchings PR, Verma S, Phillips JM, Harach SZ, Howlett S, Cooke A. Both CD4(+) T Cells and CD8(+) T Cells Are Required for Iodine Accelerated Thyroiditis in NOD Mice. *Cell Immunol* (1999) 192(2):113–21. doi: 10.1006/cimm.1998.1446
25. Chen D, Thayer TC, Wen L, Wong FS. Mouse Models of Autoimmune Diabetes: The Nonobese Diabetic (NOD) Mouse. *Methods Mol Biol* (2020) 2128:87–92. doi: 10.1007/978-1-0716-0385-7_6

26. Podolin PL, Pressey A, DeLarato NH, Fischer PA, Peterson LB, Wicker LS. I-E+ Nonobese Diabetic Mice Develop Insulitis and Diabetes. *J Exp Med* (1993) 178(3):793–803. doi: 10.1084/jem.178.3.793
27. Weatherall D, Sarvetnick N, Shizuru JA. Genetic Control of Diabetes Mellitus. *Diabetologia* (1992) 35(Suppl 2):S1–7. doi: 10.1007/BF00586273
28. Pelletier AN, Aliesky HA, Banuelos B, Chabot-Roy G, Rapoport B, Lesage S, et al. Evidence That MHC I-E Dampens Thyroid Autoantibodies and Prevents Spreading to a Second Thyroid Autoantigen in I-A(k) NOD Mice. *Genes Immun* (2015) 16(4):268–74. doi: 10.1038/gene.2015.7
29. Rasooly L, Burek CL, Rose NR. Iodine-Induced Autoimmune Thyroiditis in NOD-H-2h4 Mice. *Clin Immunol Immunopathol* (1996) 81(3):287–92. doi: 10.1006/clin.1996.0191
30. Braley-Mullen H, Sharp GC, Medling B, Tang H. Spontaneous Autoimmune Thyroiditis in NOD.H-2h4 mice. *J Autoimmun* (1999) 12(3):157–65. doi: 10.1006/jaut.1999.0272
31. Golden B, Levin L, Ban Y, Concepcion E, Greenberg DA, Tomer Y. Genetic Analysis of Families With Autoimmune Diabetes and Thyroiditis: Evidence for Common and Unique Genes. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* (2005) 90 (8):4904–11. doi: 10.1210/jc.2004-2236
32. Levin L, Ban Y, Concepcion E, Davies TF, Greenberg DA, Tomer Y. Analysis of HLA Genes in Families With Autoimmune Diabetes and Thyroiditis. *Hum Immunol* (2004) 65(6):640–7. doi: 10.1016/j.humimm.2004.02.026
33. Bonita RE, Rose NR, Rasooly L, Caturegli P, Burek CL. Adhesion Molecules as Susceptibility Factors in Spontaneous Autoimmune Thyroiditis in the NOD-H2h4 Mouse. *Exp Mol Pathol* (2002) 73(3):155–63. doi: 10.1006/exmp.2002.2470
34. Bonita RE, Rose NR, Rasooly L, Caturegli P, Burek CL. Kinetics of Mononuclear Cell Infiltration and Cytokine Expression in Iodine-Induced Thyroiditis in the NOD-H2h4 Mouse. *Exp Mol Pathol* (2003) 74(1):1–12. doi: 10.1016/S0014-4800(03)80002-3
35. Deng Q, Luo Y, Chang C, Wu H, Ding Y, Xiao R. The Emerging Epigenetic Role of CD8+T Cells in Autoimmune Diseases: A Systematic Review. *Front Immunol* (2019) 10:856. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2019.00856
36. Bonilla FA, Oettgen HC. Adaptive Immunity. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* (2010) 125(2 Suppl 2):S33–40. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2009.09.017
37. Walter U, Santamaria P. CD8+ T Cells in Autoimmunity. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2005) 17(6):624–31. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2005.09.014
38. Pawlak M, Ho AW, Kuchroo VK. Cytokines and Transcription Factors in the Differentiation of CD4(+) T Helper Cell Subsets and Induction of Tissue Inflammation and Autoimmunity. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2020) 67:57–67. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2020.09.001
39. Matsuda JL, Mallevaey T, Scott-Browne J, Gapin L. CD1d-Restricted iNKT Cells, the 'Swiss-Army Knife' of the Immune System. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2008) 20(3):358–68. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2008.03.018
40. Bendelac A, Lantz O, Quimby ME, Yewdell JW, Bennink JR, Brutkiewicz RR. CD1 Recognition by Mouse NK1+ T Lymphocytes. *Science* (1995) 268 (5212):863–5. doi: 10.1126/science.7538697
41. Bendelac A, Savage PB, Teyton L. The Biology of NKT Cells. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2007) 25:297–336. doi: 10.1146/annurev.immunol.25.022106.141711
42. Sharma RB, Fan X, Caturegli P, Rose NR, Burek CL. Invariant NKT Cell Lines Derived From the NOD·H2 Mouse Enhance Autoimmune Thyroiditis. *J Thyroid Res* (2011) 2011:895923. doi: 10.4061/2011/895923
43. Burek CL, Sharma RB, Rose NR. NKT Cell Regulation of Autoimmune Thyroiditis. *Autoimmunity* (2003) 36(6-7):405–8. doi: 10.1080/08916930310001603064
44. Göschl L, Scheinecker C, Bonelli M. Treg Cells in Autoimmunity: From Identification to Treg-Based Therapies. *Semin Immunopathol* (2019) 41 (3):301–14. doi: 10.1007/s00281-019-00741-8
45. Nagayama Y, Horie I, Saitoh O, Nakahara M, Abiru N. CD4+CD25+ Naturally Occurring Regulatory T Cells and Not Lymphopenia Play a Role in the Pathogenesis of Iodide-Induced Autoimmune Thyroiditis in NOD-H2h4 Mice. *J Autoimmun* (2007) 29(2-3):195–202. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2007.07.008
46. Zhu J, Paul WE. Heterogeneity and Plasticity of T Helper Cells. *Cell Res* (2010) 20(1):4–12. doi: 10.1038/cr.2009.138
47. Zhu J, Paul WE. Peripheral CD4+ T-Cell Differentiation Regulated by Networks of Cytokines and Transcription Factors. *Immunol Rev* (2010) 238(1):247–62. doi: 10.1111/j.1600-065X.2010.00951.x
48. Yu S, Sharp GC, Braley-Mullen H. Dual Roles for IFN-Gamma, But Not for IL-4, in Spontaneous Autoimmune Thyroiditis in NOD.H-2h4 Mice. *J Immunol* (2002) 169(7):3999–4007. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.169.7.3999
49. Horie I, Abiru N, Nagayama Y, Kuriya G, Saitoh O, Ichikawa T, et al. T Helper Type 17 Immune Response Plays an Indispensable Role for Development of Iodine-Induced Autoimmune Thyroiditis in Nonobese Diabetic-H2h4 Mice. *Endocrinology* (2009) 150(11):5135–42. doi: 10.1210/en.2009-0434
50. Horie I, Abiru N, Sakamoto H, Iwakura Y, Nagayama Y. Induction of Autoimmune Thyroiditis by Depletion of CD4+CD25+ Regulatory T Cells in Thyroiditis-Resistant IL-17, But Not Interferon-Gamma Receptor, Knockout Nonobese Diabetic-H2h4 Mice. *Endocrinology* (2011) 152 (11):4448–54. doi: 10.1210/en.2011-1356
51. Shevyrev D, Tereshchenko V. Treg Heterogeneity, Function, and Homeostasis. *Front Immunol* (2019) 10:3100. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2019.03100
52. Bachmann MF, Kopf M. The Role of B Cells in Acute and Chronic Infections. *Curr Opin Immunol* (1999) 11(3):332–9. doi: 10.1016/S0952-7915(99)80053-3
53. Martin F, Chan AC. Pathogenic Roles of B Cells in Human Autoimmunity; Insights From the Clinic. *Immunity* (2004) 20(5):517–27. doi: 10.1016/S1074-7613(04)00112-8
54. Braley-Mullen H, Yu S. Early Requirement for B Cells for Development of Spontaneous Autoimmune Thyroiditis in NOD.H-2h4 Mice. *J Immunol* (2000) 165(12):7262–9. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.165.12.7262
55. Yu S, Dunn R, Kehry MR, Braley-Mullen H. B Cell Depletion Inhibits Spontaneous Autoimmune Thyroiditis in NOD.H-2h4 Mice. *J Immunol* (2008) 180(11):7706–13. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.180.11.7706
56. Hong SH, Braley-Mullen H. Follicular B Cells in Thyroids of Mice With Spontaneous Autoimmune Thyroiditis Contribute to Disease Pathogenesis and Are Targets of Anti-CD20 Antibody Therapy. *J Immunol* (2014) 192 (3):897–905. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1301628
57. Chen CR, Hamidi S, Braley-Mullen H, Nagayama Y, Bresee C, Aliesky HA, et al. Antibodies to Thyroid Peroxidase Arise Spontaneously With Age in NOD.H-2h4 Mice and Appear After Thyroglobulin Antibodies. *Endocrinology* (2010) 151(9):4583–93. doi: 10.1210/en.2010-0321
58. Ippolito S, Di Dalmazi G, Pani F, Sabini E, Caturegli P. Distinct Cytokine Signatures in Thyroiditis Induced by PD-1 or CTLA-4 Blockade: Insights From a New Mouse Model. *Thyroid* (2021) 31(12):1839–49. doi: 10.1089/thy.2021.0165
59. Caturegli P, De Remigis A, Rose NR. Hashimoto Thyroiditis: Clinical and Diagnostic Criteria. *Autoimmun Rev* (2014) 13(4-5):391–7. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2014.01.007
60. Tunbridge WM, Evered DC, Hall R, Appleton D, Brewis M, Clark F, et al. The Spectrum of Thyroid Disease in a Community: The Whickham Survey. *Clin Endocrinol (Oxf)* (1977) 7(6):481–93. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2265.1977.tb01340.x
61. Vanderpump MP, Tunbridge WM, French JM, Appleton D, Bates D, Clark F, et al. The Incidence of Thyroid Disorders in the Community: A Twenty-Year Follow-Up of the Whickham Survey. *Clin Endocrinol (Oxf)* (1995) 43 (1):55–68. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2265.1995.tb01894.x
62. McLachlan SM, Aliesky HA, Banuelos B, Lesage S, Collin R, Rapoport B. High-Level Intrathymic Thyrotrophin Receptor Expression in Thyroiditis-Prone Mice Protects Against the Spontaneous Generation of Pathogenic Thyrotrophin Receptor Autoantibodies. *Clin Exp Immunol* (2017) 188 (2):243–53. doi: 10.1111/cei.12928
63. Rapoport B, Aliesky HA, Banuelos B, Chen CR, McLachlan SM. A Unique Mouse Strain That Develops Spontaneous, Iodine-Accelerated, Pathogenic Antibodies to the Human Thyrotrophin Receptor. *J Immunol* (2015) 194 (9):4154–61. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1500126
64. Sun H, Ye Z, Li N, Jin F, Yan J, Wu K. Effect of Emodin on T Cell Subsets in NOD Mice With NaI–induced Experimental Autoimmune Thyroiditis. *Mol Med Rep* (2018) 18(5):4303–12. doi: 10.3892/mmr.2018.9434
65. Watson JC, Dyck PJ. Peripheral Neuropathy: A Practical Approach to Diagnosis and Symptom Management. *Mayo Clin Proc* (2015) 90(7):940–51. doi: 10.1016/j.mayocp.2015.05.004
66. Ramdharry G. Peripheral Nerve Disease. *Handb Clin Neurol* (2018) 159:403–15. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-444-63916-5.00026-4
67. Sommer C, Geber C, Young P, Forst R, Birklein F, Schoser B. Polyneuropathies. *Dtsch Arztebl Int* (2018) 115(6):83–90. doi: 10.3238/arztebl.2018.0083

68. Feldman EL, Callaghan BC, Pop-Busui R, Zochodne DW, Wright DE, Bennett DL, et al. Diabetic Neuropathy. *Nat Rev Dis Primers* (2019) 5 (1):42. doi: 10.1038/s41572-019-0092-1
69. Winer S, Tsui H, Lau A, Song A, Li X, Cheung RK, et al. Autoimmune Islet Destruction in Spontaneous Type 1 Diabetes Is Not Beta-Cell Exclusive. *Nat Med* (2003) 9(2):198–205. doi: 10.1038/nm818
70. Janahi NM, Santos D, Blyth C, Bakhiet M, Ellis M. Diabetic Peripheral Neuropathy, Is It an Autoimmune Disease? *Immunol Lett* (2015) 168(1):73–9. doi: 10.1016/j.imlet.2015.09.009
71. Singh R, Kishore L, Kaur N. Diabetic Peripheral Neuropathy: Current Perspective and Future Directions. *Pharmacol Res* (2014) 80:21–35. doi: 10.1016/j.phrs.2013.12.005
72. King GL, Loeken MR. Hyperglycemia-Induced Oxidative Stress in Diabetic Complications. *Histochem Cell Biol* (2004) 122(4):333–8. doi: 10.1007/s00418-004-0678-9
73. Peltier A, Goutman SA, Callaghan BC. Painful Diabetic Neuropathy. *Bmj* (2014) 348:g1799. doi: 10.1136/bmj.g1799
74. Smith-Garvin JE, Koretzky GA, Jordan MS. T Cell Activation. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2009) 27:591–619. doi: 10.1146/annurev.immunol.021908.132706
75. Curtsinger JM, Mescher MF. Inflammatory Cytokines as a Third Signal for T Cell Activation. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2010) 22(3):333–40. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2010.02.013
76. Anderson MS, Venanzi ES, Klein L, Chen Z, Berzins SP, Turley SJ, et al. Projection of an Immunological Self Shadow Within the Thymus by the Aire Protein. *Science* (2002) 298(5597):1395–401. doi: 10.1126/science.1075958
77. Anderson MS, Venanzi ES, Chen Z, Berzins SP, Benoist C, Mathis D. The Cellular Mechanism of Aire Control of T Cell Tolerance. *Immunity* (2005) 23(2):227–39. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2005.07.005
78. Yang S, Fujikado N, Kolodin D, Benoist C, Mathis D. Regulatory T Cells Generated Early in Life Play a Distinct Role in Maintaining Self-Tolerance. *Science* (2015) 348(6234):589–94. doi: 10.1126/science.aaa7017
79. Liston A, Lesage S, Wilson J, Peltonen L, Goodnow CC. Aire Regulates Negative Selection of Organ-Specific T Cells. *Nat Immunol* (2003) 4(4):350–4. doi: 10.1038/ni906
80. Liston A, Gray DH, Lesage S, Fletcher AL, Wilson J, Webster KE, et al. Gene Dosage–Limiting Role of Aire in Thymic Expression, Clonal Deletion, and Organ-Specific Autoimmunity. *J Exp Med* (2004) 200(8):1015–26. doi: 10.1084/jem.20040581
81. Su MA, Giang K, Zumer K, Jiang H, Oven I, Rinn JL, et al. Mechanisms of an Autoimmunity Syndrome in Mice Caused by a Dominant Mutation in Aire. *J Clin Invest* (2008) 118(5):1712–26. doi: 10.1172/JCI34523
82. Zeng XL, Nagavalli A, Smith CJ, Howard JF, Su MA. Divergent Effects of T Cell Costimulation and Inflammatory Cytokine Production on Autoimmune Peripheral Neuropathy Provoked by Aire Deficiency. *J Immunol* (2013) 190(8):3895–904. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1203001
83. Su MA, Davini D, Cheng P, Giang K, Fan U, DeVoss JJ, et al. Defective Autoimmune Regulator-Dependent Central Tolerance to Myelin Protein Zero Is Linked to Autoimmune Peripheral Neuropathy. *J Immunol* (2012) 188(10):4906–12. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1200493
84. Louvet C, Kabre BG, Davini DW, Martinier N, Su MA, DeVoss JJ, et al. A Novel Myelin P0-Specific T Cell Receptor Transgenic Mouse Develops a Fulminant Autoimmune Peripheral Neuropathy. *J Exp Med* (2009) 206 (3):507–14. doi: 10.1084/jem.20082113
85. Xia F, Qian CR, Xun Z, Hamon Y, Sartre AM, Formisano A, et al. TCR and CD28 Concomitant Stimulation Elicits a Distinctive Calcium Response in Naive T Cells. *Front Immunol* (2018) 9:2864. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.02864
86. Acuto O, Michel F. CD28-Mediated Co-Stimulation: A Quantitative Support for TCR Signalling. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2003) 3(12):939–51. doi: 10.1038/nri1248
87. Chen L, Flies DB. Molecular Mechanisms of T Cell Co-Stimulation and Co-Inhibition. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2013) 13(4):227–42. doi: 10.1038/nri3405
88. Dong C, Juedes AE, Temann UA, Shresta S, Allison JP, Ruddle NH, et al. ICOS Co-Stimulatory Receptor Is Essential for T-Cell Activation and Function. *Nature* (2001) 409(6816):97–101. doi: 10.1038/35051100
89. Edner NM, Carlesso G, Rush JS, Walker LSK. Targeting Co-Stimulatory Molecules in Autoimmune Disease. *Nat Rev Drug Discov* (2020) 19(12):860–83. doi: 10.1038/s41573-020-0081-9
90. Salomon B, Rhee L, Bour-Jordan H, Hsin H, Montag A, Soliven B, et al. Development of Spontaneous Autoimmune Peripheral Polyneuropathy in B7-2-Deficient NOD Mice. *J Exp Med* (2001) 194(5):677–84. doi: 10.1084/jem.194.5.677
91. Prevot N, Briet C, Lassmann H, Tardivel I, Roy E, Morin J, et al. Abrogation of ICOS/ICOS Ligand Costimulation in NOD Mice Results in Autoimmune Deviation Toward the Neuromuscular System. *Eur J Immunol* (2010) 40 (8):2267–76. doi: 10.1002/eji.201040416
92. Lesage S, Goodnow CC. Organ-Specific Autoimmune Disease: A Deficiency of Tolerogenic Stimulation. *J Exp Med* (2001) 194(5):F31–6. doi: 10.1084/jem.194.5.F31
93. Vogel I, Kasran A, Cremer J, Kim YJ, Boon L, Van Gool SW, et al. CD28/CTLA-4/B7 Costimulatory Pathway Blockade Affects Regulatory T-Cell Function in Autoimmunity. *Eur J Immunol* (2015) 45(6):1832–41. doi: 10.1002/eji.201445190
94. Bour-Jordan H, Thompson HL, Giampaolo JR, Davini D, Rosenthal W, Bluestone JA. Distinct Genetic Control of Autoimmune Neuropathy and Diabetes in the Non-Obese Diabetic Background. *J Autoimmun* (2013) 45:58–67. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2013.06.005
95. Kunz M, Ibrahim SM. Cytokines and Cytokine Profiles in Human Autoimmune Diseases and Animal Models of Autoimmunity. *Mediators Inflamm* (2009) 2009:979258. doi: 10.1155/2009/979258
96. Yadav D, Sarvetnick N. Cytokines and Autoimmunity: Redundancy Defines Their Complex Nature. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2003) 15(6):697–703. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2003.09.006
97. Hill N, Sarvetnick N. Cytokines: Promoters and Dampeners of Autoimmunity. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2002) 14(6):791–7. doi: 10.1016/S0952-7915(02)00403-X
98. Setoguchi R, Hori S, Takahashi T, Sakaguchi S. Homeostatic Maintenance of Natural Foxp3(+) CD25(+) CD4(+) Regulatory T Cells by Interleukin (IL)-2 and Induction of Autoimmune Disease by IL-2 Neutralization. *J Exp Med* (2005) 201(5):723–35. doi: 10.1084/jem.20041982
99. Malek TR. The Biology of Interleukin-2. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2008) 26:453–79. doi: 10.1146/annurev.immunol.26.021607.090357
100. Abbas AK, Trotta E D, Marson A, Bluestone JA. Revisiting IL-2: Biology and Therapeutic Prospects. *Sci Immunol* (2018) 3(25):1–8. doi: 10.1126/sciimmunol.aat1482
101. Yamanouchi J, Rainbow D, Serra P, Howlett S, Hunter K, Garner VE, et al. Interleukin-2 Gene Variation Impairs Regulatory T Cell Function and Causes Autoimmunity. *Nat Genet* (2007) 39(3):329–37. doi: 10.1038/ng1958
102. Mangada J, Pearson T, Brehm MA, Wicker LS, Peterson LB, Shultz LD, et al. Idd Loci Synergize to Prolong Islet Allograft Survival Induced by Costimulation Blockade in NOD Mice. *Diabetes* (2009) 58(1):165–73. doi: 10.2337/db08-0275
103. Allen D, Giannopoulos K, Gray I, Gregson N, Makowska A, Pritchard J, et al. Antibodies to Peripheral Nerve Myelin Proteins in Chronic Inflammatory Demyelinating Polyradiculoneuropathy. *J Peripher Nerv Syst* (2005) 10 (2):174–80. doi: 10.1111/j.1085-9489.2005.0010207.x
104. Khalili-Shirazi A, Atkinson P, Gregson N, Hughes RA. Antibody Responses to P0 and P2 Myelin Proteins in Guillain-Barré Syndrome and Chronic Idiopathic Demyelinating Polyradiculoneuropathy. *J Neuroimmunol* (1993) 46(1-2):245–51. doi: 10.1016/0165-5728(93)90255-W
105. Carrillo J, Puertas MC, Alba A, Ampudia RM, Pastor X, Planas R, et al. Islet-Infiltrating B-Cells in Nonobese Diabetic Mice Predominantly Target Nervous System Elements. *Diabetes* (2005) 54(1):69–77. doi: 10.2337/diabetes.54.1.69
106. Racine JJ, Chapman HD, Doty R, Cairns BM, Hines TJ, Tadenev ALD, et al. T Cells From NOD-PerIg Mice Target Both Pancreatic and Neuronal Tissue. *J Immunol* (2020) 205(8):2026–38. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.2000114
107. Leeth CM, Racine J, Chapman HD, Arpa B, Carrillo J, Carrascal J, et al. B-Lymphocytes Expressing an Ig Specificity Recognizing the Pancreatic ß-Cell Autoantigen Peripherin Are Potent Contributors to Type 1 Diabetes Development in NOD Mice. *Diabetes* (2016) 65(7):1977–87. doi: 10.2337/db15-1606
108. Al-Awar A, Kupai K, Veszelka KD, Szűcs G, Attieh Z, Murlasits Z, et al. Experimental Diabetes Mellitus in Different Animal Models. *J Diabetes Res* (2016) 2016:1–12. doi: 10.1155/2016/9051426
109. Imam MH, Talwalkar JA, Lindor KD. Clinical Management of Autoimmune Biliary Diseases. *J Autoimmun* (2013) 46:88–96. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2013.06.014

110. Lee CW, Ronnekleiv-Kelly S. Autoimmune Diseases of the Biliary Tract: A Review. *Surg Clin North Am* (2019) 99(2):185–201. doi: 10.1016/j.suc.2018.11.003
111. Yeh MJ, Kim SY, Jhaveri KS, Behr SC, Seo N, Yeh BM. Imaging of Autoimmune Biliary Disease. *Abdom Radiol (NY)* (2017) 42(1):3–18. doi: 10.1007/s00261-016-0903-8
112. Bowlus CL, Gershwin ME. The Diagnosis of Primary Biliary Cirrhosis. *Autoimmun Rev* (2014) 13(4-5):441–4. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2014.01.041
113. Silveira MG, Lindor KD. Primary Sclerosing Cholangitis. *Can J Gastroenterol* (2008) 22(8):689–98. doi: 10.1155/2008/824168
114. Hubers LM, Maillette de Buy Wenniger LJ, Doorenspleet ME, Klarenbeek PL, Verheij J, Rauws EA, et al. IgG4-Associated Cholangitis: A Comprehensive Review. *Clin Rev Allergy Immunol* (2015) 48(2-3):198–206. doi: 10.1007/s12016-014-8430-2
115. Sherlock S, Scheuer PJ. The Presentation and Diagnosis of 100 Patients With Primary Biliary Cirrhosis. *N Engl J Med* (1973) 289(13):674–8. doi: 10.1056/NEJM197309272891306
116. Lindor KD, Gershwin ME, Poupon R, Kaplan M, Bergasa NV, Heathcote EJ. Primary Biliary Cirrhosis. *Hepatology* (2009) 50(1):291–308. doi: 10.1002/hep.22906
117. Kaplan MM, Gershwin ME. Primary Biliary Cirrhosis. *N Engl J Med* (2005) 353(12):1261–73. doi: 10.1056/NEJMra043898
118. Koarada S, Wu Y, Fertig N, Sass DA, Nalesnik M, Todd JA, et al. Genetic Control of Autoimmunity: Protection From Diabetes, But Spontaneous Autoimmune Biliary Disease in a Nonobese Diabetic Congenic Strain. *J Immunol* (2004) 173(4):2315–23. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.173.4.2315
119. Irie J, Wu Y, Wicker LS, Rainbow D, Nalesnik MA, Hirsch R, et al. NOD.c3c4 Congenic Mice Develop Autoimmune Biliary Disease That Serologically and Pathogenetically Models Human Primary Biliary Cirrhosis. *J Exp Med* (2006) 203(5):1209–19. doi: 10.1084/jem.20051911
120. Yang GX, Wu Y, Tsukamoto H, Leung PS, Lian ZX, Rainbow DB, et al. CD8 T Cells Mediate Direct Biliary Ductule Damage in Nonobese Diabetic Autoimmune Biliary Disease. *J Immunol* (2011) 186(2):1259–67. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1001597
121. Teufel A, Weinmann A, Kahaly GJ, Centner C, Piendl A, Wörns M, et al. Concurrent Autoimmune Diseases in Patients With Autoimmune Hepatitis. *J Clin Gastroenterol* (2010) 44(3):208–13. doi: 10.1097/MCG.0b013e3181c74e0d
122. Hu S, Zhao F, Wang Q, Chen WX. The Accuracy of the Anti-Mitochondrial Antibody and the M2 Subtype Test for Diagnosis of Primary Biliary Cirrhosis: A Meta-Analysis. *Clin Chem Lab Med* (2014) 52(11):1533–42. doi: 10.1515/cclm-2013-0926
123. Chou MJ, Lee SL, Chen TY, Tsay GJ. Specificity of Antinuclear Antibodies in Primary Biliary Cirrhosis. *Ann Rheum Dis* (1995) 54(2):148–51. doi: 10.1136/ard.54.2.148
124. Irie J, Wu Y, Sass DA, Ridgway WM. Genetic Control of Anti-Sm Autoantibody Production in NOD Congenic Mice Narrowed to the Idd9.3 region. *Immunogenetics* (2006) 58(1):9–14. doi: 10.1007/s00251-005-0066-1
125. Goodwin RG, Din WS, Davis-Smith T, Anderson DM, Gimpel SD, Sato TA, et al. Molecular Cloning of a Ligand for the Inducible T Cell Gene 4-1BB: A Member of an Emerging Family of Cytokines With Homology to Tumor Necrosis Factor. *Eur J Immunol* (1993) 23(10):2631–41. doi: 10.1002/eji.1830231037
126. Cannons JL, Chamberlain G, Howson J, Smink LJ, Todd JA, Peterson LB, et al. Genetic and Functional Association of the Immune Signaling Molecule 4-1BB (CD137/TNFRSF9) With Type 1 Diabetes. *J Autoimmun* (2005) 25(1):13–20. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2005.04.007
127. Wakabayashi K, Lian ZX, Moritoki Y, Lan RY, Tsuneyama K, Chuang YH, et al. IL-2 Receptor Alpha(-/-) Mice and the Development of Primary Biliary Cirrhosis. *Hepatology* (2006) 44(5):1240–9. doi: 10.1002/hep.21385
128. Oertelt S, Lian ZX, Cheng CM, Chuang YH, Padgett KA, He XS, et al. Anti-Mitochondrial Antibodies and Primary Biliary Cirrhosis in TGF-Beta Receptor II Dominant-Negative Mice. *J Immunol* (2006) 177(3):1655–60. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.177.3.1655
129. Anaya JM. The Diagnosis and Clinical Significance of Polyautoimmunity. *Autoimmun Rev* (2014) 13(4-5):423–6. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2014.01.049
130. Rojas-Villarraga A, Amaya-Amaya J, Rodriguez-Rodriguez A, Mantilla RD, Anaya JM. Introducing Polyautoimmunity: Secondary Autoimmune Diseases No Longer Exist. *Autoimmune Dis* (2012) 2012:254319. doi: 10.1155/2012/254319
131. Rojas M, Ramírez-Santana C, Acosta-Ampudia Y, Monsalve DM, Rodriguez-Jimenez M, Zapata E, et al. New Insights Into the Taxonomy of Autoimmune Diseases Based on Polyautoimmunity. *J Autoimmun* (2022) 126:102780. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2021.102780
132. Bernard NF, Ertug F, Margolese H. High Incidence of Thyroiditis and Anti-Thyroid Autoantibodies in NOD Mice. *Diabetes* (1992) 41(1):40–6. doi: 10.2337/diab.41.1.40
133. Martin AP, Marinkovic T, Canasto-Chibuque C, Latif R, Unkeless JC, Davies TF, et al. CCR7 Deficiency in NOD Mice Leads to Thyroiditis and Primary Hypothyroidism. *J Immunol* (2009) 183(5):3073–80. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.0900275
134. Braley-Mullen H, Yu S. NOD.H-2h4 Mice: An Important and Underutilized Animal Model of Autoimmune Thyroiditis and Sjogren's Syndrome. *Adv Immunol* (2015) 126:1–43. doi: 10.1016/bs.ai.2014.11.001
135. Sáez Moya M, Gutiérrez-Cózar R, Puñet-Ortiz J, Rodríguez de la Concepción ML, Blanco J, Carrillo J, et al. Autoimmune B Cell Repertoire in a Mouse Model of Sjögren's Syndrome. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:666545. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.666545
136. Kayes TD, Weisman GA, Camden JM, Woods LT, Bredehoeft C, Downey EF, et al. New Murine Model of Early Onset Autoimmune Thyroid Disease/Hypothyroidism and Autoimmune Exocrinopathy of the Salivary Gland. *J Immunol* (2016) 197(6):2119–30. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1600133
137. Scuron MD, Fay B, Oliver J, Smith P. Spontaneous Model of Sjögren's Syndrome in NOD Mice. *Curr Protoc Pharmacol* (2019) 86(1):e65. doi: 10.1002/cpph.65
138. Robinson CP, Yamachika S, Alford CE, Cooper C, Pichardo EL, Shah N, et al. Elevated Levels of Cysteine Protease Activity in Saliva and Salivary Glands of the Nonobese Diabetic (NOD) Mouse Model for Sjögren Syndrome. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (1997) 94(11):5767–71. doi: 10.1073/pnas.94.11.5767
139. Burt RA, Watkins L, Tan IK, Wang N, Quirk F, Mackin L, et al. An NZW-Derived Interval on Chromosome 7 Moderates Sialadenitis, But Not Insulitis in Congenic Nonobese Diabetic Mice. *J Immunol* (2010) 184(2):859–68. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.0903149
140. Ciecko AE, Foda B, Barr JY, Ramanathan S, Atkinson MA, Serreze DV, et al. Interleukin-27 Is Essential for Type 1 Diabetes Development and Sjögren Syndrome-Like Inflammation. *Cell Rep* (2019) 29(10):3073–86.e5. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2019.11.010
141. Cha S, Peck AB, Humphreys-Beher MG. Progress in Understanding Autoimmune Exocrinopathy Using the Non-Obese Diabetic Mouse: An Update. *Crit Rev Oral Biol Med* (2002) 13(1):5–16. doi: 10.1177/154411130201300103
142. Robinson CP, Yamamoto H, Peck AB, Humphreys-Beher MG. Genetically Programmed Development of Salivary Gland Abnormalities in the NOD (Nonobese Diabetic)-Scid Mouse in the Absence of Detectable Lymphocytic Infiltration: A Potential Trigger for Sialoadenitis of NOD Mice. *Clin Immunol Immunopathol* (1996) 79(1):50–9. doi: 10.1006/clin.1996.0050
143. Humphreys-Beher MG, Hu Y, Nakagawa Y, Wang PL, Purushotham KR. Utilization of the Non-Obese Diabetic (NOD) Mouse as an Animal Model for the Study of Secondary Sjögren's Syndrome. *Adv Exp Med Biol* (1994) 350:631–6. doi: 10.1007/978-1-4615-2417-5_105
144. Binder A, Maddison PJ, Skinner P, Kurtz A, Isenberg DA. Sjögren's Syndrome: Association With Type-1 Diabetes Mellitus. *Br J Rheumatol* (1989) 28(6):518–20. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/28.6.518
145. Park YS, Gauna AE, Cha S. Mouse Models of Primary Sjogren's Syndrome. *Curr Pharm Des* (2015) 21(18):2350–64. doi: 10.2174/1381612821666150316120024
146. Chen FY, Lee A, Ge S, Nathan S, Knox SM, McNamara NA. Aire-Deficient Mice Provide a Model of Corneal and Lacrimal Gland Neuropathy in Sjögren's Syndrome. *PloS One* (2017) 12(9):e0184916. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0184916
147. Mayo Clinic laboratories. *SS-A and SS-B Antibodies, IgG, Serum*. Available at: https://neurology.testcatalog.org/show/SSAB.
148. Karnell JL, Mahmoud TI, Herbst R, Ettinger R. Discerning the Kinetics of Autoimmune Manifestations in a Model of Sjögren's Syndrome. *Mol Immunol* (2014) 62(2):277–82. doi: 10.1016/j.molimm.2014.05.006
149. Peri Y, Agmon-Levin N, Theodor E, Shoenfeld Y. Sjögren's Syndrome, the Old and the New. *Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol* (2012) 26(1):105–17. doi: 10.1016/j.berh.2012.01.012
150. Kassan SS, Moutsopoulos HM. Clinical Manifestations and Early Diagnosis of Sjögren Syndrome. *Arch Intern Med* (2004) 164(12):1275–84. doi: 10.1001/archinte.164.12.1275

151. Bechtold S, Blaschek A, Raile K, Dost A, Freiberg C, Askenas M, et al. Higher Relative Risk for Multiple Sclerosis in a Pediatric and Adolescent Diabetic Population: Analysis From DPV Database. *Diabetes Care* (2014) 37(1):96–101. doi: 10.2337/dc13-1414
152. Comi C, Cappellano G, Chiocchetti A, Orilieri E, Buttini S, Ghezzi L, et al. The Impact of Osteopontin Gene Variations on Multiple Sclerosis Development and Progression. *Clin Dev Immunol* (2012) 2012:212893. doi: 10.1155/2012/212893
153. Nielsen NM, Westergaard T, Frisch M, Rostgaard K, Wohlfahrt J, Koch-Henriksen N, et al. Type 1 Diabetes and Multiple Sclerosis: A Danish Population-Based Cohort Study. *Arch Neurol* (2006) 63(7):1001–4. doi: 10.1001/archneur.63.7.1001
154. Marrosu MG, Motzo C, Murru R, Lampis R, Costa G, Zavattari P, et al. The Co-Inheritance of Type 1 Diabetes and Multiple Sclerosis in Sardinia Cannot be Explained by Genotype Variation in the HLA Region Alone. *Hum Mol Genet* (2004) 13(23):2919–24. doi: 10.1093/hmg/ddh319
155. Pitzalis M, Zavattari P, Murru R, Deidda E, Zoledziewska M, Murru D, et al. Genetic Loci Linked to Type 1 Diabetes and Multiple Sclerosis Families in Sardinia. *BMC Med Genet* (2008) 9:3. doi: 10.1186/1471-2350-9-3
156. Dorman JS, Steenkiste AR, Burke JP, Songini M. Type 1 Diabetes and Multiple Sclerosis: Together at Last. *Diabetes Care* (2003) 26(11):3192–3. doi: 10.2337/diacare.26.11.3192
157. Handel AE, Handunnetthi L, Ebers GC, Ramagopalan SV. Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus and Multiple Sclerosis: Common Etiological Features. *Nat Rev Endocrinol* (2009) 5(12):655–64. doi: 10.1038/nrendo.2009.216
158. Winer S, Astsaturov I, Cheung R, Gunaratnam L, Kubiak V, Cortez MA, et al. Type I Diabetes and Multiple Sclerosis Patients Target Islet Plus Central Nervous System Autoantigens; Nonimmunized Nonobese Diabetic Mice can Develop Autoimmune Encephalitis. *J Immunol* (2001) 166(4):2831–41. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.166.4.2831
159. Ansari MJ, Salama AD, Chitnis T, Smith RN, Yagita H, Akiba H, et al. The Programmed Death-1 (PD-1) Pathway Regulates Autoimmune Diabetes in Nonobese Diabetic (NOD) Mice. *J Exp Med* (2003) 198(1):63–9. doi: 10.1084/jem.20022125
160. Yoshida T, Jiang F, Honjo T, Okazaki T. PD-1 Deficiency Reveals Various Tissue-Specific Autoimmunity by H-2b and Dose-Dependent Requirement of H-2g7 for Diabetes in NOD Mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2008) 105 (9):3533–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0710951105
161. Nishimura H, Minato N, Nakano T, Honjo T. Immunological Studies on PD-1 Deficient Mice: Implication of PD-1 as a Negative Regulator for B Cell Responses. *Int Immunol* (1998) 10(10):1563–72. doi: 10.1093/intimm/10.10.1563
162. Riella LV, Paterson AM, Sharpe AH, Chandraker A. Role of the PD-1 Pathway in the Immune Response. *Am J Transplant* (2012) 12(10):2575–87. doi: 10.1111/j.1600-6143.2012.04224.x
163. Francisco LM, Sage PT, Sharpe AH. The PD-1 Pathway in Tolerance and Autoimmunity. *Immunol Rev* (2010) 236:219–42. doi: 10.1111/j.1600-065X.2010.00923.x
164. Wang J, Yoshida T, Nakaki F, Hiai H, Okazaki T, Honjo T. Establishment of NOD-Pdcd1-/- Mice as an Efficient Animal Model of Type I Diabetes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2005) 102(33):11823–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0505497102
165. Sumida T, Tsuboi H, Iizuka M, Hirota T, Asashima H, Matsumoto I. The Role of M3 Muscarinic Acetylcholine Receptor Reactive T Cells in Sjögren's Syndrome: A Critical Review. *J Autoimmun* (2014) 51:44–50. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2013.12.012
166. Jiang F, Yoshida T, Nakaki F, Terawaki S, Chikuma S, Kato Y, et al. Identification of QTLs That Modify Peripheral Neuropathy in NOD.H2b-Pdcd1-/- Mice. *Int Immunol* (2009) 21(5):499–509. doi: 10.1093/intimm/dxp020
167. Masli S, Dartt DA. Mouse Models of Sjögren's Syndrome With Ocular Surface Disease. *Int J Mol Sci* (2020) 21(23):1–19. doi: 10.3390/ijms21239112
168. Robinson CP, Yamachika S, Bounous DI, Brayer J, Jonsson R, Holmdahl R, et al. A Novel NOD-Derived Murine Model of Primary Sjögren's Syndrome. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (1998) 41(1):150–6. doi: 10.1002/1529-0131(199801)41:1<150::AID-ART18>3.0.CO;2-T
169. Kiripolsky J, Shen L, Liang Y, Li A, Suresh L, Lian Y, et al. Systemic Manifestations of Primary Sjögren's Syndrome in the NOD.B10Sn-H2(b)/J Mouse Model. *Clin Immunol* (2017) 183:225–32. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2017.04.009
170. Orlova EM, Sozaeva LS, Kareva MA, Oftedal BE, Wolff ASB, Breivik L, et al. Expanding the Phenotypic and Genotypic Landscape of Autoimmune Polyendocrine Syndrome Type 1. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* (2017) 102 (9):3546–56. doi: 10.1210/jc.2017-00139
171. Mathis D, Benoist C. Aire. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2009) 27:287–312. doi: 10.1146/annurev.immunol.25.022106.141532
172. Su MA, Anderson MS. Aire: An Update. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2004) 16 (6):746–52. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2004.09.009
173. Mathis D, Benoist C. A Decade of AIRE. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2007) 7(8):645–50. doi: 10.1038/nri2136
174. Finnish-German APECED Consortium. An Autoimmune Disease, APECED, Caused by Mutations in a Novel Gene Featuring Two PHD-Type Zinc-Finger Domains. *Nat Genet* (1997) 17(4):399–403. doi: 10.1038/ng1297-399
175. Nagamine K, Peterson P, Scott HS, Kudoh J, Minoshima S, Heino M, et al. Positional Cloning of the APECED Gene. *Nat Genet* (1997) 17(4):393–8. doi: 10.1038/ng1297-393
176. Björses P, Aaltonen J, Horelli-Kuitunen N, Yaspo ML, Peltonen L. Gene Defect Behind APECED: A New Clue to Autoimmunity. *Hum Mol Genet* (1998) 7(10):1547–53. doi: 10.1093/hmg/7.10.1547
177. Bruserud Ø, Oftedal BE, Landegren N, Erichsen MM, Bratland E, Lima K, et al. A Longitudinal Follow-Up of Autoimmune Polyendocrine Syndrome Type 1. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* (2016) 101(8):2975–83. doi: 10.1210/jc.2016-1821
178. Ramsey C, Winqvist O, Puhakka L, Halonen M, Moro A, Kämpe O, et al. Aire Deficient Mice Develop Multiple Features of APECED Phenotype and Show Altered Immune Response. *Hum Mol Genet* (2002) 11(4):397–409. doi: 10.1093/hmg/11.4.397
179. Gavanescu I, Benoist C, Mathis D. B Cells Are Required for Aire-Deficient Mice to Develop Multi-Organ Autoinflammation: A Therapeutic Approach for APECED Patients. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2008) 105(35):13009–14. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0806874105
180. Jiang W, Anderson MS, Bronson R, Mathis D, Benoist C. Modifier Loci Condition Autoimmunity Provoked by Aire Deficiency. *J Exp Med* (2005) 202(6):805–15. doi: 10.1084/jem.20050693
181. Papiernik M, de Moraes ML, Pontoux C, Vasseur F, Pénit C. Regulatory CD4 T Cells: Expression of IL-2R Alpha Chain, Resistance to Clonal Deletion and IL-2 Dependency. *Int Immunol* (1998) 10(4):371–8. doi: 10.1093/intimm/10.4.371
182. Gagnerault MC, Lanvin O, Pasquier V, Garcia C, Damotte D, Lucas B, et al. Autoimmunity During Thymectomy-Induced Lymphopenia: Role of Thymus Ablation and Initial Effector T Cell Activation Timing in Nonobese Diabetic Mice. *J Immunol* (2009) 183(8):4913–20. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.0901954
183. Ang DK, Brodnicki TC, Jordan MA, Wilson WE, Silveira P, Gliddon BL, et al. Two Genetic Loci Independently Confer Susceptibility to Autoimmune Gastritis. *Int Immunol* (2007) 19(9):1135–44. doi: 10.1093/intimm/dxm087
184. Silveira PA, Baxter AG, Cain WE, van Driel IR. A Major Linkage Region on Distal Chromosome 4 Confers Susceptibility to Mouse Autoimmune Gastritis. *J Immunol* (1999) 162(9):5106–11.
185. Silveira PA, Wilson WE, Esteban LM, Jordan MA, Hawke CG, van Driel IR, et al. Identification of the Gasa3 and Gasa4 Autoimmune Gastritis Susceptibility Genes Using Congenic Mice and Partitioned, Segregative and Interaction Analyses. *Immunogenetics* (2001) 53(9):741–50. doi: 10.1007/s00251-001-0391-y
186. Baxter AG, Jordan MA, Silveira PA, Wilson WE, Van Driel IR. Genetic Control of Susceptibility to Autoimmune Gastritis. *Int Rev Immunol* (2005) 24(1-2):55–62. doi: 10.1080/08830180590884404
187. De Block CE, De Leeuw IH, Van Gaal LF. Autoimmune Gastritis in Type 1 Diabetes: A Clinically Oriented Review. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* (2008) 93 (2):363–71. doi: 10.1210/jc.2007-2134
188. Baxter AG, Horsfall AC, Healey D, Ozegbe P, Day S, Williams DG, et al. Mycobacteria Precipitate an SLE-Like Syndrome in Diabetes-Prone NOD Mice. *Immunology* (1994) 83(2):227–31.
189. Baxter AG, Healey D, Cooke A. Mycobacteria Precipitate Autoimmune Rheumatic Disease in NOD Mice *via* an Adjuvant-Like Activity. *Scand J Immunol* (1994) 39(6):602–6. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-3083.1994.tb03419.x
190. Horsfall AC, Howson R, Silveira P, Williams DG, Baxter AG. Characterization and Specificity of B-Cell Responses in Lupus Induced by Mycobacterium Bovis in NOD/Lt Mice. *Immunology* (1998) 95(1):8–17. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2567.1998.00563.x

191. Takenaka K, Prasolava TK, Wang JC, Mortin-Toth SM, Khalouei S, Gan OI, et al. Polymorphism in Sirpa Modulates Engraftment of Human Hematopoietic Stem Cells. *Nat Immunol* (2007) 8(12):1313–23. doi: 10.1038/ni1527
192. Yamauchi T, Takenaka K, Urata S, Shima T, Kikushige Y, Tokuyama T, et al. Polymorphic Sirpa Is the Genetic Determinant for NOD-Based Mouse Lines to Achieve Efficient Human Cell Engraftment. *Blood* (2013) 121(8):1316–25. doi: 10.1182/blood-2012-06-440354
193. Sim J, Sockolosky JT, Sangalang E, Izquierdo S, Pedersen D, Harriman W, et al. Discovery of High Affinity, Pan-Allelic, and Pan-Mammalian Reactive Antibodies Against the Myeloid Checkpoint Receptor Sirpα. *MAbs* (2019) 11 (6):1036–52. doi: 10.1080/19420862.2019.1624123
194. Hudson WA, Li Q, Le C, Kersey JH. Xenotransplantation of Human Lymphoid Malignancies Is Optimized in Mice With Multiple Immunologic Defects. *Leukemia* (1998) 12(12):2029–33. doi: 10.1038/sj.leu.2401236
195. Shultz LD, Schweitzer PA, Christianson SW, Gott B, Schweitzer IB, Tennent B, et al. Multiple Defects in Innate and Adaptive Immunologic Function in NOD/LtSz-Scid Mice. *J Immunol* (1995) 154(1):180–91.
196. Shultz LD, Lang PA, Christianson SW, Gott B, Lyons B, Umeda S, et al. NOD/LtSz-Rag1null Mice: An Immunodeficient and Radioresistant Model for Engraftment of Human Hematolymphoid Cells, HIV Infection, and Adoptive Transfer of NOD Mouse Diabetogenic T Cells. *J Immunol* (2000) 164(5):2496–507. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.164.5.2496
197. Ito M, Hiramatsu H, Kobayashi K, Suzue K, Kawahata M, Hioki K, et al. NOD/SCID/gamma(c)(null) Mouse: An Excellent Recipient Mouse Model for Engraftment of Human Cells. *Blood* (2002) 100(9):3175–82. doi: 10.1182/blood-2001-12-0207
198. Shultz LD, Lyons BL, Burzenski LM, Gott B, Chen X, Chaleff S, et al. Human Lymphoid and Myeloid Cell Development in NOD/LtSz-Scid IL2R Gamma Null Mice Engrafted With Mobilized Human Hemopoietic Stem Cells. *J Immunol* (2005) 174(10):6477–89. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.174.10.6477
199. Pearson T, Shultz LD, Miller D, King M, Laning J, Fodor W, et al. Non-Obese Diabetic-Recombination Activating Gene-1 (NOD-Rag1 Null) Interleukin (IL)-2 Receptor Common Gamma Chain (IL2r Gamma Null) Null Mice: A Radioresistant Model for Human Lymphohaematopoietic Engraftment. *Clin Exp Immunol* (2008) 154(2):270–84. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2249.2008.03753.x
200. Ehx G, Somja J, Warnatz HJ, Ritacco C, Hannon M, Delens L, et al. Xenogeneic Graft-Versus-Host Disease in Humanized NSG and NSG-HLA-A2/HHD Mice. *Front Immunol* (2018) 9:1943. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.01943
201. King M, Pearson T, Shultz LD, Leif J, Bottino R, Trucco M, et al. A New Hu-PBL Model for the Study of Human Islet Alloreactivity Based on NOD-Scid Mice Bearing a Targeted Mutation in the IL-2 Receptor Gamma Chain Gene. *Clin Immunol* (2008) 126(3):303–14. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2007.11.001
202. Sonntag K, Eckert F, Welker C, Müller H, Müller F, Zips D, et al. Chronic Graft-Versus-Host-Disease in CD34(+)-Humanized NSG Mice Is Associated With Human Susceptibility HLA Haplotypes for Autoimmune Disease. *J Autoimmun* (2015) 62:55–66. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2015.06.006
203. Wunderlich M, Chou FS, Sexton C, Presicce P, Chougnet CA, Aliberti J, et al. Improved Multilineage Human Hematopoietic Reconstitution and Function in NSGS Mice. *PloS One* (2018) 13(12):e0209034. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0209034
204. Wang M, Yao LC, Cheng M, Cai D, Martinek J, Pan CX, et al. Humanized Mice in Studying Efficacy and Mechanisms of PD-1-Targeted Cancer Immunotherapy. *FASEB J* (2018) 32(3):1537–49. doi: 10.1096/fj.201700740R
205. Krevvata M, Shan X, Zhou C, Dos Santos C, Habineza Ndikuyeze G, Secreto A, et al. Cytokines Increase Engraftment of Human Acute Myeloid Leukemia Cells in Immunocompromised Mice But Not Engraftment of Human Myelodysplastic Syndrome Cells. *Haematologica* (2018) 103(6):959–71. doi: 10.3324/haematol.2017.183202
206. Chen Q, Khoury M, Chen J. Expression of Human Cytokines Dramatically Improves Reconstitution of Specific Human-Blood Lineage Cells in Humanized Mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2009) 106(51):21783–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0912274106
207. Brumeanu TD, Vir P, Karim AF, Kar S, Benetiene D, Lok M, et al. A Human-Immune-System (HIS) Humanized Mouse Model (DRAGA: HLA-A2. HLA-DR4. Rag1 KO.IL-2rγc KO. NOD) for COVID-19. *Hum Vaccin Immunother* (2022) 29:1–16. doi: 10.1080/21645515.2022.2048622
208. Dooley J, Tian L, Schonefeldt S, Delghingaro-Augusto V, Garcia-Perez JE, Pasciuto E, et al. Genetic Predisposition for Beta Cell Fragility Underlies Type 1 and Type 2 Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2016) 48(5):519–27. doi: 10.1038/ng.3531

Conflict of Interest: The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher's Note: All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

REVIEW
published: 04 May 2022
doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.886736

Functional Impact of Risk Gene Variants on the Autoimmune Responses in Type 1 Diabetes

Chelsea Gootjes, Jaap Jan Zwaginga, Bart O. Roep and Tatjana Nikolic*

Laboratory of Immunomodulation and Regenerative Cell Therapy, Department of Internal Medicine, Leiden University Medical Center, Leiden, Netherlands

Type 1 diabetes (T1D) is an autoimmune disease that develops in the interplay between genetic and environmental factors. A majority of individuals who develop T1D have a HLA make up, that accounts for 50% of the genetic risk of disease. Besides these HLA haplotypes and the insulin region that importantly contribute to the heritable component, genome-wide association studies have identified many polymorphisms in over 60 non-HLA gene regions that also contribute to T1D susceptibility.

Combining the risk genes in a score (T1D-GRS), significantly improved the prediction of disease progression in autoantibody positive individuals. Many of these minor-risk SNPs are associated with immune genes but how they influence the gene and protein expression and whether they cause functional changes on a cellular level remains a subject of investigation. A positive correlation between the genetic risk and the intensity of the peripheral autoimmune response was demonstrated both for HLA and non-HLA genetic risk variants. We also observed epigenetic and genetic modulation of several of these T1D susceptibility genes in dendritic cells (DCs) treated with vitamin D3 and dexamethasone to acquire tolerogenic properties as compared to immune activating DCs (mDC) illustrating the interaction between genes and environment that collectively determines risk for T1D. A notion that targeting such genes for therapeutic modulation could be compatible with correction of the impaired immune response, inspired us to review the current knowledge on the immune-related minor risk genes, their expression and function in immune cells, and how they may contribute to activation of autoreactive T cells, Treg function or β-cell apoptosis, thus contributing to development of the autoimmune disease.

Keywords: type 1 diabetes, risk gene variants, immunoregulation, Tregs, tolerogenic dendritic cells, vitamin D

OPEN ACCESS

Edited by:
Yi-Guang Chen,
Medical College of Wisconsin,
United States

Reviewed by:
Karen Cerosaletti,
Benaroya Research Institute,
United States
Stephan Kissler,
Harvard Medical School, United States

****Correspondence:***
Chelsea Gootjes
c.gootjes@lumc.nl

Specialty section:
This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: *28 February 2022*
Accepted: *08 April 2022*
Published: *04 May 2022*

Citation:
Gootjes C, Zwaginga JJ, Roep BO and Nikolic T (2022) Functional Impact of Risk Gene Variants on the Autoimmune Responses in Type 1 Diabetes. Front. Immunol. 13:886736. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.886736

INTRODUCTION

For several decades the incidence of Type 1 diabetes (T1D) has been increasing worldwide (1). This disease is characterized by the infiltration of immune cells in the islets of Langerhans (2, 3) ultimately leading to the loss of insulin producing β-cells with insulin replacement as the only available option to prevent fatal outcomes in all patients. Curative treatments are lacking for several reasons, one being that the events in humans leading to a selective β-cell dysfunction and loss is

hard to detect. Although the analyses of fresh and cryopreserved tissues in the past decade, enabled by the nPOD initiative (www.JDRFnPOD.org), have significantly contributed to our understanding of the important local players in the process (2–5), many questions remain. So far, adaptive immune cells are indisputably involved in the β-cell destruction by their tissue specificity. The clinically approved therapies modulate immunity in general, the more preferable antigen-specific immune therapies show promising results but are not ready for general clinical application (6).

While autoimmune T1D is not completely inherited and environmental factors show a significant contribution to the pathogenesis (7), certain genetic polymorphisms do critically increase the predisposition for T1D (8). Polymorphisms in HLA and insulin (INS) regions were first described and contribute strongly to the disease risk (9, 10). Later, genome-wide association studies (GWAS) have identified many additional SNPs in so called non-HLA risk genes, which show a small but clear individual contribution to the increased risk for T1D (11). When included in a cumulative score (T1D-GRS), it significantly improved the capacity to discriminate T1D from T2D or healthy subjects, and to discriminate monogenic from autoimmune T1D (12–14). The exact functional contribution of many of these SNPs to the T1D-GRS remains to be characterized. We have observed a positive correlation between the non-HLA genetic risk, in addition to, but independently of HLA, and the intensity of the peripheral autoimmune response in T1D patients (15). Indeed, many of the associated T1D risk genes are controlled by lymphoid enhancers or involved in immune networks (11, 16). Our studies focusing on the differential transcriptome of tolerogenic (tolDC) versus inflammatory dendritic cells (mDCs) showed that a tolerogenic modulation of monocytes by $1,25(OH)_2$ vitamin D3 (VitD3) induced a stable change in the expression of sets of these non-HLA risk genes (17, 18), inspiring a hypothesis that quantitative and/or qualitative effects of the SNPs on the related gene products may reflect in a change of the immune regulatory vs. an immune activating balance. Here, we aim to review the knowledge of functional consequences of T1D risk SNPs on the regulation, expression and function of linked risk genes and further contemplate how this may impact the functionality of the effector vs. regulatory T cells, changing the balance between immune activation and suppression in the pancreas that is critical to attenuate chronic inflammation and an uncontrolled damage of insulin producing β-cells.

IMMUNOPATHOGENESIS OF T1D, HOW MUCH DO WE ACTUALLY KNOW?

The exact order of immune events that cause human T1D has not been established. Hurdles such as that circulating blood cells poorly represent what is going on in the human pancreas, as well as the inability to directly analyze the target organ have significantly delayed our understanding of this autoimmune disease. Literature supports different scenarios describing the initiating events, involving an altered thymic selection of T cells that recognize β-cell antigens, viral infections that mark β-cells as the targets for destruction, enhanced expression of neo-antigens by β-cells due to cell stress, or an increased sensitivity of β-cells to inflammation (19–21). In all cases, β-cells seem critically involved in the process while the (auto)immune system is essential to execute the destructive insult resulting eventually in disease (22). The proposed initiating events are not mutually exclusive and likely cause the exposure of β-cell (neo-)antigens, which are taken-up by antigen presenting cells and presented to T cells in the context of high-risk human leukocyte antigen (HLA) molecules. The 'first hit' could occur when such presentation of β-cell antigens activates a destructive autoimmune response that may inflict some damage in the pancreatic islets but the disease is delayed as long as the immune regulation keeps the autoimmunity in check. The 'second hit' may occur when a regulatory checkpoint is bypassed such as upon an anti-cancer stimulating immunotherapy by check point inhibition or when the stressed (or infected) islets of Langerhans start releasing cytokines and chemokines, attracting immune cells where they target and eliminate functional β-cells to the point of no return.

T1D patients donating tissues for research helped to collect a significant evidence that T1D pathogenesis can follow different individual scenarios but also that mechanisms described in animal models are not all or not just as strongly present in the human immune system. For example, the infiltration of immune cells around the islet of Langerhans, designated as insulitis, in which activated CD4+ T cells control macrophages to induce killing of the β-cells by cytokines and reactive oxygen species, is clearly evident in mice (23) but not evident in human pancreas (24, 25). Cytotoxic CD8+ T cells are essential for the ultimate destruction of β-cells, while their antigen specificity varies between patients (4, 26). Hypothetically, techniques that discriminate relevant antigens and cells in the target tissue, allowing to separate primary immune aggressors from those only guilty by association will help solve this puzzle. Such bystanders may be the autoantibodies, which role in the immunopathology of human T1D is proved dispensable although they represent a good biomarker of an ongoing and in time often increasingly complex autoimmunity (27, 28). These antibodies can be found months to years before the clinical symptoms (29), help an early diagnosis of the disease and may prove valuable to identify individuals that will benefit from new curative treatments.

Time will tell whether the knowledge on the specificity of T1D autoantibodies to insulin (INS), 65 kDa glutamic acid decarboxylase (GAD65), insulinoma-associated protein2 (IA2) and zinc transporter 8(Znt8) (30) has helped or derailed the investigation of the β-cell specific targets of T cell autoimmunity (26, 31). More recent findings point to alternative transcripts and (neo-)antigens created by stressed or damaged β-cells, which are normally invisible to the immune system, as more likely to drive the T-cell mediated pathogenic destruction (21, 32–37). The contribution of the originally described antigens could be different, namely to secure immune regulation through a negative selection of high-affinity autoreactive T cells (38), or

to establish peripheral tolerance through low-affinity self-peptide recognizing regulatory T cells (Tregs) (39, 40). The existence of autoantibodies may hence be a sign of a regulation 'gone wrong' as a consequence of a genetically imprinted or environmentally caused impaired T cell selection, effector activation or reduced Treg function, such as demonstrated in T1D patients (41, 42).

THE IMPACT OF MAJOR T1D RISK GENES ON IMMUNE CELLS

Certain genetic polymorphisms associate with a higher risk to develop an autoimmune disease, which is most often expressed as an odds ratio (OR) that measures the strength of association between carrying a gene variant X (exposure) and development of T1D (outcome) (43). Specific HLA haplotypes and SNPs in the insulin gene (INS) strongly increase the odds to develop T1D and are hence designated as major susceptibility genes (44, 45). The HLA region was first associated with the risk of developing T1D, which is in line with a critical role of HLA in shaping the adaptive immunity (46). In the population of Caucasian origin, more than 90% of patients that develop T1D before puberty are carriers of one or both HLA haplotypes, namely HLA-DR3/DQ2 (DRB1*0301-DQA1*0501-DQB1*0201) or HLA-DR4/DQ8 (DRB1*0401-DQA1*0301- DQB1*03020 (47). In fact, heterozygotes carriers of both DRB1*03 and DRB1*04 carry up to 40 times higher risk to develop T1D than individuals with other HLA genotypes (48, 49). This synergic effect is likely caused by the formation of highly susceptible *trans*-encoded HLA-DQ (α1, β1) heterodimer molecules (48, 50), which efficiently bind and present β-cell derived peptides, increasing the number of different peptides that could trigger a pathogenic CD4+ T cell responses (51). Furthermore, the risk variant specific epigenetic modulation of the HLA expression could contribute to the disease pathogenesis (52).

A stable HLA molecule on the cell surface, however, does not exist without a peptide. Hence the contribution of HLA should be considered in combination with antigens/peptides that they present. The so far well-established β-cell antigens that are targeted by both B and T cell responses are INS, GAD65, IA2 and Znt8 but the list of target antigens is increasing (34, 35, 53). Of the β-cell proteins targeted as autoantigens, only SNPs in the INS gene are associated with an increased risk for T1D. The increased risk was first attributed to the polymorphism in variable number of tandem repeats (VNTR) in the insulin promotor (54, 55), determining the differential insulin expression between thymus and islets and leading to a faulty selection of the autoreactive T cells in thymus. While this may explain a part of the association, alternatives have been also explored, one being that other SNPs in the 3' UTR of the INS gene (rs3842752 (56) and rs3842753 (57)) actually functionally contributes to the increased risk. Namely, these SNPs are expressed when an alternative translation start in the INS mRNA is used, creating a new protein sequence called INS-DRIP. Interestingly, a few T1D patients carrying the protective allele (C-H) demonstrated no autoreactivity to INS-DRIP unlike the carriers of the susceptible (R-P) version (36). Which insulin-related SNP is causal and whether the increased risk is a consequence of the expression of 3'SNPs in INS-DRIP or it reflects the 5' INS promotor polymorphism remains unresolved, given the strong linkage disequilibrium between the 5'and 3' regions of INS, and the exact underlying mechanism is currently under investigation.

Despite the critical role of CD8+ T cells, the contribution of HLA class I molecules to the disease propensity is less obvious and affected by the high linkage disequilibrium between HLA class I and II genes. For instance, 50-70% of T1D patients carry HLA-A2 (0201), which turns this HLA class I allele as the most frequent amongst patients; yet, this variant is also present in 30-40% of the general population, affecting the statistical significance. HLA-B*39 has been identified as single HLA class I allele standing out in its association with T1D, but this variant is relatively rare (58). In our view, this indicates a more important role of HLA class II and antigen presentation in establishing and control of the immune regulation than in the actual β-cell destruction.

MINOR T1D RISK SNPS WITH A FUNCTIONAL IMPACT ON IMMUNE CELLS

For many risk genes variants, there is still insufficient understanding of whether and how they functionally impact the initiation and progression of the autoimmune process causing T1D. The functional outcomes of the coding T1D risk variants have been reviewed recently (59), and a fine mapping of the 10 known susceptibility regions combined with functional analyses provided further insight in potentially causal missense and non-coding SNP variants (60). Many of these risk genes were differentially expressed in dendritic cells upon tolerogenic modulation (17, 18). Hence, we here consider the functional roles in immune regulation of the minor T1D risk genes as such or when influenced by the SNP. We mainly focus on the genes for which functional data on human cells are available to allow a discussion on the consequences of the causal SNPs for the autoreactive T cell activation, Treg function or β-cell apoptosis that may support the autoimmune disease (**Table 1** and **Figure 1**).

PTPN22

Protein tyrosine phosphatase, non-receptor type 22 (*PTPN22)* encodes protein Lymphoid-tyrosine phosphatase (LYP) (81). The *PTPN22* allele C1858T has a single amino acid substitution R620W (arginine to tryptophan; rs2476601, OR= 1.890), and has been associated with T1D, Hashimoto's thyroiditis, rheumatoid arthritis (RA), systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE), vitiligo and Graves disease (82). The linkage with several autoimmune diseases and the observation that individuals with this variant are protected from pulmonary

TABLE 1 | Risk gene variants associated with T1D (discussed in this review). For each gene variant the variant ID, risk allele frequency and odd ratio are presented.

Gene	Variant ID (RSID)	OriginalPub.*		Frequency**	Odds Ratio	Assoc. p-value	Publication***
HLA class II	DRB1* 04:05-DQA1*03:02-DQB1*03:02				11.370	4.000 x 10^-5	Erlich H et al., 2008 (61)
	DRB1* 04:01-DQA1*03:01-DQB1*03:02				8.390	6.000 x 10^-36	Erlich H et al., 2008 (61)
	DRB1* 03:01-DQA1*05:01-DQB1*02:01				3.640	2.000 x 10^-22	Erlich H et al., 2008 (61)
	DRB1* 04:02-DQA1*03:01-DQB1*03:02				3.630	3.000 x 10^-4	Erlich H et al., 2008 (61)
INS	rs689	(62)	A –> T	T: 68%	2.256	2.161 x 10^-135	Inshaw JRJ et al., 2021 (63)
	rs3842752	(56)	G –> A	A: 20%	0.600	2.310 x 10^-14	Reddy et al., 2011 (56)
	rs3842753	(57)	T –> G	G:70%	0.580	2.180 × 10-32	Howson et al., 2009 (57)
PTPN22	rs2476601	(64)	A –> T	T: 9%	1.890	1.000 x 10^-100	Onengut-Gumuscu S et al., 2015 (11)
PTPN2	rs1893217	(65)	A –> G	G: 15%	1.210	1.200 x 10^-15	Onengut-Gumuscu S et al., 2015 (11)
IFIH1	rs2111485	(66)	A –> G	G: 57%	1.171	1.892 x 10^-10	Forgetta V et al., 2020 (67)
	rs1990760	(68)	C –> T	T: 57%	1.180	2.000 x 10^-11	Todd JA et al., 2007 (69)
	rs3747517	(66)	T –> C	C: 71%	1.700	6.000 x 10^-4	Liu S el al., 2009 (70)
	rs13422767	(70)	G –> A	A: 15%	1.799	1.000 x 10^-4	Zurawek M et al., 2015 (71)
CTLA4	rs231775	(72)	A –> G	G: 37%	2.000	1.000 x 10^-2	Goralczyk A et al., 2018 (73)
	rs5742909	(74)	C –> T	T: 8%	1.500	2.000 x 10^-2	Chen S et al., 2019 (75)
	rs3087243	(69)	G –> A	A: 44%	0.840	7.400 x 10^-21	Onengut-Gumuscu S et al., 2015 (11)
IL2RA	rs11594656	(76)	T –> A	T: 77%	1.220	1.920 x 10^-28	Lowe CE et al., 2007 (76)
	rs2104286	(77)	T –> C	C: 24%	0.880	2.100 x 10^-2	Espino-Paisan L et al., 2011 (78)
	rs12722495	(79)	T –> C	C: 8%	0.620	1.740 x 10^-30	Smyth DJ et al., 2008 (79)
	rs61839660	(76)	C –> T	T: 9%	0.620	2.800 × 10^–39	Onengut-Gumuscu S et al., 2015 (11)
CD226	rs763361	(69)	C –> T	T: 48%	1.120	1.000 x 10^-9	Plagnol V et al., 2011 (80)

*Data in this table has been collected using the database on https://platform.opentargets.org for type 1 diabetes mellitus. Genetic associations were selected as data type and Immune system as pathway types. Per gene variant the odds ratio is derived from the study listed in the OT Genetics Portal. *The original paper reporting the association between the risk variant and T1D. **Frequency of a risk allele in the world. ***Publications have been cited which reported the OR and p-value in the table.*

tuberculosis or cancer (83, 84), suggests a role in promoting effector responses at cost of immune regulation (85–88). LYP protein inhibits T cell and B cell activation by dephosphorylation of tyrosine residues in Src family kinases. The interaction between C-terminal Src kinase (CSK) and the P1 motifs on LYP are important to regulate the inhibitory activity of LYP. Next to lymphocytes, LYP plays a role in the control of activation and migration of innate myeloid cells (monocytes, macrophages, DCs and neutrophils) (89–91).

The molecular consequences of the PTPN22 mutation and the impact on T1D risk have been discussed extensively before (92, 93). The debate regarding the impact of the T1D risk variant on T cells remains as the results support both gain-of-function and loss-of-function as a mechanism (94). Following the gain-of-function hypothesis, the R620W mutation blunts the TCR signaling allowing autoreactive thymocytes to escape selection (95). The same group reported later that R620W is located in the P1 motif and prevents the binding of LYP to CSK (96), directing towards a loss-of-function hypothesis that may affect TCR signaling and certainly applies for the regulation of LFA-1 signaling. A deletion of *Ptpn22* in mice, mimicking the loss-of-function, demonstrated increased Treg levels (97) which is in line with a study that shows a direct correlation between having the *PTPN22* R620W variant and elevated circulating Treg frequency in humans (98). Recently, Perry et al. showed a higher expression of *PTPN22* in Tregs than in conventional T cells (Tconv) at rest irrespective of the genotype, but a lower impact of the risk variant on the suppression of distal TCR signaling in both subsets and permitting a stronger proliferation of Tconvs. The consequences for Tregs in this study were less evident implying a differential contribution of *PTPN22* risk variant to Tconv and Treg (99).

In myeloid cells, *PTPN22* is involved in the downstream signaling of TLR4, TLR7/8, NOD2 and cytokine receptors (reviewed in (92)). In this case, LYP does not work as a phosphatase but promotes TRAF3 ubiquitination and TLR-induced upregulation of type I interferons (IFNs). The *PTPN22* R620W variant failed to support this type I IFN response (100). Additionally, antigen presenting cells with the *PTPN22* R620W variant are more sensitive to NLRP3 and secrete more IL-1b in response to TLR-stimulation (101). Combined with the dampened type I IFN signal, this could affect the response of myeloid cells to infections (102) and the subsequent activation of T cells.

PTPN2

Protein Tyrosine Phosphatase, Non-Receptor Type 2 (*PTPN2*) is ubiquitously expressed, including β-cells and hematopoietic cells. PTPN2 takes part in a broad range of signaling pathways regulating the response to hormones, cytokines and inflammation (93, 103–105). The β-cells upregulate PTPN2 in response to cytokines or polyI:C (mimicking viral infection) (106, 107). Judging by the effects of knockdown in primary rats and human β-cells, which exacerbated cytokine induced pro-apoptotic signaling *via* STAT1, JNK1, and BIM and enhanced apoptosis, PTPN2 plays a protective and anti-apoptotic role in β-cells (106–108). The risk SNP rs1893217 (OR=1.210) is an intronic non-coding variant which may contribute to the sensitivity of β-cells to immune- or virus-mediated apoptosis (107).

The risk variant of *PTPN2* is associated with decreased PTPN2 expression in CD4+ memory T cells and reduced IL-2 receptor signaling *via* STAT5 phosphorylation, which correlated with

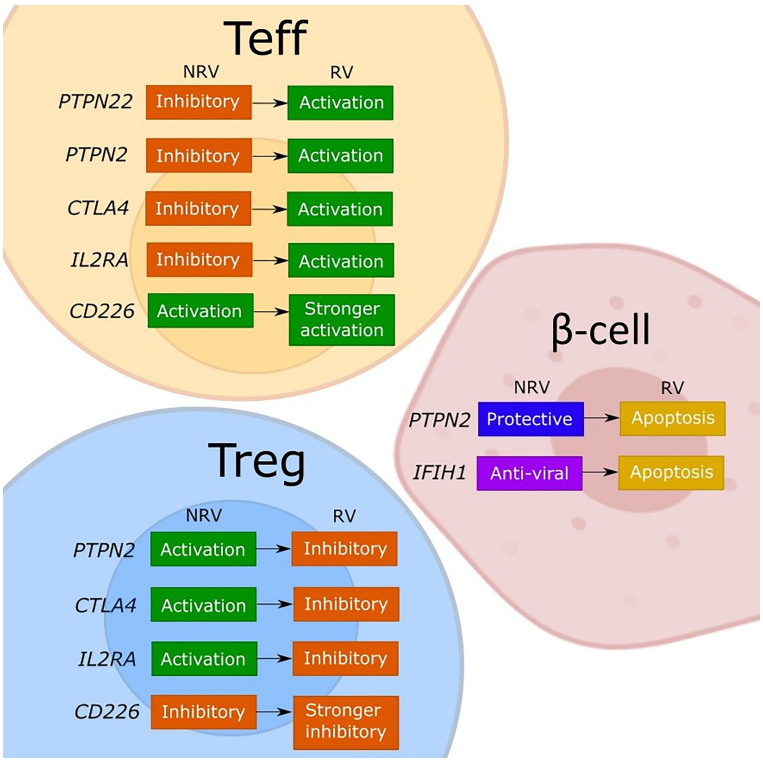


FIGURE 1 | Model of the discussed effects of T1D risk variants on cellular functions. The figure depicts our interpretation of the consequences for effector T cell (Teff), regulatory T cell (Tregs), and β-cells of the described or assumed change in the gene function caused by a T1D risk variant (RV) as compared to the non-risk variant (NRV) SNP as discussed in the manuscript. While the LYP protein normally controls the effector T cells by a downstream signaling inhibition, the risk variant (rs2476601) induces a change in PTPN22 that promotes Teff responses. The functional effects of PTPN22 remain unclear. The PTPN2 protein plays an anti-apoptotic role in β-cells and controls T cells *via* IL-2, which may favor Tregs due to a strong sensitivity to IL-2. Indirectly, a good activity of Tregs keeps the effector T cells under control. The *PTPN2* risk variant (rs1893217) causes a decrease in *PTPN2* expression and contributes to the sensitivity of β-cells to immune- or virus-mediated apoptosis. The risk variant also reduces IL-2 receptor signaling, which decreases FOXP3+ Tregs in T1D patients, and thus dysregulating Treg function. The *PTPN2* deficiency (mimicking the rs1893217 variant) results in increased Teff proliferation. The MDA5 (encoded by *IFIH1*) normally functions to activate stress- and anti-viral response, and by increasing the activity of MDA5, the risk variant (rs1990760) increases the basal IFN-I production leading to β-cell apoptosis. CTLA-4 functions normally to promote Treg function and inhibit Teff activation. The risk variant for *CTLA4* (rs231775) results in decreased expression of CTLA-4 on T cells, releasing the control of a Teff cell activation and reducing the suppressive Treg potency. The *IL2RA* risk variants impair the expression of CD25 and thus the IL-2 response and with the associated lower FOXP3 expression impacts primarily Tregs and their suppressive function. The resulting reduced Treg potency will indirectly release the control on Teff promoting the activation. The CD226 is an activating T cell molecule that promotes the inflammatory activity of Teff and reduces the suppression of Tregs. The *CD226* risk variant (rs763361) results in an isoform of CD226 with increased activity, which further increases Teff and CD226+ Tregs, thereby further reducing the overall suppressive capacity of Tregs.

reduced FOXP3 expression in Tregs (109) suggesting that PTPN2 indirectly modulates IL-2 responsiveness in T cells and thus can work independent of the susceptible *IL2RA* gene variant. This dysregulation of Tregs can contribute to the faulty maintenance of autoreactive T cells and B cells and thus sustain the vicious circle of uncontrolled autoimmune response (93). Indeed, antigen-specific effector T cells (Th1 and Tfh) in *Ptpn2* deficient mice show increased proliferation (110). Cell cultures of human myeloid cells showed that a loss of *PTPN2* enhances IFN-g, IL-6 and MCP-1 secretion (103), implicating PTPN2 in the regulation of inflammation through antigen presenting cells as well.

IFIH1

Interferon Induced with Helicase C Domain 1 (*IFIH1*) encodes for melanoma differentiation-associated gene 5 (MDA5). MDA5 is a cytoplasmic receptor for double stranded RNA (dsRNA) and detects viral RNA (106, 111, 112). Detection of dsRNA will activate a cascade of antiviral responses in the innate immune system by the production of IFN (113, 114). There are four SNPs in the *IFIH1* gene (rs1990760, OR=1.180; rs3747517, OR=1.700; rs2111485, OR=1.171; and rs13422767, OR=1.799) which are associated with T1D (70, 71). Variants rs2111485 and rs13422767 are located in an intergenic region of the 2q24 locus (13–23 kb 3′ of *IFIH1*), but it is not known whether the DNA sequences in this region act as a transcriptional silencer or enhancer. Winkler et al. showed that children at risk and islet-autoantibody positive with the rs2111485 variant genotype progressed faster to T1D (115). The contribution of other SNPs in the disease progression was not validated in this study. Variants rs1990760 and rs3747517 are located within the binding site of transcription factors and could therefore influence the expression of *IFIH1* (116).

Human PBMCs and cell lines with the *IFIH1* rs1990760 variant (coding an amino acid substitution A946T) have heightened basal and ligand-triggered IFN-I production (117). This SNP was thus characterized as a gain-of-function variant with a capacity to protect the carriers against specific viral challenges while promoting the risk for autoimmune diseases. This confirmed a hypothesis based on the results from previous studies in healthy individuals carrying the rs1990760 variant and animal models (118, 119), that this variant enlarges the risk for autoimmune disease by increasing the basal activity of IFN-stimulated genes through the recognition of self-dsRNAs without the need for a concomitant viral challenge.

MDA5 activation in DCs mediates cell maturation, increasing antigen processing and presentation through the expression of MHC class I chemokine receptors and co-stimulatory molecules (120), thus promoting the activation and expansion of inflammatory T cells (119). Hence, a heightened MDA5 activation can support the induction of autoimmunity *via* agitated DCs presenting the islet antigens to T cells in a pro-inflammatory rather than an anti-inflammatory context.

Next to the viral or cytoplasmic dsRNA, mitochondrial dsRNA released after β-cell stress could trigger the production of proinflammatory cytokines in individuals carrying the *IFIH1* risk variants (70, 121). Namely, the normal processing of the transcribed mitochondrial genome increases under stress causing a leakage of the mitochondrial dsRNA remnants into the cytosol (121, 122), where MDA5 recognizes these as damage-associated molecular patterns (DAMP). Hence, metabolic stress in β-cells that causes mitochondrial dysfunction might also contribute to the heightened IFN response and apoptosis of β-cells (123).

CTLA4

The Cytotoxic T-Lymphocyte Associated Protein 4 (*CTLA4*) genes encodes a transmembrane co-receptor expressed on the surface of T cells. CTLA-4 functions as a negative regulator of T cell activation which can mediate T cell regulation or apoptosis by interacting with B7, a co-stimulatory molecule present on antigen presenting cells (124–127).

Genetic studies on *CTLA4* in T1D have been focusing on three gene variants: the A49G SNP (rs231775, OR=2.000) in exon 1, the SNP rs3087243 (OR=0.840) which is in high linkage disequilibrium with the dinucleotide (ATn) repeat in the 3'-untranslated regions (UTR) and the coding C318T SNP (rs5742909, OR=1.500) in the *CTLA4* promotor (128).

The first SNP rs231775 is in exon 1 at position 49 from A to G (A49G) of the *CTLA4* gene (129, 130). Meta-analysis of 76 studies showed that the rs231775 variant is more prevalent in T1D patients with Caucasian and South Asian origin and is associated with Type 2 Diabetes (T2D) in East Asians and South Asians (75). The A49G SNP causes the amino acid replacement of threonine to alanine and influences the posttranslational modification of CTLA-4. These modifications result in an inefficient CTLA-4 glycosylation and decreased expression of CTLA-4 on T cells, leading to uncontrolled T cell activation, including the autoreactive T cells (75, 131). The rs231775 variant was also associated with reduced production of soluble CTLA-4 (sCTLA-4), which can inhibit T cell proliferation by binding/blocking B7 (132). This has been confirmed in *Ctla4* KO NOD mice (133), in which the posttranscriptional silencing of sCTLA-4 reduced Treg potency and accelerated T1D onset. Interestingly, sCTLA4 suppressed proliferation of committed islet autoreactive T cell clones isolated from the blood of T1D patients in a dose-dependent manner, but it was unable to suppress naïve alloreactive T cells in an MLR (134), indicating a differential role for sCTLA4 in the control of memory versus primary immune responses.

The second SNP rs3087243 affects the size of dinucleotide (AT)n repeats in the 3'-UTR and the *CTLA4* mRNA stability through a post-transcriptional control (135), influencing the rate of translation (38, 136, 137). De Jong et al. showed that autoreactive T cells with long variants of the (AT)n repeat in the 3'-UTR region have reduced *CTLA4* mRNA levels (138), thus variations in the length of (AT)n repeats influence *CTLA4* expression contributing to the development of T1D. Also a rare genetic variation (rs13384548) within the 3'-UTR of the *CTLA4* mRNA disrupted the miR-302a* binding site reducing the capacity to control *CTLA4* mRNA (139).

The SNP rs5742909 in the *CTLA4* promotor region cause a C to T mutation at position 318. Individuals carrying the minor 318T allele have a higher promotor activity than the 318C allele, resulting in an increased expression of CTLA-4 by T cells (140). While this suggests that the C to T transition increases a regulatory function, the consequences for the T cell response and the effect of this gene variant on the development of T1D is not clear yet.

IL2RA

The protein IL-2Rα (CD25) is a high-affinity subunit of the IL-2 receptor that forms a complex with IL-2Rβ- and γ-chain to activate intracellular signaling upon interaction with IL-2 (141). IL-2RA is constitutively expressed on Tregs and can be induced upon activation in other (effector) T cells (142). Polymorphisms in the genes encoding for the IL-2 receptor, *IL2RA* (rs2104286, rs61839660, rs10795791, and rs41295121) and *IL2RB* (rs743777), are associated with T1D (69, 76, 143, 144). DNA methylation at CpGs (−373 and −456) within the promotor of the *IL2RA* gene was slightly higher in T1D patients than in controls (142), indicating that epigenetic changes in the *IL2RA* promotor might participate in the *IL2RA* risk allele for T1D. Indeed, methylation at CpG-373 was correlated with 16 SNPs in the IL2RA gene, both with the protective alleles (rs12722495, rs2104286, rs61839660) and the susceptible allele at rs11594656 (**Table 1**) (11, 69, 145, 146).

Regarding the functional consequences for T cells, Dendrou et al. showed that individuals with the SNP rs12722495 (OR=0.620) had a higher CD25 expression on CD4+ memory T cells, while the carriers of the SNP rs2104286 (OR=0.880) showed a lower CD25 expression on naïve CD4+ T cells,

compared to the non-carriers (147). They further demonstrated that individuals with the protective variant (rs12722495) consistently had higher proportion of activated IL-2 producing $CD69^+$ $CD4^+$ memory T cells compared to individuals with a susceptible allele, supporting the hypothesis that cells with a higher surface CD25 are more responsive to IL-2R mediated activation (147). This is consistent with the earlier observed defects in IL-2 production in T1D patients (148, 149). Cerosaletti et al. challenged the view that expression levels of CD25 functionally contribute to the susceptibility and showed a reduced signaling from IL-2R (measured by a phosphorylation of STAT5) in CD4+ CD25hi T cells of T1D patients and healthy individuals carrying the rs2104286 risk haplotype (150). The unexpected higher expression of CD25 on naive Tregs in T1D patients and healthy controls with the rs2104286 risk haplotype compared to the carriers of the protective variant, was not explained in this study. The rs2104286 haplotype also correlated with increased soluble IL-2RA levels, suggesting that shedding of the IL-2RA may account for the reduced IL-2R signaling in these individuals. Alternative hypothesis explaining the protective effect of the SNP rs12722495 and the contribution of polymorphisms in IL-2R-pathway in general was through the effects on nTregs (151). Given their constitutive expression of CD25 and a strong sensitivity to IL-2, lower IL-2 signaling measured by the STAT5 phosphorylation reduces the IL-2 response, impacting the FOXP3 expression and thereby affecting the inhibitory function of Tregs (151, 152).

The SNP rs61839660 (OR=0.620) is located within the *IL2RA* gene and it is a non-coding causal SNP variant for T1D (11, 60). This SNP is co-inherited with a so-called group-A protective T1D haplotype that also includes the rs12722495 (153). Interestingly, a rare variation in the group-A haplotype causing the loss of the protective allele only at SNP rs61839660 was sufficient to counteract the high *IL2RA* mRNA and surface CD25 expression (153). The mechanistic studies revealed that the minor SNP variant reduces the *IL2RA* enhancer activity (154, 155), which is stimulation-responsive causing a delay in CD25 expression upon T cell activation, and that a deletion of this enhancer diverted the effective Treg polarization in mice (155).

Monocytes-derived and myeloid DCs express CD25 both as a surface-bound and soluble molecule when stimulated with prostaglandin E2 (PGE2) (156). Also, tumor-associated DCs co-express CD25 and the inhibitory molecule IDO (156). In our hands, tolDC express lower *IL2RA* mRNA and lack the surface-bound CD25 compared to mDCs (17). We did not measure whether tolDC also release less soluble CD25. Taken together, the surface-bound CD25 may enable mDCs to catch IL-2 and use it to stimulate T cells, while the soluble CD25 molecule could work to block IL-2 and help the regulation of T cell responses (157). The contribution of *IL2RA* risk variants to the DC function has not been investigated. As the effects described so far in T cells predominantly impact the downstream IL-2R signaling and DCs do not express other two proteins of the IL-2R complex, the functional contribution of genetic polymorphisms in *IL2RA* is more likely to show through the surface expression or production of soluble IL-2RA than to impact DC differentiation.

CD226

CD226 or DNAX-accessory molecule-1 (DNAM-1) is a transmembrane receptor expressed on T cells, NK cells, NKT cells, platelets and a subset of B cells (69, 158), and aids their activation and differentiation through co-stimulation (159). The inhibitory counterpart of CD226 is T cell Immunoreceptor with Ig and ITIM domains (TIGIT), which is a negative regulator molecule expressed in Tregs and NK cells (160). TIGIT binds CD155 on DCs, driving them towards a tolerogenic phenotype. Disturbance of the TIGIT/CD226 axis could therefore contribute to the development of autoimmunity (161).

The SNP rs763361 (Gly307Ser, OR=1.120) in the *CD226* gene is associated with multiple autoimmune diseases, such as T1D, multiple sclerosis (MS), autoimmune thyroid disease, RA, SLE and systemic sclerosis (162). This SNP results in a missense mutation at position 307 (glycine to serine) and is located in two intracellular phosphorylation sites of the protein (residue 322 and 329) (159, 163). The SNP rs763361 may alter RNA splicing by disrupting splice site enhancers or silencers, resulting in an isoform of CD226 with altered function (69, 159, 163) and increased CD226 activity in T cells (164).

Indeed, Gaud et al. showed that *in vitro* anti-CD226 and anti-CD3 co-activation of human primary CD4+ T cells of individuals carrying the rs763361 risk variant induces enhanced p-ERK (164). The ERK pathway regulates T cell activation and differentiation. The rs763361 variant is associated with skewing to Th17 and Th17.1 cells after stimulation *in vitro* (164). Indeed, T1D patients carrying the rs763361 risk variant had greater frequency of GAD antibody and low C-peptide levels, reflecting a more aggressive disease pattern in a Brazilian population (165). Wallace et al. observed that the rs763361 risk variant correlated with reduced CD226 mRNA levels in monocytes and which could reduce cell activation and thus alter the interactions between monocytes and lymphocytes (166). When *Cd226* was deleted in NOD mice, this decreased disease incidence and insulitis as compared to WT mice (167), but the deletion also increased the number of CD8+ thymocytes and splenocytes. The CD226 deficient CD8+ T cells showed decreased reactivity to the β-cell specific antigen IGRP, from which Shapiro et al. concluded that CD226 plays a role in the development of T1D by modulating thymic selection and affecting activation of CD8+ T cells (167). The effect of the rs763361 risk variant has not been studied in human CD8+ T cells or Tregs. The majority of human Tregs highly express TIGIT, but a Treg subset co-expresses CD226 (168). These CD226+ Tregs were associated with reduced suppressive capacity. Hypothetically, the rs763361 variant, which increases CD226 activity in T cells, will increase the proportion of CD226+ Tregs and thereby reduce the overall suppressive capacity of Tregs. Studying further the expression and function of CD226 in

humans is needed for a better understanding of whether the rs763361 risk variant contributes through T cell activation only or also by affecting the interaction between monocytes and lymphocytes.

TOLEROGENIC MODULATION OF DENDRITIC CELLS AND THE IMPACT ON THE MINOR RISK GENES

Gene expression can be changed by genetic engineering or using bioactive small molecules, for which aim the specific targeting of the scarce autoreactive T cells seems difficult. The targeting through DCs seems more viable and allows also antigen-specific immune modulation (169). The active form of VitD3 functions as a transcription factor upon binding to the vitamin D receptor (VDR) (170), creating a complex that binds with retinoid-X receptor (RXR) to enable the attachment to vitamin D response elements (VDRE) (171, 172). The VDR complex has a large effect on more than 3000 target genes, which includes forty-seven transcription factors and thus leaving hardly any immune pathway unaffected by VitD3 (173). This natural immunomodulator influences the development and function of T cells, B cells and monocytes (172, 174, 175), and controls the ability of the immune system to dampen inflammation. In two independent studies we found that about a third of the transcripts encoded by non-HLA T1D risk genes were differentially expressed between inflammatory mDCs and VitD3-derived tolDCs (17, 18). Interestingly, only five of these genes were also reported as direct targets of VDR (170), leaving others to an indirect control by VDR-targeted transcription factors. Of the direct VitD3-targets, the expression of *ORMDL3*, *SH2B3*, *IKZF1*, *PTPN2* and *IFIH1* genes was lower in tolDC while RAC2 and PTPN22 were higher in tolDC than in the inflammatory mDCs (17, 18).

The protein encoded by ORMDL3 is an enzyme involved in sphingolipid synthesis and lipid metabolism without a clear function in the immune response but interestingly the T1D patients who were the carriers of the linked polymorphism (rs12150079) showed a lower intensity of autoreactive T cell responses in T1D (11, 60, 176). The *SH2B3* encodes LNK (lymphocyte adaptor protein) that takes parts in several signaling pathways controlling the hematopoiesis, cytokine and integrin signaling and cell migration (177). The functional consequences of the T1D risk variant (rs3184504) that causes a missense mutation remain speculative (11, 59, 146), one study using human cells that reports an augmented lymphocyte proliferation that correlates with the predisposing gene variant (178) Interestingly though, a recent study shows that the T1D risk-gene variant associates with a reduced mortality from sepsis in individuals with a European decent and suggest based on a mouse model that augmented phagocytosis and myelopoiesis may be underlying mechanisms (179). The gene *IKZF1* codes for the transcription factor Ikaros (180), and the associated SNPs (rs10277986, rs62447205) are protective for T1D (11). How these SNPs affect the expression or function of Ikaros has not been described. Ikaros is a regulator of dendritic cell differentiation and immune homeostasis, and *IKZF1* deficiency causes less inflammatory cytokines secretion by human monocytes (181), which is in line with the observed lower expression in our tolDCs. Finally, *RAC2* encodes a protein from a Rho family of GTPases involved in cytoskeletal reorganization (e.g. needed for phagocytosis) but the effect of the described SNP variant (rs229533) increasing the risk for T1D is still unknown (11).

CAN A MODEL BASED ON AN INTEGRATED VIEW ON THE GENETIC RISK HELP US TREAT PATIENTS?

In our view, the polymorphisms in immune genes as are discussed in this review can influence both immune activation and regulation through a change in gene expression or in function (**Figure 1**). The consequences may differ between the cell types depending on the expression level or an implicated cellular function of a given gene. Indeed, by changing the expression of a target protein, some risk variants cause different functional effects in conventional T cells, Tregs or β-cells, depending on the implicated cellular function (**Figure 1**). For most of the evaluated genes, both the non-risk variant and the risk variant show opposing functional consequences in conventional T cells compared to Tregs. Namely, the risk genes for which a non-risk variant supports immune regulation (*PTPN2*, *CTLA4* and *IL2RA*) are indeed activating for Tregs and work to suppress the effector T cells. The risk-variant SNPs of these genes change the function in the same manner irrespective of the cell type but the end result differs so the lower expression and signaling through PTPN2, CTLA-4 or IL-2RA will simultaneously impair the function of Tregs and release the tight control of the effector T cell. Similarly, the activation-promoting function of CD226 in effector T cells, enhanced by the risk-SNP, suppressed the inhibitory function of Tregs. Further, based on the regular function of LYP (PTPN22) to control the post-TCR signaling events, the activating contribution of the risk mutation in Teff is evident but the consequences for the human Tregs remain to be confirmed. The risk-SNP induced modulation of *PTPN2* and *IFIH1* will increase β-cell apoptosis, which increases the antigen release, and thus contribute to the development of T1D. In DCs the *PTPN22* risk variant fails to promote upregulation of type I IFN which might result in diminished human host-protecting responses when dealing with viral infections. The *PTPN2* risk variant may dysregulates the production of inflammatory cytokines and thus the maintenance of immune tolerance by DCs. The *IFIH1* risk variants causes an increased IFN response, stimulating antigen presentation, while the *IL2RA* risk variant may inhibit the capacity of DCs to suppress T cell proliferation and cytokine production. In summary, the functional consequences of the causal T1D-risk variants have been extensively investigated and seem to paint a clear picture regarding the individual contributions but it is difficult from this information to consider how the polymorphisms may

cumulatively modify the cell interactions that promote the impaired β-cell specific immune responses in individuals with high T1D risk-scores.

At the moment, no therapies have been developed that target *PTPN22*, *PTPN2*, *IFIH1* and *CD226*. Therapies targeting *CTLA4* (CTLA-4-Ig, abatacept) has been proven as safe and efficient to inhibit naïve T cell activation and therefore this approach is more selective namely inhibiting only T cell responses as compared to general/broad immunosuppression. The safety of abatacept as a subcutaneous (SC) and intravenous (IV) therapy is evaluated in RA (182, 183) and T1D patients, reporting no therapy-specific adverse effects (184, 185). Abatacept treatment showed good efficacy in prevention complete loss of β-cell function in T1D patients as is shown by preservation of C-peptide levels and insulin sensitivity improvement (184, 186, 187).

To compensate for the impaired IL-2 signaling due to lower expression or dysfunction of the IL2R gene, specifically in Tregs, ultra-low-dose IL-2 therapy has been tested, thus avoiding potential toxic effects of systemic IL-2. A phase II study has already been completed to determine the optimal IL-2 dose to use as a treatment in T1D patients (188). Participants did not exhibit severe adverse effects, a minimal NK cell expansion was observed after IL-2 treatment and no detrimental changes in glucose metabolism were observed, guaranteeing the safe use of IL-2 (188). Also, there was a dose-dependent increase in Tregs in all patients, and the low dose of IL-2 upregulated CD25 and FOXP3 expression on Tregs while CD4+ T effector memory cells were unchanged (189). Even though the latter trial showed some interesting effects of IL-2 therapy, the insulin secretion was not measured so the clinical efficacy of this therapy (i.e. on β-cell preservations) could not be determined. A newer alternative to avoid the influence on effector T cells uses the IL-2 mutant proteins (190), which has advanced to the clinical testing in GvHD (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT03422627), though it remains a systemic antigen-independent approach.

Even though these therapies targeting *CTLA4* and *IL2RA* seem promising, it remains to be seen whether they are beneficial for all patients or only those carrying the affected variant, and to what extent such therapies may influence the immune system and health in general given the generic and pleiotropic effects of IL-2. It is tempting to investigate whether therapies targeting specific pathways in which a risk gene of interest is involved or epigenetic targeting of a single of multiple risk gene variants will be more beneficial.

A treatment that simultaneously tackles multiple changes in the risk genes allowing a correction towards the non-risk variant function could potentially aid as curative intervention. The natural immunomodulator VitD3 seems a good candidate since it reduced the expression of *IKZF1*, *PTPN2*, *IL2RA*, *CD226* and *IFIH1* while increased *RAC2*, and *PTPN22* in tolDC as compared to mDC. Considering the effects of the discussed risk-SNPs in these genes, the modulating action of VitD3 could counteract the immune-activating effects of risk-mutations in *IL2RA*, *CD226*, *IFIH1* and *PTPN22* while supporting the protective effects of *IKZF1*.

The potential clinical benefit of the treatment with Vitamin D, has been recognized earlier. The initial trial with VitD3-modulated tolDC in T1D patients confirmed safety and the clinical benefit of the treatment remains to be tested (191). VitD3 modulates T cells (172, 175, 192, 193) and a trial testing the combined treatment of T1D patients with VitD3 and GAD antigen did not show significant change overall but a particular β-cell preservation in individuals with the HLA DR3-DQ2 haplotype (194). Trials testing vitamin D supplementation (195–200), showed some clinical benefit such as improving diabetes control (HbA1c or insulin dose), reducing complications (195, 196), some indications of β-cell protection or immune regulation (197, 198), none of the study monitored the clinical and immunological effect simultaneously. Finally, VitD3 can contribute to T1D prevention since early postnatal VitD3 administration seems to protect from T1D (199), even though reduced circulating VitD3 levels do not increase T1D risk (200).

CONCLUSIONS AND PERSPECTIVES

Understanding the role of genetic risk-variants in the T1D pathogenesis can have important implications for better understanding disease pathogenesis and heterogeneity, as well as the development of specific/selective disease intervention strategies. Models have been generated suggesting that different T1D risk-loci contribute to successive pathogenic checkpoints, which detection could allow timely and appropriate modulation of the autoimmunity and increase the chance for curative interventions. The mechanisms involved in the immunotherapy of cancer (201, 202), teach us about genetic variants that increase the risk for the development of autoimmune disease but positively impact the survival after cancer treatment (203). Hence, polygenic risk scores (204) not only help to predict disease but also to predict when a specific patient is more or less likely to respond to immunotherapy directed at the involved pathways.

The genetic risk score could allow early identification of individuals who will develop T1D allowing earlier curative interventions. Butty et al. studied the frequency of non-HLA risk alleles among individuals at risk of developing T1D (DTP-1 trial), of which about one-third progressed to the clinical disease (205). They concluded that immune risk gene variants more likely condition the initial development of autoimmunity, resulting in a detectable auto-Ab response, but less critically contribute to the events leading to disease onset (205). Hence immune modulation therapy makes more sense prior to the onset of autoimmunity, which will be possible when a prediction of T1D is improved. The recently reported improved cumulative risk score (T1D-GRS2) that includes 67 SNPs (all HLA-DQ haplotypes, non-DR-DQ loci within the HLA region and non-HLA loci) indeed enabled a sensitive discrimination of T1D from T2D and controls (13), but also improved the prediction of future T1D in infants. Still, around 10% of all infants would have to be monitored to capture 77% of future T1D cases. In this study it

remains unclear whether successive application of the HLA-score, followed by a non-HLA score would have further improved the prediction sensitivity. Importantly, this GRS failed to predict T1D in patients with different ethnicities, underscoring the need to study all-inclusive cohorts (206).

Alternatively, fine mapping genetic studies of previously known autoimmune loci will also help to find relevant genetic variants with strong effect on the development of T1D (11, 60, 207). The availability of large human whole-genome sequencing data sets, also allows detecting rare SNPs with large effect size on complex traits (208, 209). Forgetta et al. recently discovered three novel risk gene variants in large human whole-genome sequencing data sets of T1D patients (67). Hence, studying the human whole-genome sequencing data might lead to the discovery of gene variants, which will give a better understanding of the genetics behind the development of T1D and possibly predict therapy responses.

Taken together, current literature only partially explains the functional implications of the risk-SNPs to the development of autoimmunity in T1D. The efficient in-depth analyses of the immune response that can detect and monitor low-frequent autoantigen-specific cells and a better understanding of immune tolerance are needed to investigate and understand the functional contributions of genetic polymorphisms in different cells of the immune system. The same polymorphism can have opposing functional consequences depending on the cell in which the linked gene is expressed. Gaining insight into how the human genetics impacts functional immunity is therefore important to allow discrimination of relevant and treatable targets and for selecting proper immunotherapy strategies with the most benefit for patients or individuals at risk of developing T1D.

AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

All authors listed have made a substantial, direct, and intellectual contribution to the work and approved it for publication.

FUNDING

CG is supported by the Stichting DON and Dutch Diabetes Research Foundation (grant number 2020.10.011). TN is supported by Innovative Medicine Initiative 2 Joint Undertaking under grant agreement No 115797 (INNODIA), which receives support from the European Union's Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme and EFPIA, JDRF and The Leona M. and Harry B Helmsley Charitable Trust. JZ is supported by the Dutch Arthritis Foundation (grant number LLP-16) and BR is supported by the Wanek Family Project for Type 1 Diabetes.

REFERENCES

1. VanBuecken D, Lord S, Greenbaum CJ, Feingold KR, Anawelt B, Boyce A, et al. Changing the Course of Disease in Type 1 Diabetes. In: Feingold KR, Anawalt B, Boyce A, Chrousos G, de Herder WW, Dhatariya K, editors. South Dartmouth (MA): MDText.com, Inc. (2000).
2. Richardson SJ, Willcox A, Bone AJ, Morgan NG, Foulis AK. Immunopathology of the Human Pancreas in Type-I Diabetes. *Semin Immunopathol* (2011) 33(1):9–21. doi: 10.1007/s00281-010-0205-0
3. Coppieters KT, Dotta F, Amirian N, Campbell PD, Kay TW, Atkinson MA, et al. Demonstration of Islet-Autoreactive CD8 T Cells in Insulitic Lesions From Recent Onset and Long-Term Type 1 Diabetes Patients. *J Exp Med* (2012) 209(1):51–60. doi: 10.1084/jem.20111187
4. Anderson AM, Landry LG, Alkanani AA, Pyle L, Powers AC, Atkinson MA, et al. Human Islet T Cells are Highly Reactive to Preproinsulin in Type 1 Diabetes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2021) 118(41):e2107208118. doi: 10.1073/pnas.2107208118
5. Babon JA, DeNicola ME, Blodgett DM, Crevecoeur I, Buttrick TS, Maehr R, et al. Analysis of Self-Antigen Specificity of Islet-Infiltrating T Cells From Human Donors With Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Med* (2016) 22(12):1482–7. doi: 10.1038/nm.4203
6. Roep BO, Wheeler DCS, Peakman M. Antigen-Based Immune Modulation Therapy for Type 1 Diabetes: The Era of Precision Medicine. *Lancet Diabetes Endocrinol* (2019) 7(1):65–74. doi: 10.1016/S2213-8587(18)30109-8
7. Knip M, Veijola R, Virtanen SM, Hyoty H, Vaarala O, Akerblom HK. Environmental Triggers and Determinants of Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2005) 54 Suppl 2:S125–36. doi: 10.2337/diabetes.54.suppl_2.S125
8. Gregersen PK, Olsson LM. Recent Advances in the Genetics of Autoimmune Disease. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2009) 27:363–91. doi: 10.1146/annurev.immunol.021908.132653
9. Cudworth AG, Woodrow JC. HL-a System and Diabetes Mellitus. *Diabetes* (1975) 24(4):345–9. doi: 10.2337/diab.24.4.345
10. Nerup J, Platz P, Andersen OO, Christy M, Lyngsoe J, Poulsen JE, et al. HL-a Antigens and Diabetes Mellitus. *Lancet* (1974) 2(7885):864–6. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(74)91201-X
11. Onengut-Gumuscu S, Chen WM, Burren O, Cooper NJ, Quinlan AR, Mychaleckyj JC, et al. Fine Mapping of Type 1 Diabetes Susceptibility Loci and Evidence for Colocalization of Causal Variants With Lymphoid Gene Enhancers. *Nat Genet* (2015) 47(4):381–6. doi: 10.1038/ng.3245
12. Harrison JW, Tallapragada DSP, Baptist A, Sharp SA, Bhaskar S, Jog KS, et al. Type 1 Diabetes Genetic Risk Score is Discriminative of Diabetes in non-Europeans: Evidence From a Study in India. *Sci Rep* (2020) 10(1):9450. doi: 10.1038/s41598-020-65317-1
13. Sharp SA, Rich SS, Wood AR, Jones SE, Beaumont RN, Harrison JW, et al. Development and Standardization of an Improved Type 1 Diabetes Genetic Risk Score for Use in Newborn Screening and Incident Diagnosis. *Diabetes Care* (2019) 42(2):200–7. doi: 10.2337/dc18-1785
14. Patel KA, Oram RA, Flanagan SE, De Franco E, Colclough K, Shepherd M, et al. Type 1 Diabetes Genetic Risk Score: A Novel Tool to Discriminate Monogenic and Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2016) 65(7):2094–9. doi: 10.2337/db15-1690
15. Claessens LA, Wesselius J, van Lummel M, Laban S, Mulder F, Mul D, et al. Clinical and Genetic Correlates of Islet-Autoimmune Signatures in Juvenile-Onset Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetologia* (2020) 63(2):351–61. doi: 10.1007/s00125-019-05032-3
16. Braenne I, Onengut-Gumuscu S, Chen R, Manichaikul AW, Rich SS, Chen WM, et al. Dynamic Changes in Immune Gene Co-Expression Networks Predict Development of Type 1 Diabetes. *Sci Rep* (2021) 11(1):22651. doi: 10.1038/s41598-021-01840-z
17. Nikolic T, Woittiez NJC, van der Slik A, Laban S, Joosten A, Gysemans C, et al. Differential Transcriptome of Tolerogenic Versus Inflammatory Dendritic Cells Points to Modulated T1D Genetic Risk and Enriched

Immune Regulation. *Genes Immun* (2017) 18(3):176–83. doi: 10.1038/gene.2017.18
18. van Megen KM, Chen Z, Joosten AM, Laban S, Zwaginga JJ, Natarajan R, et al. 1,25-Dihydroxyvitamin D3 Induces Stable and Reproducible Therapeutic Tolerogenic Dendritic Cells With Specific Epigenetic Modifications. *Cytotherapy* (2021) 23(3):242–55. doi: 10.1016/j.jcyt.2020.12.003
19. Burrack AL, Martinov T, Fife BT. T Cell-Mediated Beta Cell Destruction: Autoimmunity and Alloimmunity in the Context of Type 1 Diabetes. *Front Endocrinol (Lausanne)* (2017) 8:343. doi: 10.3389/fendo.2017.00343
20. Op de Beeck A, Eizirik DL. Viral Infections in Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus–Why the Beta Cells? *Nat Rev Endocrinol* (2016) 12(5):263–73. doi: 10.1038/nrendo.2016.30
21. Piganelli JD, Mamula MJ, James EA. The Role of Beta Cell Stress and Neo-Epitopes in the Immunopathology of Type 1 Diabetes. *Front Endocrinol (Lausanne)* (2020) 11:624590. doi: 10.3389/fendo.2020.624590
22. Roep BO, Thomaidou S, van Tienhoven R, Zaldumbide A. Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus as a Disease of the Beta-Cell (do Not Blame the Immune System?). *Nat Rev Endocrinol* (2021) 17(3):150–61. doi: 10.1038/s41574-020-00443-4
23. Calderon B, Suri A, Unanue ER. In CD4+ T-Cell-Induced Diabetes, Macrophages are the Final Effector Cells That Mediate Islet Beta-Cell Killing: Studies From an Acute Model. *Am J Pathol* (2006) 169(6):2137–47. doi: 10.2353/ajpath.2006.060539
24. Richardson SJ, Pugliese A. 100 Years of Insulin: Pancreas Pathology in Type 1 Diabetes: An Evolving Story. *J Endocrinol* (2021) 252(2):R41–57. doi: 10.1530/JOE-21-0358
25. Rodriguez-Calvo T, Richardson SJ, Pugliese A. Pancreas Pathology During the Natural History of Type 1 Diabetes. *Curr Diabetes Rep* (2018) 18 (11):124. doi: 10.1007/s11892-018-1084-3
26. Laban S, Suwandi JS, van Unen V, Pool J, Wesselius J, Hollt T, et al. Heterogeneity of Circulating CD8 T-Cells Specific to Islet, Neo-Antigen and Virus in Patients With Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus. *PloS One* (2018) 13(8): e0200818. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0200818
27. Bloem SJ, Roep BO. The Elusive Role of B Lymphocytes and Islet Autoantibodies in (Human) Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetologia* (2017) 60 (7):1185–9. doi: 10.1007/s00125-017-4284-5
28. Martin S, Wolf-Eichbaum D, Duinkerken G, Scherbaum WA, Kolb H, Noordzij JG, et al. Development of Type 1 Diabetes Despite Severe Hereditary B-cell Deficiency. *N Engl J Med* (2001) 345(14):1036–40. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa010465
29. Katsarou A, Gudbjornsdottir S, Rawshani A, Dabelea D, Bonifacio E, Anderson BJ, et al. Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus. *Nat Rev Dis Primers* (2017) 3:17016. doi: 10.1038/nrdp.2017.16
30. Lampasona V, Liberati D. Islet Autoantibodies. *Curr Diabetes Rep* (2016) 16 (6):53. doi: 10.1007/s11892-016-0738-2
31. Rodriguez-Calvo T, Krogvold L, Amirian N, Dahl-Jorgensen K, von Herrath M. One in Ten Cd8(+) Cells in the Pancreas of Living Individuals With Recent-Onset Type 1 Diabetes Recognizes the Preproinsulin Epitope Ppi15-24. *Diabetes* (2021) 70(3):752–8. doi: 10.2337/db20-0908
32. Azoury ME, Samassa F, Buitinga M, Nigi L, Brusco N, Callebaut A, et al. Cd8 (+) T Cells Variably Recognize Native Versus Citrullinated Grp78 Epitopes in Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2021) 70(12):2879–91. doi: 10.2337/db21-0259
33. McLaughlin RJ, de Haan A, Zaldumbide A, de Koning EJ, de Ru AH, van Veelen PA, et al. Human Islets and Dendritic Cells Generate Post-Translationally Modified Islet Autoantigens. *Clin Exp Immunol* (2016) 185 (2):133–40. doi: 10.1111/cei.12775
34. Rodriguez-Calvo T, Johnson JD, Overbergh L, Dunne JL. Neoepitopes in Type 1 Diabetes: Etiological Insights, Biomarkers and Therapeutic Targets. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:667989. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.667989
35. Roep BO, Kracht MJ, van Lummel M, Zaldumbide A. A Roadmap of the Generation of Neoantigens as Targets of the Immune System in Type 1 Diabetes. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2016) 43:67–73. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2016.09.007
36. Kracht MJ, van Lummel M, Nikolic T, Joosten AM, Laban S, van der Slik AR, et al. Autoimmunity Against a Defective Ribosomal Insulin Gene Product in Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Med* (2017) 23(4):501–7. doi: 10.1038/nm.4289
37. van Lummel M, Duinkerken G, van Veelen PA, de Ru A, Cordfunke R, Zaldumbide A, et al. Posttranslational Modification of HLA-DQ Binding Islet Autoantigens in Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2014) 63(1):237–47. doi: 10.2337/db12-1214
38. Anderson MS, Venanzi ES, Klein L, Chen Z, Berzins SP, Turley SJ, et al. Projection of an Immunological Self Shadow Within the Thymus by the Aire Protein. *Sci* (2002) 298(5597):1395–401. doi: 10.1126/science.1075958
39. Kyewski B, Klein L. A Central Role for Central Tolerance. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2006) 24:571–606. doi: 10.1146/annurev.immunol.23.021704.115601
40. Beringer DX, Kleijwegt FS, Wiede F, van der Slik AR, Loh KL, Petersen J, et al. T Cell Receptor Reversed Polarity Recognition of a Self-Antigen Major Histocompatibility Complex. *Nat Immunol* (2015) 16(11):1153–61. doi: 10.1038/ni.3271
41. Visperas A, Vignali DA. Are Regulatory T Cells Defective in Type 1 Diabetes and Can We Fix Them? *J Immunol* (2016) 197(10):3762–70. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1601118
42. Lindley S, Dayan CM, Bishop A, Roep BO, Peakman M, Tree TI. Defective Suppressor Function in CD4(+)CD25(+) T-Cells From Patients With Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2005) 54(1):92–9. doi: 10.2337/diabetes.54.1.92
43. Szumilas M. Explaining Odds Ratios. *J Can Acad Child Adolesc Psychiatry* (2010) 19(3):227–9.
44. Redondo MJ, Steck AK, Pugliese A. Genetics of Type 1 Diabetes. *Pediatr Diabetes* (2018) 19(3):346–53. doi: 10.1111/pedi.12597
45. Bakay M, Pandey R, Hakonarson H. Genes Involved in Type 1 Diabetes: An Update. *Genes (Basel)* (2013) 4(3):499–521. doi: 10.3390/genes4030499
46. Rønningen KSR C, Diaz AO. *HLA-Class II Associations in Insulin-Dependent Diabetes Mellitus Among Blacks, Caucasoids and Japanese*. Oxford: University Press (1991).
47. Noble JA, Valdes AM, Thomson G, Erlich HA. The HLA Class II Locus DPB1 can Influence Susceptibility to Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2000) 49 (1):121–5. doi: 10.2337/diabetes.49.1.121
48. Koeleman BP, Lie BA, Undlien DE, Dudbridge F, Thorsby E, de Vries RR, et al. Genotype Effects and Epistasis in Type 1 Diabetes and HLA-DQ Trans Dimer Associations With Disease. *Genes Immun* (2004) 5(5):381–8. doi: 10.1038/sj.gene.6364106
49. Nepom GT. Cap. 15. HLA and Type 1 Diabetes In:Lechler R, Warrens Aeditors *HLA in Health and Disease 2nd ed*. London: Academic Press (2000). p. 231–8.
50. Nepom BS, Schwarz D, Palmer JP, Nepom GT. Transcomplementation of HLA Genes in IDDMHla-DQ Alpha- and Beta-Chains Produce Hybrid Molecules in DR3/4 Heterozygotes. *Diabetes* (1987) 36(1):114–7. doi: 10.2337/diab.36.1.114
51. van Lummel M, van Veelen PA, Zaldumbide A, de Ru A, Janssen GM, Moustakas AK, et al. Type 1 Diabetes-Associated HLA-DQ8 Transdimer Accommodates a Unique Peptide Repertoire. *J Biol Chem* (2012) 287 (12):9514–24. doi: 10.1074/jbc.M111.313940
52. Miao F, Chen Z, Zhang L, Liu Z, Wu X, Yuan YC, et al. Profiles of Epigenetic Histone Post-Translational Modifications at Type 1 Diabetes Susceptible Genes. *J Biol Chem* (2012) 287(20):16335–45. doi: 10.1074/jbc.M111.330373
53. Roep BO, Peakman M. Antigen Targets of Type 1 Diabetes Autoimmunity. *Cold Spring Harb Perspect Med* (2012) 2(4):a007781. doi: 10.1101/cshperspect.a007781
54. Kennedy GC, German MS, Rutter WJ. The Minisatellite in the Diabetes Susceptibility Locus IDDM2 Regulates Insulin Transcription. *Nat Genet* (1995) 9(3):293–8. doi: 10.1038/ng0395-293
55. Lucassen AM, Screaton GR, Julier C, Elliott TJ, Lathrop M, Bell JI. Regulation of Insulin Gene Expression by the IDDM Associated, Insulin Locus Haplotype. *Hum Mol Genet* (1995) 4(4):501–6. doi: 10.1093/hmg/4.4.501
56. Reddy MV, Wang H, Liu S, Bode B, Reed JC, Steed RD, et al. Association Between Type 1 Diabetes and GWAS Snps in the Southeast US Caucasian Population. *Genes Immun* (2011) 12(3):208–12. doi: 10.1038/gene.2010.70
57. Howson JM, Walker NM, Smyth DJ, Todd JA, Type IDGC. Analysis of 19 Genes for Association With Type I Diabetes in the Type I Diabetes Genetics Consortium Families. *Genes Immun* (2009) 10 Suppl 1:S74–84. doi: 10.1038/gene.2009.96
58. Nejentsev S, Howson JM, Walker NM, Szeszko J, Field SF, Stevens HE, et al. Localization of Type 1 Diabetes Susceptibility to the MHC Class I Genes HLA-B and HLA-a. *Nature* (2007) 450(7171):887–92. doi: 10.1038/nature06406

59. Shapiro MR, Thirawatananond P, Peters L, Sharp RC, Ogundare S, Posgai AL, et al. De-Coding Genetic Risk Variants in Type 1 Diabetes. *Immunol Cell Biol* (2021) 99(5):496–508. doi: 10.1111/imcb.12438
60. Westra HJ, Martinez-Bonet M, Onengut-Gumuscu S, Lee A, Luo Y, Teslovich N, et al. Fine-Mapping and Functional Studies Highlight Potential Causal Variants for Rheumatoid Arthritis and Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2018) 50(10):1366–74. doi: 10.1038/s41588-018-0216-7
61. Erlich H, Valdes AM, Noble J, Carlson JA, Varney M, Concannon P, et al. Hla DR-DQ Haplotypes and Genotypes and Type 1 Diabetes Risk: Analysis of the Type 1 Diabetes Genetics Consortium Families. *Diabetes* (2008) 57 (4):1084–92. doi: 10.2337/db07-1331
62. Cervin C, Lyssenko V, Bakhtadze E, Lindholm E, Nilsson P, Tuomi T, et al. Genetic Similarities Between Latent Autoimmune Diabetes in Adults, Type 1 Diabetes, and Type 2 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2008) 57(5):1433–7. doi: 10.2337/db07-0299
63. Inshaw JRJ, Sidore C, Cucca F, Stefana MI, Crouch DJM, McCarthy MI, et al. Analysis of Overlapping Genetic Association in Type 1 and Type 2 Diabetes. *Diabetologia* (2021) 64(6):1342–7. doi: 10.1007/s00125-021-05428-0
64. Bottini N, Musumeci L, Alonso A, Rahmouni S, Nika K, Rostamkhani M, et al. A Functional Variant of Lymphoid Tyrosine Phosphatase is Associated With Type I Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2004) 36(4):337–8. doi: 10.1038/ng1323
65. Carr EJ, Niederer HA, Williams J, Harper L, Watts RA, Lyons PA, et al. Confirmation of the Genetic Association of CTLA4 and PTPN22 With ANCA-associated Vasculitis. *BMC Med Genet* (2009) 10:121. doi: 10.1186/1471-2350-10-121
66. Qu HQ, Marchand L, Grabs R, Polychronakos C. The Association Between the IFIH1 Locus and Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetologia* (2008) 51(3):473–5. doi: 10.1007/s00125-007-0895-6
67. Forgetta V, Manousaki D, Istomine R, Ross S, Tessier MC, Marchand L, et al. Rare Genetic Variants of Large Effect Influence Risk of Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2020) 69(4):784–95. doi: 10.2337/db19-0831
68. Smyth DJ, Cooper JD, Bailey R, Field S, Burren O, Smink LJ, et al. A Genome-Wide Association Study of Nonsynonymous SNPs Identifies a Type 1 Diabetes Locus in the Interferon-Induced Helicase (IFIH1) Region. *Nat Genet* (2006) 38(6):617–9. doi: 10.1038/ng1800
69. Todd JA, Walker NM, Cooper JD, Smyth DJ, Downes K, Plagnol V, et al. Robust Associations of Four New Chromosome Regions From Genome-Wide Analyses of Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2007) 39(7):857–64. doi: 10.1038/ng2068
70. Liu S, Wang H, Jin Y, Podolsky R, Reddy MV, Pedersen J, et al. IFIH1 Polymorphisms are Significantly Associated With Type 1 Diabetes and IFIH1 Gene Expression in Peripheral Blood Mononuclear Cells. *Hum Mol Genet* (2009) 18(2):358–65. doi: 10.1093/hmg/ddn342
71. Zurawek M, Fichna M, Fichna P, Skowronska B, Dzikiewicz-Krawczyk A, Januszkiewicz D, et al. Cumulative Effect of IFIH1 Variants and Increased Gene Expression Associated With Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes Res Clin Pract* (2015) 107(2):259–66. doi: 10.1016/j.diabres.2014.11.008
72. Kavvoura FK, Ioannidis JP. CTLA-4 Gene Polymorphisms and Susceptibility to Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus: A HuGE Review and Meta-Analysis. *Am J Epidemiol* (2005) 162(1):3–16. doi: 10.1093/aje/kwi165
73. Goralczyk A. Genetic Susceptibility to Type 1 Diabetes in Children: Analysis of Polymorphisms rs1990760 – IFIH1, rs20541 – IL13, rs231775 – CTLA 4. *ESPE Abstracts* (2018) 89:P–P1-052.
74. Qu HQ, Bradfield JP, Grant SF, Hakonarson H, Polychronakos C, Type IDGC. Remapping the Type I Diabetes Association of the CTLA4 Locus. *Genes Immun* (2009) 10 Suppl 1:S27–32. doi: 10.1038/gene.2009.88
75. Chen M, Li S. Associations Between Cytotoxic T-lymphocyte-associated Antigen 4 Gene Polymorphisms and Diabetes Mellitus: A Meta-Analysis of 76 Case-Control Studies. *Biosci Rep* (2019) 39(5):BSR20190309. doi: 10.1042/BSR20190309
76. Lowe CE, Cooper JD, Brusko T, Walker NM, Smyth DJ, Bailey R, et al. Large-Scale Genetic Fine Mapping and Genotype-Phenotype Associations Implicate Polymorphism in the IL2RA Region in Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2007) 39(9):1074–82. doi: 10.1038/ng2102
77. Maier LM, Lowe CE, Cooper J, Downes K, Anderson DE, Severson C, et al. IL2RA Genetic Heterogeneity in Multiple Sclerosis and Type 1 Diabetes Susceptibility and Soluble Interleukin-2 Receptor Production. *PloS Genet* (2009) 5(1):e1000322. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1000322
78. Espino-Paisan L, de la Calle H, Fernandez-Arquero M, Figueredo MA, de la Concha EG, Urcelay E, et al. Study of Polymorphisms in 4q27, 10p15, and 22q13 Regions in Autoantibodies Stratified Type 1 Diabetes Patients. *AutoImmun* (2011) 44(8):624–30. doi: 10.3109/08916934.2011.592515
79. Smyth DJ, Plagnol V, Walker NM, Cooper JD, Downes K, Yang JH, et al. Shared and Distinct Genetic Variants in Type 1 Diabetes and Celiac Disease. *N Engl J Med* (2008) 359(26):2767–77. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa0807917
80. Plagnol V, Howson JM, Smyth DJ, Walker N, Hafler JP, Wallace C, et al. Genome-Wide Association Analysis of Autoantibody Positivity in Type 1 Diabetes Cases. *PloS Genet* (2011) 7(8):e1002216. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1002216
81. Cohen S, Dadi H, Shaoul E, Sharfe N, Roifman CM. Cloning and Characterization of a Lymphoid-Specific, Inducible Human Protein Tyrosine Phosphatase, Lyp. *Blood* (1999) 93(6):2013–24. doi: 10.1182/blood.V93.6.2013.406k25_2013_2024
82. Lei ZX, Chen WJ, Liang JQ, Wang YJ, Jin L, Xu C, et al. The Association Between rs2476601 Polymorphism in PTPN22 Gene and Risk of Alopecia Areata: A Meta-Analysis of Case-Control Studies. *Med (Baltimore)* (2019) 98 (20):e15448. doi: 10.1097/MD.0000000000015448
83. Cubas R, Khan Z, Gong Q, Moskalenko M, Xiong H, Ou Q, et al. Autoimmunity Linked Protein Phosphatase PTPN22 as a Target for Cancer Immunotherapy. *J Immunother Cancer* (2020) 8(2):e001439. doi: 10.1136/jitc-2020-001439
84. Maine CJ, Teijaro JR, Marquardt K, Sherman LA. PTPN22 Contributes to Exhaustion of T Lymphocytes During Chronic Viral Infection. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* (2016) 113(46):E7231–E9. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1603738113
85. Burn GL, Svensson L, Sanchez-Blanco C, Saini M, Cope AP. Why is PTPN22 a Good Candidate Susceptibility Gene for Autoimmune Disease? *FEBS Lett* (2011) 585(23):3689–98. doi: 10.1016/j.febslet.2011.04.032
86. Gomez LM, Anaya JM, Martin J. Genetic Influence of PTPN22 R620W Polymorphism in Tuberculosis. *Hum Immunol* (2005) 66(12):1242–7. doi: 10.1016/j.humimm.2005.11.008
87. Boechat AL, Ogusku MM, Sadahiro A, dos Santos MC. Association Between the PTPN22 1858C/T Gene Polymorphism and Tuberculosis Resistance. *Infect Genet Evol* (2013) 16:310–3. doi: 10.1016/j.meegid.2013.02.019
88. Lamsyah H, Rueda B, Baassi L, Elaouad R, Bottini N, Sadki K, et al. Association of PTPN22 Gene Functional Variants With Development of Pulmonary Tuberculosis in Moroccan Population. *Tissue Antigens* (2009) 74 (3):228–32. doi: 10.1111/j.1399-0039.2009.01304.x
89. Stanford SM, Rapini N, Bottini N. Regulation of TCR Signalling by Tyrosine Phosphatases: From Immune Homeostasis to Autoimmunity. *Immunol* (2012) 137(1):1–19. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2567.2012.03591.x
90. Pao LI, Lam KP, Henderson JM, Kutok JL, Alimzhanov M, Nitschke L, et al. B Cell-Specific Deletion of Protein-Tyrosine Phosphatase Shp1 Promotes B-1a Cell Development and Causes Systemic Autoimmunity. *Immun* (2007) 27 (1):35–48. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2007.04.016
91. Clarke F, Jordan CK, Gutierrez-Martinez E, Bibby JA, Sanchez-Blanco C, Cornish GH, et al. Protein Tyrosine Phosphatase PTPN22 is Dispensable for Dendritic Cell Antigen Processing and Promotion of T-cell Activation by Dendritic Cells. *PloS One* (2017) 12(10):e0186625. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0186625
92. Armitage LH, Wallet MA, Mathews CE. Influence of PTPN22 Allotypes on Innate and Adaptive Immune Function in Health and Disease. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:636618. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.636618
93. Cerosaletti K, Buckner JH. Protein Tyrosine Phosphatases and Type 1 Diabetes: Genetic and Functional Implications of PTPN2 and PTPN22. *Rev Diabetes Stud* (2012) 9(4):188–200. doi: 10.1900/RDS.2012.9.188
94. Bottini N, Peterson EJ. Tyrosine Phosphatase PTPN22: Multifunctional Regulator of Immune Signaling, Development, and Disease. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2014) 32:83–119. doi: 10.1146/annurev-immunol-032713-120249
95. Vang T, Congia M, Macis MD, Musumeci L, Orru V, Zavattari P, et al. Autoimmune-Associated Lymphoid Tyrosine Phosphatase is a Gain-of-Function Variant. *Nat Genet* (2005) 37(12):1317–9. doi: 10.1038/ng1673
96. Vang T, Liu WH, Delacroix L, Wu S, Vasile S, Dahl R, et al. LYP Inhibits T-cell Activation When Dissociated From CSK. *Nat Chem Biol* (2012) 8 (5):437–46. doi: 10.1038/nchembio.916
97. Maine CJ, Hamilton-Williams EE, Cheung J, Stanford SM, Bottini N, Wicker LS, et al. PTPN22 Alters the Development of Regulatory T Cells in the Thymus. *J Immunol* (2012) 188(11):5267–75. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1200150

98. Valta M, Gazali AM, Viisanen T, Ihantola EL, Ekman I, Toppari J, et al. Type 1 Diabetes Linked PTPN22 Gene Polymorphism is Associated With the Frequency of Circulating Regulatory T Cells. *Eur J Immunol* (2020) 50 (4):581–8. doi: 10.1002/eji.201948378
99. Perry DJ, Peters LD, Lakshmi PS, Zhang L, Han Z, Wasserfall CH, et al. Overexpression of the PTPN22 Autoimmune Risk Variant LYP-620W Fails to Restrain Human Cd4(+) T Cell Activation. *J Immunol* (2021) 207(3):849–59. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.2000708
100. Zhang J, Zahir N, Jiang Q, Miliotis H, Heyraud S, Meng X, et al. The Autoimmune Disease-Associated PTPN22 Variant Promotes Calpain-Mediated Lyp/Pep Degradation Associated With Lymphocyte and Dendritic Cell Hyperresponsiveness. *Nat Genet* (2011) 43(9):902–7. doi: 10.1038/ng.904
101. Spalinger MR, Kasper S, Gottier C, Lang S, Atrott K, Vavricka SR, et al. NLRP3 Tyrosine Phosphorylation is Controlled by Protein Tyrosine Phosphatase PTPN22. *J Clin Invest* (2016) 126(5):1783–800. doi: 10.1172/JCI83669
102. Boettler T, von Herrath M. Protection Against or Triggering of Type 1 Diabetes? Different Roles for Viral Infections. *Expert Rev Clin Immunol* (2011) 7(1):45–53. doi: 10.1586/eci.10.91
103. Scharl M, Hruz P, McCole DF. Protein Tyrosine Phosphatase non-Receptor Type 2 Regulates IFN-gamma-induced Cytokine Signaling in THP-1 Monocytes. *Inflamm Bowel Dis* (2010) 16(12):2055–64. doi: 10.1002/ibd.21325
104. Spalinger MR, Kasper S, Chassard C, Raselli T, Frey-Wagner I, Gottier C, et al. PTPN2 Controls Differentiation of CD4(+) T Cells and Limits Intestinal Inflammation and Intestinal Dysbiosis. *Mucosal Immunol* (2015) 8(4):918–29. doi: 10.1038/mi.2014.122
105. Spalinger MR, Manzini R, Hering L, Riggs JB, Gottier C, Lang S, et al. Ptpn2 Regulates Inflammasome Activation and Controls Onset of Intestinal Inflammation and Colon Cancer. *Cell Rep* (2018) 22(7):1835–48. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2018.01.052
106. Colli ML, Moore F, Gurzov EN, Ortis F, Eizirik DL. MDA5 and PTPN2, Two Candidate Genes for Type 1 Diabetes, Modify Pancreatic Beta-Cell Responses to the Viral by-Product Double-Stranded RNA. *Hum Mol Genet* (2010) 19(1):135–46. doi: 10.1093/hmg/ddp474
107. Moore F, Colli ML, Cnop M, Esteve MI, Cardozo AK, Cunha DA, et al. PTPN2, a Candidate Gene for Type 1 Diabetes, Modulates Interferon-Gamma-Induced Pancreatic Beta-Cell Apoptosis. *Diabetes* (2009) 58 (6):1283–91. doi: 10.2337/db08-1510
108. Santin I, Moore F, Colli ML, Gurzov EN, Marselli L, Marchetti P, et al. PTPN2, a Candidate Gene for Type 1 Diabetes, Modulates Pancreatic Beta-Cell Apoptosis *Via* Regulation of the BH3-only Protein Bim. *Diabetes* (2011) 60(12):3279–88. doi: 10.2337/db11-0758
109. Long SA, Cerosaletti K, Wan JY, Ho JC, Tatum M, Wei S, et al. An Autoimmune-Associated Variant in PTPN2 Reveals an Impairment of IL-2R Signaling in CD4(+) T Cells. *Genes Immun* (2011) 12(2):116–25. doi: 10.1038/gene.2010.54
110. Wiede F, Brodnicki TC, Goh PK, Leong YA, Jones GW, Yu D, et al. T-Cell-Specific PTPN2 Deficiency in NOD Mice Accelerates the Development of Type 1 Diabetes and Autoimmune Comorbidities. *Diabetes* (2019) 68 (6):1251–66. doi: 10.2337/db18-1362
111. Kumar H, Kawai T, Akira S. Pathogen Recognition in the Innate Immune Response. *Biochem J* (2009) 420(1):1–16. doi: 10.1042/BJ20090272
112. Skog O, Korsgren O, Frisk G. Modulation of Innate Immunity in Human Pancreatic Islets Infected With Enterovirus In Vitro. *J Med Virol* (2011) 83 (4):658–64. doi: 10.1002/jmv.21924
113. Nejentsev S, Walker N, Riches D, Egholm M, Todd JA. Rare Variants of IFIH1, a Gene Implicated in Antiviral Responses, Protect Against Type 1 Diabetes. *Sci* (2009) 324(5925):387–9. doi: 10.1126/science.1167728
114. Downes K, Pekalski M, Angus KL, Hardy M, Nutland S, Smyth DJ, et al. Reduced Expression of IFIH1 is Protective for Type 1 Diabetes. *PloS One* (2010) 5(9):e12646. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0012646
115. Winkler C, Lauber C, Adler K, Grallert H, Illig T, Ziegler AG, et al. An Interferon-Induced Helicase (IFIH1) Gene Polymorphism Associates With Different Rates of Progression From Autoimmunity to Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2011) 60(2):685–90. doi: 10.2337/db10-1269
116. Looney BM, Xia CQ, Concannon P, Ostrov DA, Clare-Salzler MJ. Effects of Type 1 Diabetes-Associated IFIH1 Polymorphisms on MDA5 Function and Expression. *Curr Diabetes Rep* (2015) 15(11):96. doi: 10.1007/s11892-015-0656-8
117. Gorman JA, Hundhausen C, Errett JS, Stone AE, Allenspach EJ, Ge Y, et al. The A946T Variant of the RNA Sensor IFIH1 Mediates an Interferon Program That Limits Viral Infection But Increases the Risk for Autoimmunity. *Nat Immunol* (2017) 18(7):744–52. doi: 10.1038/ni.3766
118. Pestal K, Funk CC, Snyder JM, Price ND, Treuting PM, Stetson DB. Isoforms of RNA-Editing Enzyme ADAR1 Independently Control Nucleic Acid Sensor MDA5-Driven Autoimmunity and Multi-organ Development. *Immun* (2015) 43(5):933–44. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2015.11.001
119. Lincez PJ, Shanina I, Horwitz MS. Reduced Expression of the MDA5 Gene IFIH1 Prevents Autoimmune Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2015) 64(6):2184–93. doi: 10.2337/db14-1223
120. Baccala R, Hoebe K, Kono DH, Beutler B, Theofilopoulos AN. TLR-Dependent and TLR-independent Pathways of Type I Interferon Induction in Systemic Autoimmunity. *Nat Med* (2007) 13(5):543–51. doi: 10.1038/nm1590
121. Dhir A, Dhir S, Borowski LS, Jimenez L, Teitell M, Rotig A, et al. Mitochondrial Double-Stranded RNA Triggers Antiviral Signalling in Humans. *Nat* (2018) 560(7717):238–42. doi: 10.1038/s41586-018-0363-0
122. Imagawa A, Hanafusa T, Miyagawa J, Matsuzawa YOsaka IDDM Study Group. A Novel Subtype of Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus Characterized by a Rapid Onset and an Absence of Diabetes-Related Antibodies. *N Engl J Med* (2000) 342(5):301–7. doi: 10.1056/NEJM200002033420501
123. Lee JW, Kim WH, Yeo J, Jung MH. ER Stress is Implicated in Mitochondrial Dysfunction-Induced Apoptosis of Pancreatic Beta Cells. *Mol Cells* (2010) 30 (6):545–9. doi: 10.1007/s10059-010-0161-5
124. Robey E, Allison JP. T-Cell Activation: Integration of Signals From the Antigen Receptor and Costimulatory Molecules. *Immunol Today* (1995) 16 (7):306–10. doi: 10.1016/0167-5699(95)80140-5
125. Gribben JG, Freeman GJ, Boussiotis VA, Rennert P, Jellis CL, Greenfield E, et al. CTLA4 Mediates Antigen-Specific Apoptosis of Human T Cells. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (1995) 92(3):811–5. doi: 10.1073/pnas.92.3.811
126. Green JM, Noel PJ, Sperling AI, Walunas TL, Gray GS, Bluestone JA, et al. Absence of B7-dependent Responses in CD28-deficient Mice. *Immun* (1994) 1(6):501–8. doi: 10.1016/1074-7613(94)90092-2
127. Waterhouse P, Penninger JM, Timms E, Wakeham A, Shahinian A, Lee KP, et al. Lymphoproliferative Disorders With Early Lethality in Mice Deficient in Ctla-4. *Sci* (1995) 270(5238):985–8. doi: 10.1126/science.270.5238.985
128. Nisticò L, Cascino I, Buzzetti R. CTLA-4 in Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus. In: *Madame Curie Bioscience Database* [Internet]. Austin (TX): Landes Bioscience (2013). Available from: https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK5997/.
129. Chen Z, Fei M, Fu D, Zhang L, Ma Y, Wang Y, et al. Association Between Cytotoxic T Lymphocyte Antigen-4 Polymorphism and Type 1 Diabetes: A Meta-Analysis. *Gene* (2013) 516(2):263–70. doi: 10.1016/j.gene.2012.12.030
130. Wang K, Zhu Q, Lu Y, Lu H, Zhang F, Wang X, et al. Ctla-4 +49 G/A Polymorphism Confers Autoimmune Disease Risk: An Updated Meta-Analysis. *Genet Test Mol Biomarkers* (2017) 21(4):222–7. doi: 10.1089/gtmb.2016.0335
131. Anjos S, Nguyen A, Ounissi-Benkalha H, Tessier MC, Polychronakos C. A Common Autoimmunity Predisposing Signal Peptide Variant of the Cytotoxic T-lymphocyte Antigen 4 Results in Inefficient Glycosylation of the Susceptibility Allele. *J Biol Chem* (2002) 277(48):46478–86. doi: 10.1074/jbc.M206894200
132. Ueda H, Howson JM, Esposito L, Heward J, Snook H, Chamberlain G, et al. Association of the T-cell Regulatory Gene CTLA4 With Susceptibility to Autoimmune Disease. *Nature* (2003) 423(6939):506–11. doi: 10.1038/nature01621
133. Gerold KD, Zheng P, Rainbow DB, Zernecke A, Wicker LS, Kissler S. The Soluble CTLA-4 Splice Variant Protects From Type 1 Diabetes and Potentiates Regulatory T-cell Function. *Diabetes* (2011) 60(7):1955–63. doi: 10.2337/db11-0130
134. Huurman VA, Unger WW, Koeleman BP, Oaks MK, Chandraker AK, Terpstra OT, et al. Differential Inhibition of Autoreactive Memory- and Alloreactive Naive T Cell Responses by Soluble Cytotoxic T Lymphocyte

Antigen 4 (Sctla4), CTLA4Ig and LEA29Y. *Clin Exp Immunol* (2007) 150 (3):487–93. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2249.2007.03513.x
135. Yanagawa T, Hidaka Y, Guimaraes V, Soliman M, DeGroot LJ. CTLA-4 Gene Polymorphism Associated With Graves' Disease in a Caucasian Population. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* (1995) 80(1):41–5. doi: 10.1210/jcem.80.1.7829637
136. Hao S, Baltimore D. The Stability of mRNA Influences the Temporal Order of the Induction of Genes Encoding Inflammatory Molecules. *Nat Immunol* (2009) 10(3):281–8. doi: 10.1038/ni.1699
137. Anderson P. Post-Transcriptional Control of Cytokine Production. *Nat Immunol* (2008) 9(4):353–9. doi: 10.1038/ni1584
138. de Jong VM, Zaldumbide A, van der Slik AR, Laban S, Koeleman BP, Roep BO. Variation in the CTLA4 3'UTR has Phenotypic Consequences for Autoreactive T Cells and Associates With Genetic Risk for Type 1 Diabetes. *Genes Immun* (2016) 17(1):75–8. doi: 10.1038/gene.2015.51
139. de Jong VM, Zaldumbide A, van der Slik AR, Persengiev SP, Roep BO, Koeleman BP. Post-Transcriptional Control of Candidate Risk Genes for Type 1 Diabetes by Rare Genetic Variants. *Genes Immun* (2013) 14(1):58–61. doi: 10.1038/gene.2012.38
140. Ligers A, Teleshova N, Masterman T, Huang WX, Hillert J. CTLA-4 Gene Expression is Influenced by Promoter and Exon 1 Polymorphisms. *Genes Immun* (2001) 2(3):145–52. doi: 10.1038/sj.gene.6363752
141. Burchill MA, Yang J, Vang KB, Farrar MA. Interleukin-2 Receptor Signaling in Regulatory T Cell Development and Homeostasis. *Immunol Lett* (2007) 114(1):1–8. doi: 10.1016/j.imlet.2007.08.005
142. Belot MP, Fradin D, Mai N, Le Fur S, Zelenika D, Kerr-Conte J, et al. Cpg Methylation Changes Within the IL2RA Promoter in Type 1 Diabetes of Childhood Onset. *PloS One* (2013) 8(7):e68093. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0068093
143. Vella A, Cooper JD, Lowe CE, Walker N, Nutland S, Widmer B, et al. Localization of a Type 1 Diabetes Locus in the IL2RA/CD25 Region by Use of Tag Single-Nucleotide Polymorphisms. *Am J Hum Genet* (2005) 76 (5):773–9. doi: 10.1086/429843
144. Qu HQ, Montpetit A, Hudson B, Polychronakos C. Toward Further Mapping of the Association Between the IL2RA Locus and Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2007) 56:1174–6. doi: 10.2337/db06-1555
145. Bradfield JP, Qu HQ, Wang K, Zhang H, Sleiman PM, Kim CE, et al. A Genome-Wide Meta-Analysis of Six Type 1 Diabetes Cohorts Identifies Multiple Associated Loci. *PloS Genet* (2011) 7(9):e1002293. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1002293
146. Barrett JC, Clayton DG, Concannon P, Akolkar B, Cooper JD, Erlich HA, et al. Genome-Wide Association Study and Meta-Analysis Find That Over 40 Loci Affect Risk of Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2009) 41(6):703–7. doi: 10.1038/ng.381
147. Dendrou CA, Plagnol V, Fung E, Yang JH, Downes K, Cooper JD, et al. Cell-Specific Protein Phenotypes for the Autoimmune Locus IL2RA Using a Genotype-Selectable Human Bioresource. *Nat Genet* (2009) 41(9):1011–5. doi: 10.1038/ng.434
148. Zier KS, Leo MM, Spielman RS, Baker L. Decreased Synthesis of Interleukin-2 (IL-2) in Insulin-Dependent Diabetes Mellitus. *Diabetes* (1984) 33(6):552–5. doi: 10.2337/diab.33.6.552
149. Kaye WA, Adri MN, Soeldner JS, Rabinowe SL, Kaldany A, Kahn CR, et al. Acquired Defect in Interleukin-2 Production in Patients With Type I Diabetes Mellitus. *N Engl J Med* (1986) 315(15):920–4. doi: 10.1056/NEJM198610093151502
150. Cerosaletti K, Schneider A, Schwedhelm K, Frank I, Tatum M, Wei S, et al. Multiple Autoimmune-Associated Variants Confer Decreased IL-2R Signaling in CD4+ CD25(Hi) T Cells of Type 1 Diabetic and Multiple Sclerosis Patients. *PloS One* (2013) 8(12):e83811. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0083811
151. Garg G, Tyler JR, Yang JH, Cutler AJ, Downes K, Pekalski M, et al. Type 1 Diabetes-Associated IL2RA Variation Lowers IL-2 Signaling and Contributes to Diminished CD4+CD25+ Regulatory T Cell Function. *J Immunol* (2012) 188(9):4644–53. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1100272
152. Long SA, Cerosaletti K, Bollyky PL, Tatum M, Shilling H, Zhang S, et al. Defects in IL-2R Signaling Contribute to Diminished Maintenance of FOXP3 Expression in CD4(+)CD25(+) Regulatory T-cells of Type 1 Diabetic Subjects. *Diabetes* (2010) 59(2):407–15. doi: 10.2337/db09-0694
153. Rainbow DB, Pekalski M, Cutler AJ, Burren O, Walker N, Todd JA, et al. A Rare IL2RA Haplotype Identifies SNP rs61839660 as Causal for Autoimmunity. *bioRxiv* (2017) 1–11. doi: 10.1101/108126
154. Schwartz AM, Demin DE, Vorontsov IE, Kasyanov AS, Putlyaeva LV, Tatosyan KA, et al. Multiple Single Nucleotide Polymorphisms in the First Intron of the IL2RA Gene Affect Transcription Factor Binding and Enhancer Activity. *Gene* (2017) 602:50–6. doi: 10.1016/j.gene.2016.11.032
155. Simeonov DR, Gowen BG, Boontanrart M, Roth TL, Gagnon JD, Mumbach MR, et al. Discovery of Stimulation-Responsive Immune Enhancers With CRISPR Activation. *Nature* (2017) 549(7670):111–5. doi: 10.1038/nature23875
156. von Bergwelt-Baildon MS, Popov A, Saric T, Chemnitz J, Classen S, Stoffel MS, et al. CD25 and Indoleamine 2,3-Dioxygenase are Up-Regulated by Prostaglandin E2 and Expressed by Tumor-Associated Dendritic Cells *In Vivo*: Additional Mechanisms of T-cell Inhibition. *Blood* (2006) 108(1):228–37. doi: 10.1182/blood-2005-08-3507
157. Driesen J, Popov A, Schultze JL. CD25 as an Immune Regulatory Molecule Expressed on Myeloid Dendritic Cells. *Immunobiology* (2008) 213(9-10):849–58. doi: 10.1016/j.imbio.2008.07.026
158. Shibuya A, Campbell D, Hannum C, Yssel H, Franz-Bacon K, McClanahan T, et al. Dnam-1, a Novel Adhesion Molecule Involved in the Cytolytic Function of T Lymphocytes. *Immun* (1996) 4(6):573–81. doi: 10.1016/S1074-7613(00)70060-4
159. Shibuya K, Shirakawa J, Kameyama T, Honda S, Tahara-Hanaoka S, Miyamoto A, et al. Cd226 (Dnam-1) is Involved in Lymphocyte Function-Associated Antigen 1 Costimulatory Signal for Naive T Cell Differentiation and Proliferation. *J Exp Med* (2003) 198(12):1829–39. doi: 10.1084/jem.20030958
160. Yu X, Harden K, Gonzalez LC, Francesco M, Chiang E, Irving B, et al. The Surface Protein TIGIT Suppresses T Cell Activation by Promoting the Generation of Mature Immunoregulatory Dendritic Cells. *Nat Immunol* (2009) 10(1):48–57. doi: 10.1038/ni.1674
161. Lozano E, Dominguez-Villar M, Kuchroo V, Hafler DA. The TIGIT/CD226 Axis Regulates Human T Cell Function. *J Immunol* (2012) 188(8):3869–75. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1103627
162. Bai L, Jiang J, Li H, Zhang R. Role of CD226 Rs763361 Polymorphism in Susceptibility to Multiple Autoimmune Diseases. *Immunol Invest* (2020) 49 (8):926–42. doi: 10.1080/08820139.2019.1703737
163. Shirakawa J, Shibuya K, Shibuya A. Requirement of the Serine at Residue 329 for Lipid Raft Recruitment of DNAM-1 (Cd226). *Int Immunol* (2005) 17 (3):217–23. doi: 10.1093/intimm/dxh199
164. Gaud G, Roncagalli R, Chaoui K, Bernard I, Familiades J, Colacios C, et al. The Costimulatory Molecule CD226 Signals Through VAV1 to Amplify TCR Signals and Promote IL-17 Production by CD4(+) T Cells. *Sci Signal* (2018) 11(538):eaar3083. doi: 10.1126/scisignal.aar3083
165. Mattana TC, Santos AS, Fukui RT, Mainardi-Novo DT, Costa VS, Santos RF, et al. Cd226 rs763361 is Associated With the Susceptibility to Type 1 Diabetes and Greater Frequency of GAD65 Autoantibody in a Brazilian Cohort. *Mediators Inflamm* (2014) 2014:694948. doi: 10.1155/2014/694948
166. Wallace C, Rotival M, Cooper JD, Rice CM, Yang JH, McNeill M, et al. Statistical Colocalization of Monocyte Gene Expression and Genetic Risk Variants for Type 1 Diabetes. *Hum Mol Genet* (2012) 21(12):2815–24. doi: 10.1093/hmg/dds098
167. Shapiro MR, Yeh WI, Longfield JR, Gallagher J, Infante CM, Wellford S, et al. Cd226 Deletion Reduces Type 1 Diabetes in the NOD Mouse by Impairing Thymocyte Development and Peripheral T Cell Activation. *Front Immunol* (2020) 11:2180. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.02180
168. Fuhrman CA, Yeh WI, Seay HR, Saikumar Lakshmi P, Chopra G, Zhang L, et al. Divergent Phenotypes of Human Regulatory T Cells Expressing the Receptors TIGIT and CD226. *J Immunol* (2015) 195(1):145–55. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1402381
169. Nikolic T, Roep BO. Regulatory Multitasking of Tolerogenic Dendritic Cells - Lessons Taken From Vitamin d3-treated Tolerogenic Dendritic Cells. *Front Immunol* (2013) 4:113. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2013.00113
170. Xie Z, Bailey A, Kuleshov MV, Clarke DJB, Evangelista JE, Jenkins SL, et al. Gene Set Knowledge Discovery With Enrichr. *Curr Protoc* (2021) 1(3):e90. doi: 10.1002/cpz1.90
171. Darwish H, DeLuca HF. Vitamin D-regulated Gene Expression. *Crit Rev Eukaryot Gene Expr* (1993) 3(2):89–116.

172. Kongsbak M, Levring TB, Geisler C, von Essen MR. The Vitamin D Receptor and T Cell Function. *Front Immunol* (2013) 4:148. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2013.00148
173. Warwick T, Schulz MH, Gunther S, Gilsbach R, Neme A, Carlberg C, et al. A Hierarchical Regulatory Network Analysis of the Vitamin D Induced Transcriptome Reveals Novel Regulators and Complete VDR Dependency in Monocytes. *Sci Rep* (2021) 11(1):6518. doi: 10.1038/s41598-021-86032-5
174. Vanherwegen AS, Eelen G, Ferreira GB, Ghesquiere B, Cook DP, Nikolic T, et al. Vitamin D Controls the Capacity of Human Dendritic Cells to Induce Functional Regulatory T Cells by Regulation of Glucose Metabolism. *J Steroid Biochem Mol Biol* (2019) 187:134–45. doi: 10.1016/j.jsbmb.2018.11.011
175. Baeke F, Korf H, Overbergh L, van Etten E, Verstuyf A, Gysemans C, et al. Human T Lymphocytes are Direct Targets of 1,25-Dihydroxyvitamin D3 in the Immune System. *J Steroid Biochem Mol Biol* (2010) 121(1-2):221–7. doi: 10.1016/j.jsbmb.2010.03.037
176. Holm LJ, Krogvold L, Hasselby JP, Kaur S, Claessens LA, Russell MA, et al. Abnormal Islet Sphingolipid Metabolism in Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetologia* (2018) 61(7):1650–61. doi: 10.1007/s00125-018-4614-2
177. Devalliere J, Charreau B. The Adaptor Lnk (SH2B3): An Emerging Regulator in Vascular Cells and a Link Between Immune and Inflammatory Signaling. *Biochem Pharmacol* (2011) 82(10):1391–402. doi: 10.1016/j.bcp.2011.06.023
178. Lavrikova EY, Nikitin AG, Kuraeva TL, Peterkova VA, Tsitlidze NM, Chistiakov DA, et al. The Carriage of the Type 1 Diabetes-Associated R262W Variant of Human LNK Correlates With Increased Proliferation of Peripheral Blood Monocytes in Diabetic Patients. *Pediatr Diabetes* (2011) 12(2):127–32. doi: 10.1111/j.1399-5448.2010.00656.x
179. Allenspach EJ, Shubin NJ, Cerosaletti K, Mikacenic C, Gorman JA, MacQuivey MA, et al. The Autoimmune Risk R262W Variant of the Adaptor Sh2b3 Improves Survival in Sepsis. *J Immunol* (2021) 207(11):2710–9. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.2100454
180. Swafford AD, Howson JM, Davison LJ, Wallace C, Smyth DJ, Schuilenburg H, et al. An Allele of IKZF1 (Ikaros) Conferring Susceptibility to Childhood Acute Lymphoblastic Leukemia Protects Against Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2011) 60(3):1041–4. doi: 10.2337/db10-0446
181. Cytlak U, Resteu A, Bogaert D, Kuehn HS, Altmann T, Gennery A, et al. Ikaros Family Zinc Finger 1 Regulates Dendritic Cell Development and Function in Humans. *Nat Commun* (2018) 9(1):1239. doi: 10.1038/s41467-018-02977-8
182. Weinblatt ME, Moreland LW, Westhovens R, Cohen RB, Kelly SM, Khan N, et al. Safety of Abatacept Administered Intravenously in Treatment of Rheumatoid Arthritis: Integrated Analyses of Up to 8 Years of Treatment From the Abatacept Clinical Trial Program. *J Rheumatol* (2013) 40(6):787–97. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.120906
183. Mease PJ, Gottlieb AB, van der Heijde D, FitzGerald O, Johnsen A, Nys M, et al. Efficacy and Safety of Abatacept, a T-cell Modulator, in a Randomised, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled, Phase III Study in Psoriatic Arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2017) 76(9):1550–8. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-210724
184. Orban T, Bundy B, Becker DJ, DiMeglio LA, Gitelman SE, Goland R, et al. Co-Stimulation Modulation With Abatacept in Patients With Recent-Onset Type 1 Diabetes: A Randomised, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Trial. *Lancet* (2011) 378(9789):412–9. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(11)60886-6
185. Roep BO. New Hope for Immune Intervention Therapy in Type 1 Diabetes. *Lancet* (2011) 378(9789):376–8. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(11)60977-X
186. Fang H, Consortium U-D, De Wolf H, Knezevic B, Burnham KL, Osgood J, et al. A Genetics-Led Approach Defines the Drug Target Landscape of 30 Immune-Related Traits. *Nat Genet* (2019) 51(7):1082–91. doi: 10.1038/s41588-019-0456-1
187. Orru V, Steri M, Sidore C, Marongiu M, Serra V, Olla S, et al. Complex Genetic Signatures in Immune Cells Underlie Autoimmunity and Inform Therapy. *Nat Genet* (2020) 52(10):1036–45. doi: 10.1038/s41588-020-0684-4
188. Hartemann A, Bensimon G, Payan CA, Jacqueminet S, Bourron O, Nicolas N, et al. Low-Dose Interleukin 2 in Patients With Type 1 Diabetes: A Phase 1/2 Randomised, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Trial. *Lancet Diabetes Endocrinol* (2013) 1(4):295–305. doi: 10.1016/S2213-8587(13)70113-X
189. Rosenzwajg M, Churlaud G, Mallone R, Six A, Derian N, Chaara W, et al. Low-Dose Interleukin-2 Fosters a Dose-Dependent Regulatory T Cell Tuned Milieu in T1D Patients. *J Autoimmun* (2015) 58:48–58. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2015.01.001
190. Khoryati L, Pham MN, Sherve M, Kumari S, Cook K, Pearson J, et al. An IL-2 Mutein Engineered to Promote Expansion of Regulatory T Cells Arrests Ongoing Autoimmunity in Mice. *Sci Immunol* (2020) 5(50):eaba5264. doi: 10.1126/sciimmunol.aba5264
191. Nikolic T, Zwaginga JJ, Uitbeijerse BS, Woittiez NJ, de Koning EJ, Aanstoot HJ, et al. Safety and Feasibility of Intradermal Injection With Tolerogenic Dendritic Cells Pulsed With Proinsulin Peptide-for Type 1 Diabetes. *Lancet Diabetes Endocrinol* (2020) 8(6):470–2. doi: 10.1016/S2213-8587(20)30104-2
192. Eerligh P, Koeleman BP, Dudbridge F, Jan Bruining G, Roep BO, Giphart MJ. Functional Genetic Polymorphisms in Cytokines and Metabolic Genes as Additional Genetic Markers for Susceptibility to Develop Type 1 Diabetes. *Genes Immun* (2004) 5(1):36–40. doi: 10.1038/sj.gene.6364036
193. van Etten E, Verlinden L, Giulietti A, Ramos-Lopez E, Branisteanu DD, Ferreira GB, et al. The Vitamin D Receptor Gene FokI Polymorphism: Functional Impact on the Immune System. *Eur J Immunol* (2007) 37(2):395–405. doi: 10.1002/eji.200636043
194. Ludvigsson J, Sumnik Z, Pelikanova T, Nattero Chavez L, Lundberg E, Rica I, et al. Intralymphatic Glutamic Acid Decarboxylase With Vitamin D Supplementation in Recent-Onset Type 1 Diabetes: A Double-Blind, Randomized, Placebo-Controlled Phase Iib Trial. *Diabetes Care* (2021) 44(7):1604–12. doi: 10.2337/dc21-0318
195. Nwosu BU, Parajuli S, Jasmin G, Fleshman J, Sharma RB, Alonso LC, et al. Ergocalciferol in New-onset Type 1 Diabetes: A Randomized Controlled Trial. *J Endocr Soc* (2022) 6(1):bvab179. doi: 10.1210/jendso/bvab179
196. Bogdanou D, Penna-Martinez M, Filmann N, Chung TL, Moran-Auth Y, Wehrle J, et al. T-Lymphocyte and Glycemic Status After Vitamin D Treatment in Type 1 Diabetes: A Randomized Controlled Trial With Sequential Crossover. *Diabetes Metab Res Rev* (2017) 33(3):e2865. doi: 10.1002/dmrr.2865
197. Savastio S, Cadario F, D'Alfonso S, Stracuzzi M, Pozzi E, Raviolo S, et al. Vitamin D Supplementation Modulates ICOS+ and ICOS- Regulatory T Cell in Siblings of Children With Type 1 Diabetes. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* (2020) 105(12):dgaa588. doi: 10.1210/clinem/dgaa588
198. Treiber G, Prietl B, Frohlich-Reiterer E, Lechner E, Ribitsch A, Fritsch M, et al. Cholecalciferol Supplementation Improves Suppressive Capacity of Regulatory T-cells in Young Patients With New-Onset Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus - A Randomized Clinical Trial. *Clin Immunol* (2015) 161(2):217–24. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2015.08.002
199. Miettinen ME, Niinisto S, Erlund I, Cuthbertson D, Nucci AM, Honkanen J, et al. Serum 25-Hydroxyvitamin D Concentration in Childhood and Risk of Islet Autoimmunity and Type 1 Diabetes: The TRIGR Nested Case-Control Ancillary Study. *Diabetologia* (2020) 63(4):780–7. doi: 10.1007/s00125-019-05077-4
200. Manousaki D, Harroud A, Mitchell RE, Ross S, Forgetta V, Timpson NJ, et al. Vitamin D Levels and Risk of Type 1 Diabetes: A Mendelian Randomization Study. *PloS Med* (2021) 18(2):e1003536. doi: 0.1371/journal.pmed.1003536
201. Lim YW, Chen-Harris H, Mayba O, Lianoglou S, Wuster A, Bhangale T, et al. Germline Genetic Polymorphisms Influence Tumor Gene Expression and Immune Cell Infiltration. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2018) 115(50):E11701–10. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1804506115
202. Jiao X, Wei X, Li S, Liu C, Chen H, Gong J, et al. A Genomic Mutation Signature Predicts the Clinical Outcomes of Immunotherapy and Characterizes Immunophenotypes in Gastrointestinal Cancer. *NPJ Precis Oncol* (2021) 5(1):36. doi: 10.1038/s41698-021-00172-5
203. Khan Z, Di Nucci F, Kwan A, Hammer C, Mariathasan S, Rouilly V, et al. Polygenic Risk for Skin Autoimmunity Impacts Immune Checkpoint Blockade in Bladder Cancer. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2020) 117(22):12288–94. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1922867117
204. Torkamani A, Wineinger NE, Topol EJ. The Personal and Clinical Utility of Polygenic Risk Scores. *Nat Rev Genet* (2018) 19(9):581–90. doi: 10.1038/s41576-018-0018-x
205. Butty V, Campbell C, Mathis D, Benoist C, Group DPTS. Impact of Diabetes Susceptibility Loci on Progression From Pre-Diabetes to Diabetes in at-Risk

Individuals of the Diabetes Prevention Trial-Type 1 (DPT-1). *Diabetes* (2008) 57(9):2348–59. doi: 10.2337/db07-1736
206. Kaddis JS, Perry DJ, Vu AN, Rich SS, Atkinson MA, Schatz DA, et al. Improving the Prediction of Type 1 Diabetes Across Ancestries. *Diabetes Care* (2022) 45(3):e48–50. doi: 10.2337/dc21-1254
207. Robertson CC, Inshaw JRJ, Onengut-Gumuscu S, Chen WM, Santa Cruz DF, Yang H, et al. Fine-Mapping, Trans-Ancestral and Genomic Analyses Identify Causal Variants, Cells, Genes and Drug Targets for Type 1 Diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2021) 53(7):962–71. doi: 10.1038/s41588-021-00880-5
208. Manousaki D, Dudding T, Haworth S, Hsu YH, Liu CT, Medina-Gomez C, et al. Low-Frequency Synonymous Coding Variation in CYP2R1 has Large Effects on Vitamin D Levels and Risk of Multiple Sclerosis. *Am J Hum Genet* (2017) 101(2):227–38. doi: 10.1016/j.ajhg.2017.06.014
209. Zheng HF, Forgetta V, Hsu YH, Estrada K, Rosello-Diez A, Leo PJ, et al. Whole-Genome Sequencing Identifies EN1 as a Determinant of Bone Density and Fracture. *Nature* (2015) 526(7571):112–7. doi: 10.1038/nature14878

Conflict of Interest: The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

REVIEW
published: 26 May 2022
doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.887489

Genetic Variations Controlling Regulatory T Cell Development and Activity in Mouse Models of Lupus-Like Autoimmunity

Tracoyia Roach and Laurence Morel *

Department of Pathology, Immunology, and Laboratory Medicine, University of Florida, Gainesville, FL, United States

Immune homeostasis is a constant balancing act between effector T cells and regulatory T cells defined by *Foxp3* expression, the transcription factor that drives their differentiation and immunosuppressive activity. Immune homeostasis is altered when Treg cells are not generated or maintained in sufficient numbers. Treg cells rendered unstable by loss of *Foxp3* expression, known as ex-Treg cells, gain pro-inflammatory functions. Treg cells may also become dysfunctional and lose their suppressive capabilities. These alterations can cause an imbalance between effector and regulatory subsets, which may ultimately lead to autoimmunity. This review discusses recent studies that identified genetic factors that maintain Treg cell stability as well as preserve their suppressive function. We focus on studies associated with systemic lupus erythematosus and highlight their findings in the context of potential therapeutic gene targeting in Treg cells to reverse the phenotypic changes and functional dysregulation inducing autoimmunity.

Keywords: regulatory T cells, Foxp3, autoimmunity, lupus, genetics

OPEN ACCESS

Edited by:
José Carlos Crispín, Instituto Nacional de Ciencias Médicas y Nutrición Salvador Zubirán (INCMNSZ), Mexico

Reviewed by:
Florencia Rosetti, Instituto Nacional de Ciencias Médicas y Nutrición Salvador Zubirán (INCMNSZ), Mexico
Klaus Tenbrock, RWTH Aachen University, Germany

***Correspondence:**
Laurence Morel
morel@ufl.edu

Specialty section:
This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

Received: *01 March 2022*
Accepted: *22 April 2022*
Published: *26 May 2022*

Citation:
Roach T and Morel L (2022) Genetic Variations Controlling Regulatory T Cell Development and Activity in Mouse Models of Lupus-Like Autoimmunity. Front. Immunol. 13:887489. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.887489

INTRODUCTION

Regulatory T cells maintain immune homeostasis and prevent autoimmune diseases by limiting the responses of proinflammatory and autoimmune T cells. Several subsets of Treg cells have been characterized, among which the classical Foxp3$^+$ CD4$^+$ T cells, referred to here as Treg cells, play an essential role. The mechanisms by which these cells maintain immune homeostasis involve inhibitory cytokines, cytolysis, and metabolic disruption of effector T (Teff) cells (1). Treg cells are defined by the stable expression of *Foxp3, a* forkhead/winged helix transcription factor, and high levels of the high affinity interleukin-2 receptor (IL-2R) α chain (CD25) on their surface (2), which are the main genes required for Treg cell development, maintenance, and function (3). There are two major types of Treg cells: thymus Tregs (tTregs) that develop in the thymus, and peripheral Treg (pTregs) cells that are generated in peripheral sites. In addition, studies have been conducted on induced Treg (iTregs) cells that are induced *in vitro* by T cell receptor (TCR) activation in the presence of TGFβ (4). Treg cell stability, i.e. the maintenance of their transcriptional program, is indispensable for the preservation of their function. Furthermore, unstable or "ex-Treg" cells induce inflammation not just by a lack of suppression but also in a direct manner by secreting inflammatory cytokines (5).

DEFECTIVE NUMBER OR FREQUENCY OF TREGS LEAD TO AUTOIMMUNE DISEASES

Numerical and/or functional Treg anomalies contribute to autoimmune diseases such as type 1 diabetes (6), rheumatoid arthritis (7), and systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) (8). The absolute number of circulating Treg cells is decreased in SLE patients with active disease as compared to healthy controls (9–13). The number of Treg cells was shown to have a strong inverse correlation with SLEDAI (Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Disease Activity Index) scores, showing the lower numbers of Treg cells corresponding to increased disease severity (11, 12). Controversially, other studies have reported increased (14–16) or similar (17, 18) Treg cell numbers in SLE patients as compared to healthy controls. The discrepancy between these studies has been attributed to different definitions and gating strategies for Treg cells, including the fact that expression of Foxp3 alone is not a reliable marker for human Treg cells, further complicating analyses of their function and stability (12, 19). Variations in the treatment regimen with immunosuppressive drugs may also contribute to the large variations in relative Treg cell frequencies in SLE patients. Dysfunctional Treg cells have also been reported in SLE patients (8), including the expansion of a Treg population with a low CD25 expression (20).

This review discusses recent studies that have identified intrinsic genetic factors maintaining Treg cell stability as well as preserving their suppressive function. We focus on studies associated with systemic lupus erythematosus pathogenesis, or with a lupus-like phenotype, and we highlight their findings in the context of potential therapeutic gene targeting in Treg cells to reverse the phenotypic changes and functional dysregulation inducing systemic autoimmunity. The many studies that have reported gene targeting affecting Treg cells in other autoimmune diseases such as arthritis, uveitis or experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis are not included in this review. Additionally, other studies that have reported deletions of specific genes in other cell types, such as dendritic cells, that affect Treg cell development and function are also not mentioned in this review.

SINGLE GENE DETERMINANTS OF TREG CELL HOMEOSTASIS

Scrufy mice do not produce Treg cells due to a mutation in *Foxp3*, causing them to develop a severe inflammatory disease with autoimmune components, including lupus-like manifestations (21). A large number of studies have now defined *Foxp3* as the master regulator of Treg cell differentiation and functions (3). A recent study has shown that *Foxp3* sustained expression is also necessary to maintain Treg functions once they have differentiated (22). Reverse genetic approaches have identified several genes that control Treg cell number, stability and/or functions through *Foxp3* expression, and whose deficiency or overexpression lead to autoimmunity or lupus-like manifestations.

Negative Regulators of *Foxp3* Expression

The AP1 transcription complex is comprised of a network of heterodimers formed by proteins of the Jun, Fos, ATF, and MAF families. Fos/Jun dimers promote the expression of *Foxp3* through direct binding to its promoter in response to TCR signaling (23). Within this transcription complex, Fos-like 2 (*Fosl2*) inhibits Treg development in a cell-intrinsic manner (24). *Fosl2* transgenic mice develop spontaneous autoimmunity and systemic inflammation with disease phenotypes resembling that of Treg-deficient IPEX patients and scurfy mice. On the other hand, mice lacking *Fosl2* in $CD4^+$ T cells display less severe disease phenotypes. Mechanistically, Fosl2 interrupts Treg development by repressing the expression of *Foxp3* as well as that of other genes involved in Treg differentiation or function (24).

NFIL3 (Nuclear factor Interleukin 3 regulated, also known as E4 binding protein 4, E4BP4) represses numerous genes and regulates diverse biological processes (25, 26). In the immune system, NFIL3/E4BP4 has a vital role for many cell types including Th1, Th2, NKT and Treg cells by regulating the plasticity of cytokine production (27, 28). Treg cells are the T cell subset with the lowest *Nfil3* expression, and its overexpression attenuated the suppressive ability and stability of these cells (29). Not only does NFIL3 binds directly to the *Foxp3* promoter reducing *Foxp3* expression, but it also downregulates the promoter activity of Treg hallmark genes such as *Icos*, *Tnfrsf18*, *Ctla4*, and *Il2ra*, in both Foxp3-independent and dependent pathways (29). Accordingly, *Nfil3*-deficiency in T cells increased *Foxp3* expression, but decreased the frequency of *Foxp3*-expressing follicular regulatory T (Tfr) cells, resulting in an expansion of follicular helper T (Tfh) cells and the production of autoantibodies (30). Tfr cells are a specialized subsets of tissue Treg cells that work to constrain the activity of Tfh cells and germinal center (GC) B cells with whom they share the Bcl6 transcription factor (31). A decreased relative frequency of Tfr cells has been correlated with disease activity in SLE patients (32). NFIL3 expression was increased and its phosphorylation was decreased in $CD4^+$ T cells from patients with SLE with a positive correlation to disease activity (30). These alterations were associated with the characteristic expansion of Tfh cells in SLE. It would be of great interest to follow up this study with an analysis of the impact that NFIL3 increased expression and decreased phosphorylation has on Treg and Tfr cell numbers and functions in SLE.

Positive Regulators of Foxp3 Expression

NF-kβ is one of the multi-molecular complexes that interacts with Foxp3 to control Treg cell transcriptional programs and biology. c-Rel, one of its subunits activated by TCR signaling, supports tTreg development and *Foxp3* expression by binding to its promoter and one of its regulatory non-coding sequences (CNS3) (33). NF-kβ maintains the stability of mature Treg cells by preventing them from converting into effector-like T cells through mechanisms involving IKKα and IKKβ kinases, which are upstream activators of the NF-kβ pathway (34, 35). Foxp3 forms a complex with Rel-A, one of the most abundant NF-kβ

subunits in conventional T cells, and with other transcription factors including Helios and p300, leading to its full functionality as a transcriptional activator (36). Foxp3-Cre mediated depletion of Rel-A in established Treg cells resulted in defective effector Treg cells that led to the development of an autoimmune syndrome characterized by a massive T cell activation, immune infiltrations of several tissues, as well as the production of inflammatory cytokines, and autoantibodies (36, 37). Furthermore, Rel-A deficient Treg cells were unstable and lost *Foxp3* expression becoming ex-Tregs expressing high amounts of proinflammatory cytokines IFNγ and TNFα (36).

Bcl10 is a gene in the Carma1-Bcl10-Malt1 (CBM) signaling complex that controls NF-kB and MAPK activation in T cells following TCR activation (38). Bcl10 is necessary for the development of Treg cells and their suppressive function. *Bcl10*-deficient Treg cells converted in proinflammatory effector T cells secreting IFNγ, leading to a fatal systemic autoimmunity (39). This indicated that Bcl10-mediated NF-kB activation is required for Treg cell development and function. Previous studies have reported that HIF1-α directly binds to the IFNγ promoter in VHL-deficient Treg cells, a model described later in the text, provoking an increased IFNγ production and impairing Treg cell function (40). This phenotype is also displayed in *Bcl10*-deficient Treg cells (39).

Sclerostin domain-containing protein 1 (SOSTDC1) is selectively expressed in Tfh cells (41), which secretes this factor once they have lost the ability to help GC B cells (42). SOSTDC1 deficiency greatly reduced the generation Tfr cells, which in turn enhanced humoral immunity against viruses (42). Mechanistically, SOSTDC1 inhibits the canonical WNT-β-catenin pathway (43), which in turn inhibits Treg cell differentiation (44, 45). It should be noted that an autoimmune phenotype was not reported in these mice. This implies that although the differentiation of tTreg cells into Tfr cells was impaired, Treg cells themselves were functional and the effect of SOSTDC1 secreted by Tfh cells is confined to the GCs. Inhibition of Tfr cell differentiation in SOSTDC1-deficient mice was mediated by the stabilization of β-catenin (42). As a negative feedback loop, late-stage Tfh cells secrete SOSTDC1, which commits Treg cells in the GC to the Tfr fate by blocking WNT stimuli. Uncontrolled WNT-β-catenin signaling plays a role in autoimmune diseases (46), which may be due, at least in part, to defective Treg and Tfr cell differentiation.

GENES REGULATING TREG CELL FUNCTION AND STABILITY THROUGH THEIR METABOLISM

Mammalian target of rapamycin corresponds to two kinase complexes, mTORC1 and mTORC2, which function as a central metabolic checkpoint. The functional links between metabolism and effector functions has been dissected in T cells, in which the integration by mTOR of the stimulatory signals and the energy status of the cells plays a critical role (47). Treg cells display diminished activity of the mTOR pathway as compared to Teff cells (46, 47), and increased mTOR activity negatively affects the generation and function of Treg cells (48–51). However, mTORC1 deficiency profoundly impairs Treg development and function (52). Mechanistically, mTORC1 enables cholesterol synthesis and lipid metabolism that are triggered by IL-2 signaling, both for which being required for Treg cell proliferation and the upregulation of suppressive molecules. mTOR signaling is required for the generation and function of both tTregs and pTregs, and its Foxp3-driven deletion impairs mitochondrial metabolism and oxidative phosphorylation, which is the main source of energy in Treg cells (53). Accordingly, Treg-specific deletion of the mitochondrial transcription factor *Tfam* severely impaired Treg suppressive functions (53). A recent genome-wide CRISPR/Cas9 screen combined with *in silico* analyses of protein-protein interaction networks identified novel regulatory modules that mediate mTORC1 signaling in Treg cells (54). The requirement for the expression of *Sec31a* and *Ccdc101*, two key genes in these modules, was validated when their deficiency in Treg cells impaired their suppressive functions and led to inflammatory phenotypes. SEC31A promotes mTORC1 activation by interacting with the GATOR2 component SEC13 to protect it from SKP1-dependent proteasomal degradation. Therefore, SEC31A expression is necessary to maintain mTORC1 activation in Treg cells. On the other hand, CCDC101 is a member of the SAGA complex, a potent inhibitor of mTORC1. Therefore, CCDC101 limits the expression of glucose and amino acid transporters and maintains a relative metabolic quiescence that characterizes Treg cells. *Ccdc101*-deficiency impairs Treg cells by unleashing an overreactive mTORC1. Additionally, Lamtor1, a lysosomal scaffold protein for mTORC1 is also important for Treg cell survival. Mice with Lamtor1-deficient Treg cells develop severe autoimmunity showing that Lamtor1 is a vital intrinsic factor for Treg suppressive functions, but not for their development and survival (55).

PP2A is a serine-threonine phosphatase composed of a catalytic C subunit $PP2A_c$, a scaffold A subunit $PP2A_A$ and a regulatory B subunit $PP2A_B$ (56). PP2A is highly expressed in Treg cells, and mice with a Treg-specific deletion of a member of the $PP2A_A$ subunit developed multi-organ autoimmunity with similarities to the scurfy phenotype (57). This indicated that PP2A activity is required to maintain Treg cells. $PP2A_A$-deficiency increased mTORC1 activity in Treg cells, resulting in enhanced glycolysis and oxidative phosphorylation (57), a phenotype that was reversed by a treatment with mTOR inhibitor rapamycin. Therefore, PP2A activity is necessary to prevent mTORc1 overactivation, a process essential for suppressive function of Treg cells. In addition, $PP2A_c$ is required for Treg cell to function by preventing the loss of expression of the IL-2Rβ chain, enabling IL-2 signaling (58). PPP2R2D is a regulatory subunit of PP2A whose expression is increased in T cells from patients with SLE. Mice with PPP2R2D-deficient T cells developed a reduced systemic autoimmunity in response to TLR7 activation (59). Furthermore, PPP2R2D-deficiency enhanced the suppressive function of Treg cells,

which was supported by an increased IL-2 transcription in conventional T cells, a process that is negatively regulated by PPP2R2D (59). Therefore, PPP2R2D regulates Treg cells through PP2A in a cell-extrinsic manner (IL-2 secretion from conventional T cells), as opposed to PP2A controlling Treg function through mTORC1 in a cell-intrinsic manner.

HIF-1α and HIF-2α are two master transcription factors responsible for the physiological responses to hypoxia (60). Under normoxic conditions, prolyl hydroxylase domain proteins (PHD2/PHD3) hydroxylate HIF-1α and HIF-2α allowing for their recognition by von-Hippel Lindau tumor suppressor (VHL)-containing E3 complex, ubiquinating the transcription factors for proteasomal degradation. This process is interrupted under hypoxic conditions, allowing the accumulation of HIF-1α and HIF-2α (61). In immune cells under normoxic conditions, the expression of HIF-1α can also be increased by mTOR activation (62) and induce glycolysis (63). Germline *Hif1a*-deficiency promoted the differentiation of Treg cells over Th17 cells (64, 65). Mechanistically, HIF-1α promotes Foxp3 degradation by the proteasome (64). Germline *Hif1a* deficiency also inhibited glycolysis in favor of mitochondrial metabolism, which promoted Treg cell differentiation (65). Interestingly, *Hif1a*-deficiency in established Treg cells (through Foxp3-Cre mediated deletion) did not impair Treg cell function (66). This indicated that HIF-1α regulates Treg cell differentiation but not their maintenance and function. *Hif2a*-deficiency in established Treg cells impaired their suppressive activity despite normal *Foxp3* expression (66). Moreover, *Hif2a*-deficient Treg cells showed an enhanced secretion of IL-17 (66). Importantly, patients with SLE and associated lupus nephritis have increased numbers of IL-17-producing Treg cells in their peripheral blood (67). These studies demonstrate a complex crosstalk between HIF-1α and HIF-2α in Treg cells in which HIF-1α prevents their differentiation and HIF-2α stabilizes their function.

VHL-deficiency in Treg cells impaired their suppressive activity and stability leading to massive inflammation (40). VHL-deletion induced a HIF-1α-mediated expression of glycolytic enzymes in Treg cells that promoted Th1 differentiation. Moreover, HIF-1α directly activates the *Ifng* promoter. These results contrast with the lack of phenotype resulting from direct deletion of *Hif1a* in Treg cells (59), and suggest that HIF-2α constitutive expression in VHL-deficient Treg cells is likely to play a role.

Serine/Arginine-rich splicing factor 1 (SRSF1) is the prototype member of the highly conserved serine 1 arginine (SR) family of RNA-binding proteins (68). SRSF1 expression was decreased in the T cells of SLE patients with severe disease showing an overactive T cell phenotype (69). Deletion of SRSF1 in T cells led to systemic autoimmunity and lupus nephritis that was associated with mTOR activation in T cells (70). Treg-specific deletion of SRSF1 also led to systemic autoimmunity with Treg cells losing their suppressive function and producing proinflammatory cytokines (70). As with pan-T cell deletion, SRSF1-deficient Tregs displayed a highly glycolytic metabolism and mTOR activation.

TREG CELL REGULATION IN SPONTANEOUS MOUSE MODELS OF LUPUS

Many studies have documented alterations in Treg numbers and functions in spontaneous mouse models of lupus (71). Multiple mechanisms are responsible for these phenotypes, with a major contribution of the inflammatory milieu created by cytokines such as Type 1 IFN and IL-6. Whether the genetic susceptibility that drives lupus pathogenesis in these models affects intrinsically Treg cells, at least in part, is less understood. The frequency of Treg cells varies across a wide range in mice and humans without pathogenic consequences (72). NZW mice do not develop autoimmunity, but their genome contains lupus susceptibility genes that are revealed when combined with other genomes such as NZB or BXSB (73). NZW mice present a low frequency of Treg cells, which was found to be cell-intrinsic and due to a low Foxp3 expression leading to a poor stability of the Treg program (72). Although NZW Treg cells express a distinctive transcriptional profile, it could not be attributed to a single genetic defect. Therefore, the NZW Treg phenotype is likely to be supported by a complex polygenic inheritance, similar to lupus susceptibility as a whole in NZW-derived strains (74). However, we propose that these intrinsically defective NZW Treg cells become pathogenic when combined with other immune defects induced by alleles from lupus-prone strains.

The (NZB x NZW) F1-derived NZM2410 strain is a model of lupus in which an analysis of genetic susceptibility has been conducted, and genes regulating T cell function have been identified (74). NZM2410 mice carry three major susceptibility loci associated with lupus nephritis, *Sle1*, *Sle2*, and *Sle3* (75). Congenic strains carrying separately each of these loci on a non-autoimmune C57BL/6 (B6) background present distinct autoimmune endophenotypes that correspond in combination to the lupus phenotype of the parental strain (76). *Sle1* had the strongest linkage to lupus nephritis and its expression is necessary for the development of autoimmunity in NZM2410 mice (77). *Sle1* regulates the function of T cells (78) in a cell-intrinsic manner (79), and it decreases the number and function of Treg cells (78). *Sle1* corresponds to at least three sub-loci, *Sle1a, Sle1b*, and *Sle1c* (80). Within *Sle1a*, genetic linkage analysis identified an interacting locus *Sle1a1* responsible for expanding the number of activated $CD4^+$ T cells while reducing the frequency of pTreg cells (81). *Sle1a1* only contains one functional gene, *Pbx1* (81), a transcription factor required for mammalian organogenesis (82). Pbx1 is required for the development of B cells and the function of hematopoietic stem cells (83, 84), but its function in T cells had not been characterized. *Sle1a1* corresponds to the overexpression of the truncated splice isoform Pbx1-d over Pbx1-b, the normal isoform, in T cells (85). Pbx1-d lacks both the DNA-binding and HOX-binding domains and functions as a dominant negative (86). The mouse and human PBX1 proteins share complete homology, and PBX1-D was found more frequently in the $CD4^+$ T cells from SLE patients than healthy controls (85).

Furthermore, PBX1-D expression in human CD4+ T cells is associated with defective Treg cells (87). Mice overexpressing Pbx1-d in T cells replicated the phenotypes of B6.*Sle1a1* congenic mice as previously mentioned (88). Pbx1-d transgenic overexpression in T cells impaired iTreg differentiation as well as the induction or maintenance of pTreg cells in a cell-intrinsic manner (88). On the other hand, Pbx1-d overexpression in $CD4^+$ T cells expanded Tfh cell differentiation (88). These results suggest that Pbx1 regulates the balance between Treg and Tfh cells, and that Pbx1-d contributes to autoimmunity by tilting the balance in favor of Tfh over Treg cells. This impaired Pbx1-d-mediated T cell homeostasis has consequences on lupus associated atherosclerosis, with chimeric atherosclerosis-prone mice carrying Pbx1-d expressing T cells developing more severe lesions than mice carrying Pbx1-b expressing T cells (89). Furthermore, there is evidence that dyslipidemia and Pbx1-d expression synergized to impair Treg cell functions. The mechanism by which Pbx1 and its dominant negative Pbx1-d isoform regulate T cell function has not been established yet. Interestingly, Pbx1 directly upregulates NFIL3 expression (90), and NFIL3 regulates the expression of Foxp3 and other Treg-associated genes (29). A disruption of the Pbx1/NFIL3 axis is therefore a potential mechanism by which Pbx1-d may alter the Treg/Tfh cell balance in favor of autoimmunity.

Within the *Sle1c* locus (91), recombinant congenic analysis mapped an activated $CD4^+$ T cell phenotype to the *Sle1c2* sub-

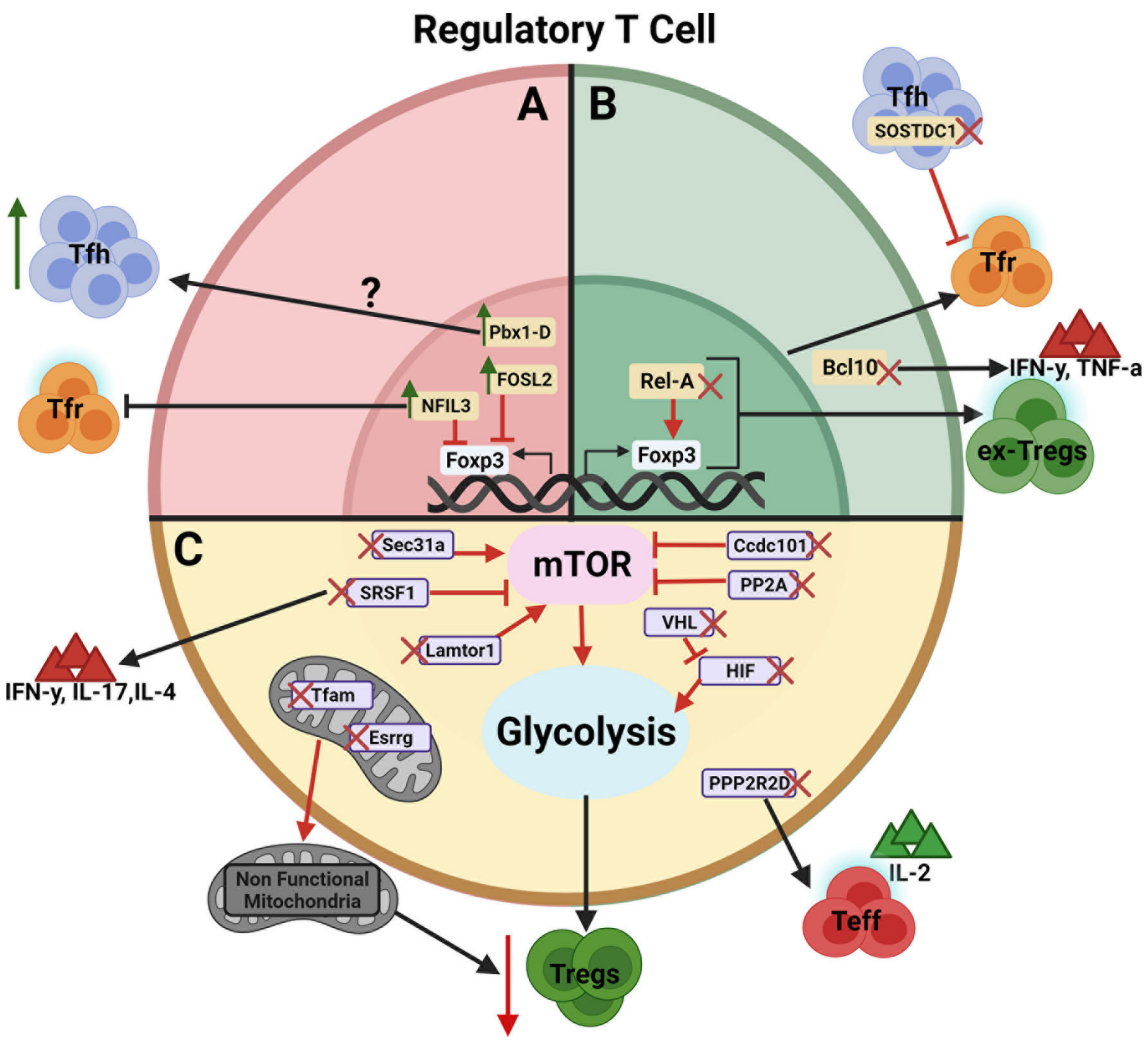


FIGURE 1 | Schematic view of genes regulating Treg cell development, function, and/or stability. The genes are presented according to their effect on Treg cells. **(A)** Negative regulators whose over expression leads to an expansion of Tfh cells or inhibition of Tfr cells (Green arrows indicates gene overexpression).? indicates that the Pbx1-d direct target is unknown. **(B)** Positive regulators whose deletion leads to the inhibition of Tfr cells or the generation of ex-Treg cells producing IFNγ and TNFα (Red X indicates gene deletion). **(C)** Genes regulating Treg cells through their metabolism by way of mTOR, glycolysis and/or mitochondria metabolism leading to decreased immunosuppressive activity. Red arrows between genes and their target indicate an enhancing effect with expression of the target being decreased by the gene deletion. Red blocked arrows indicate an inhibitory effect with expression of the target being increased by the gene overexpression. Figure created with BioRender.com.

locus and the estrogen-related receptor gamma (*Esrrg*) gene it contains (91). *Esrrg* is essential in maintaining mitochondrial metabolism through activation of oxidative phosphorylation, the electron transport chain and ATP production in multiple cell types (91), but its function in T cells was unknown. *Esrrg* expression is reduced in the $CD4^+$ T cells of B6.*Sle1c2* congenic mice, in association with altered mitochondrial functions and a decreased mitochondrial mass (91). This phenotype is consistent with that of $CD4^+$ T cells of SLE patients in which mitochondrial defects have been described (92). *Esrrg* deletion in Treg cells altered the expression of genes involved in mitochondrial and Treg programs (93). This led to impaired suppressive function as well as differentiation into Tfr cells, which allowed for greater Tfh cell and humoral responses. These results suggest that the hypomorph *Esrrg* lupus susceptibility allele contributes to autoimmune pathogenesis by reducing the metabolic fitness of Treg cells.

CONCLUSION

In summary, several genes have been identified as being responsible for sustaining the differentiation, function, and stability of Treg cells. The most common approach has been reverse genetics. Only a few Treg-specific studies have been conducted, but continued analyses of selective gene knockouts or overexpression models could advance our knowledge of novel genes that negatively or positively control Treg cells. However, CRISPR/Cas9 screens such as the one recently performed for mTORC1 activation in Treg cells (54) are likely to accelerate the speed of discovery and uncover novel genetic pathways through a less biased evaluation than classical reverse genetic approaches. The dissection of genetic susceptibility in a spontaneous mouse model of lupus has identified two genes that directly impact Treg cell homeostasis. So far, genetic loci associated with human lupus susceptibility, or susceptibility to other autoimmune diseases, have not been linked with Treg phenotypes. It is therefore unknown if allelic variations directly impacting Treg phenotypes confer autoimmune susceptibility in human populations.

The majority of genes that have been identified to regulate Treg cells either directly control Foxp3 expression or their cellular metabolism (**Figure 1**). Treg cells are highly sensitive to mTOR activation, requiring "just the right amount" for optimal differentiation and suppressive function. Several genes have been identified in mice to maintain this "Goldilocks" homeostasis. The maintenance of mitochondrial metabolism or glycolysis, which is partially under mTORC1 control, is also required by Treg cells. It is predicted that other metabolic genes are also involved, and *in silico* analyses of protein-protein networks may be useful in pinpointing critical nodes in these networks.

Adoptive Treg cell therapies are being evaluated in clinical trials for autoimmune diseases and transplantation (94). The identification of regulatory networks that ensure their stability hand functions has great translational potentials to maximize these approaches. This knowledge could also benefit efforts to deactivate Treg cells in the tumor microenvironment to potentiate immunotherapies. This will require a comprehensive validation of these genetic pathways in human Treg cells, although the restraints of the read-out to *in vitro* suppression greatly limit the scope and the interpretation of these translation studies.

AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

TR and LM wrote the review. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

FUNDING

This publication is supported by a grant from the NIH R01 AI045050 to LM

REFERENCES

1. Vignali DAA, Collison LW, Workman CJ. How Regulatory T Cells Work. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2008) 8:523–32. doi: 10.1038/NRI2343
2. Plitas G, Rudensky AY. Regulatory T Cells: Differentiation and Function. *Cancer Immunol Res* (2016) 4:721. doi: 10.1158/2326-6066.CIR-16-0193
3. Sakaguchi S, Mikami N, Wing JB, Tanaka A, Ichiyama K, Ohkura N. Regulatory T Cells and Human Disease. *Ann Rev Immunol* (2020) 38:541–66. doi: 10.1146/ANNUREV-IMMUNOL-042718-041717
4. Shevach EM, Thornton AM. Ttregs, Ptregs, and Itregs: Similarities and Differences. *Immunol Rev* (2014) 259:88. doi: 10.1111/IMR.12160
5. Pandiyan P, Zhu J. Origin and Functions of Pro-Inflammatory Cytokine Producing Foxp3+ Regulatory T Cells. *Cytokine* (2015) 76:13–24. doi: 10.1016/J.CYTO.2015.07.005
6. Brusko TM, Wasserfall CH, Clare-Salzler MJ, Schatz DA, Atkinson MA. Functional Defects and the Influence of Age on the Frequency of CD4+ CD25+ T-Cells in Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* (2005) 54:1407–14. doi: 10.2337/DIABETES.54.5.1407
7. van Roon JAG, Hartgring SAY, van der Wurff-Jacobs KMG, Bijlsma JWJ, Lafeber FPJG. Numbers of CD25+Foxp3+ T Cells That Lack the IL-7 Receptor are Increased Intra-Articularly and Have Impaired Suppressive Function in RA Patients. *Rheumatol* (2010) 49:2084–9. doi: 10.1093/RHEUMATOLOGY/KEQ237
8. Scheinecker C, Göschl L, Bonelli M. Treg Cells in Health and Autoimmune Diseases: New Insights From Single Cell Analysis. *J Autoimmun* (2020) 110:102376. doi: 10.1016/J.JAUT.2019.102376
9. Crispin JC, Martínez A, Alcocer-Varela J. Quantification of Regulatory T Cells in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *J Autoimmun* (2003) 21:273–6. doi: 10.1016/S0896-8411(03)00121-5
10. Miyara M, Amoura Z, Parizot C, Badoual C, Dorgham K, Trad S, et al. Global Natural Regulatory T Cell Depletion in Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *J Immunol* (2005) 175:8392–400. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.175.12.8392
11. Tselios K, Sarantopoulos A, Gkougkourelas I, Boura P. The Influence of Therapy on CD4+CD25highFOXP3+ Regulatory T Cells in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients: A Prospective Study. *Scand J Rheumatol* (2015) 44:29–35. doi: 10.3109/03009742.2014.922214
12. Żabińska M, Krajewska M, Kościelska-Kasprzak K, Jakuszko K, Bartoszek D, Myszka M, et al. CD4+CD25+CD127– and CD4+CD25+Foxp3+ Regulatory T Cell Subsets in Mediating Autoimmune Reactivity in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients. *Arch Immunol Ther Exper* (2016) 64:399. doi: 10.1007/S00005-016-0399-5

13. Li W, Deng C, Yang H, Wang G. The Regulatory T Cell in Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Patients: A Systemic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Front Immunol* (2019) 10:159. doi: 10.3389/FIMMU.2019.00159
14. Lin SC, Chen KH, Lin CH, Kuo CC, Ling QD, Chan CH. The Quantitative Analysis of Peripheral Blood FOXP3-Expressing T Cells in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus and Rheumatoid Arthritis Patients. *Eur J Clin Invest* (2007) 37:987–96. doi: 10.1111/J.1365-2362.2007.01882.X
15. Yan B, Ye S, Chen G, Kuang M, Shen N, Chen S. Dysfunctional CD4+,CD25+ Regulatory T Cells in Untreated Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Secondary to Interferon-Alpha-Producing Antigen-Presenting Cells. *Arthritis Rheum* (2008) 58:801–12. doi: 10.1002/ART.23268
16. Bonelli M, Savitskaya A, Steiner C-W, Rath E, Smolen JS, Scheinecker C. Phenotypic and Functional Analysis of CD4+ CD25- Foxp3+ T Cells in Patients With Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *J Immunol* (2009) 182:1689–95. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.182.3.1689
17. Venigalla RKC, Tretter T, Krienke S, Max R, Eckstein V, Blank N, et al. Reduced CD4+,CD25- T Cell Sensitivity to the Suppressive Function of CD4+,CD25high, CD127 -/Low Regulatory T Cells in Patients With Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheum* (2008) 58:2120–30. doi: 10.1002/ART.23556
18. Vargas-Rojas MI, Crispín JC, Richaud-Patin Y, Alcocer-Varela J. Quantitative and Qualitative Normal Regulatory T Cells Are Not Capable of Inducing Suppression in SLE Patients Due to T-Cell Resistance. *Lupus* (2008) 17:289–94. doi: 10.1177/0961203307088307
19. Long SA, Buckner JH. CD4+FOXP3+ T Regulatory Cells in Human Autoimmunity: More Than a Numbers Game. *J Immunol* (2011) 187:2061–6. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.1003224
20. Horwitz DA. Identity of Mysterious CD4+CD25-Foxp3+ Cells in SLE. *Arthritis Res Ther* (2010) 12:101. doi: 10.1186/AR2894
21. Hadaschik EN, Wei X, Leiss H, Heckmann B, Niederreiter B, Steiner G, et al. Regulatory T Cell-Deficient Scurfy Mice Develop Systemic Autoimmune Features Resembling Lupus-Like Disease. *Arthritis Res Ther* (2015) 17:35. doi: 10.1186/S13075-015-0538-0
22. Hu W, Wang ZM, Feng Y, Schizas M, Hoyos BE, van der Veeken J, et al. Regulatory T Cells Function in Established Systemic Inflammation and Reverse Fatal Autoimmunity. *Nat Immunol* (2021) 22:1163–74. doi: 10.1038/S41590-021-01001-4
23. Ogawa C, Tone Y, Tsuda M, Peter C, Waldmann H, Tone M. TGF-β-Mediated Foxp3 Gene Expression is Cooperatively Regulated by Stat5, Creb, and AP-1 Through CNS2. *J Immunol* (2014) 192:475–83. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.1301892
24. Renoux F, Stellato M, Haftmann C, Vogetseder A, Huang R, Subramaniam A, et al. The AP1 Transcription Factor Fosl2 Promotes Systemic Autoimmunity and Inflammation by Repressing Treg Development. *Cell Rep* (2020) 31:107826. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2020.107826
25. Keniry M, Pires MM, Mense S, Lefebvre C, Gan B, Justiano K, et al. Survival Factor NFIL3 Restricts FOXO-Induced Gene Expression in Cancer. *Genes Dev* (2013) 27:916. doi: 10.1101/GAD.214049.113
26. Keniry M, Dearth RK, Persans M, Parsons R. New Frontiers for the NFIL3 bZIP Transcription Factor in Cancer, Metabolism and Beyond. *Discoveries* (2014) 2:e15. doi: 10.15190/D.2014.7
27. Motomura Y, Kitamura H, Hijikata A, Matsunaga Y, Matsumoto K, Inoue H, et al. The Transcription Factor E4BP4 Regulates the Production of IL-10 and IL-13 in CD4+ T Cells. *Nat Immunol* (2011) 12:450–9. doi: 10.1038/ni.2020
28. Kashiwada M, Cassel SL, Colgan JD, Rothman PB. NFIL3/E4BP4 Controls Type 2 T Helper Cell Cytokine Expression. *EMBO J* (2011) 30:2071–82. doi: 10.1038/EMBOJ.2011.111
29. Kim HS, Sohn H, Jang SW, Lee GR. The Transcription Factor NFIL3 Controls Regulatory T-Cell Function and Stability. *Exp Mol Med* (2019) 51:1–15. doi: 10.1038/s12276-019-0280-9
30. Wang Z, Zhao M, Yin J, Liu L, Hu L, Huang Y, et al. E4BP4-Mediated Inhibition of T Follicular Helper Cell Differentiation is Compromised in Autoimmune Diseases. *J Clin Invest* (2020) 130:3717. doi: 10.1172/JCI129018
31. Sage PT, Sharpe AH. The Multifaceted Functions of Follicular Regulatory T Cells. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2020) 67:68–74. doi: 10.1016/J.COI.2020.10.009
32. Fu W, Liu X, Lin X, Feng H, Sun L, Li S, et al. Deficiency in T Follicular Regulatory Cells Promotes Autoimmunity. *J Exp Med* (2018) 215:815. doi: 10.1084/JEM.20170901
33. Isomura I, Palmer S, Grumont RJ, Bunting K, Hoyne G, Wilkinson N, et al. C-Rel is Required for the Development of Thymic Foxp3+ CD4 Regulatory T Cells. *J Exp Med* (2009) 206:3001–14. doi: 10.1084/JEM.20091411
34. Chang JH, Xiao Y, Hu H, Jin J, Yu J, Zhou X, et al. Ubc13 Maintains the Suppressive Function of Regulatory T Cells and Prevents Their Conversion Into Effector-Like T Cells. *Nat Immunol* (2012) 13:481–90. doi: 10.1038/NI.2267
35. Heuser C, Gotot J, Piotrowski EC, Philipp MS, Courrèges CJF, Otte MS, et al. Prolonged Ikkβ Inhibition Improves Ongoing CTL Antitumor Responses by Incapacitating Regulatory T Cells. *Cell Rep* (2017) 21:578–86. doi: 10.1016/J.CELREP.2017.09.082
36. Ronin E, di Ricco ML, Vallion R, Divoux J, Kwon HK, Grégoire S, et al. The Nf-κb Rela Transcription Factor is Critical for Regulatory T Cell Activation and Stability. *Front Immunol* (2019) 10:2487/FULL. doi: 10.3389/FIMMU.2019.02487/FULL
37. Messina N, Fulford T, O'Reilly L, Loh WX, Motyer JM, Ellis D, et al. The NF-κb Transcription Factor RelA is Required for the Tolerogenic Function of Foxp3(+) Regulatory T Cells. *J Autoimm* (2016) 70:52–62. doi: 10.1016/J.JAUT.2016.03.017
38. Lin X, Wang D. The Roles of CARMA1, Bcl10, and MALT1 in Antigen Receptor Signaling. *Semin Immunol* (2004) 16:429–35. doi: 10.1016/J.SMIM.2004.08.022
39. Yang D, Zhao X, Lin X. Bcl10 is Required for the Development and Suppressive Function of Foxp3+ Regulatory T Cells. *Cell Mol Immunol* (2021) 18:206–18. doi: 10.1038/s41423-019-0297-y
40. Lee JH, Elly C, Park Y, Liu YC. E3 Ubiquitin Ligase VHL Regulates Hypoxia-Inducible Factor-1α to Maintain Regulatory T Cell Stability and Suppressive Capacity. *Immunity* (2015) 42:1062–74. doi: 10.1016/J.IMMUNI.2015.05.016
41. Liu X, Yan X, Zhong B, Nurieva RI, Wang A, Wang X, et al. Bcl6 Expression Specifies the T Follicular Helper Cell Program *In Vivo*. *J Exp Med* (2012) 209:1841–52. doi: 10.1084/JEM.20120219
42. Wu X, Wang Y, Huang R, Gai Q, Liu H, Shi M, et al. SOSTDC1-Producing Follicular Helper T Cells Promote Regulatory Follicular T Cell Differentiation. *Science* (2020) 369:984–8. doi: 10.1126/science.aba6652
43. Cho SW, Kwak S, Woolley TE, Lee MJ, Kim EJ, Baker RE, et al. Interactions Between Shh, Sostdc1 and Wnt Signaling and a New Feedback Loop for Spatial Patterning of the Teeth. *Development* (2011) 138:1807–16. doi: 10.1242/DEV.056051
44. vanLoosdregt J, Fleskens V, Tiemessen MM, Mokry M, vanBoxtel R, Meerding J, et al. Canonical Wnt Signaling Negatively Modulates Regulatory T Cell Function. *Immunity* (2013) 39:298–310. doi: 10.1016/J.IMMUNI.2013.07.019
45. Sumida T, Lincoln MR, Ukeje CM, Rodriguez DM, Akazawa H, Noda T, et al. Activated β-Catenin in Foxp3+ Regulatory T Cells Links Inflammatory Environments to Autoimmunity. *Nat Immunol 2018 19:12* (2018) 19:1391–402. doi: 10.1038/s41590-018-0236-6
46. Shi J, Chi S, Xue J, Yang J, Li F, Liu X. Emerging Role and Therapeutic Implication of Wnt Signaling Pathways in Autoimmune Diseases. *J Immunol Res* (2016) 2016:9392132. doi: 10.1155/2016/9392132
47. Chi H. Regulation and Function of mTOR Signalling in T Cell Fate Decision. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2012) 12:325. doi: 10.1038/NRI3198
48. Delgoffe GM, Pollizzi KN, Waickman AT, Heikamp E, Meyers DJ, Horton MR, et al. The Kinase mTOR Regulates the Differentiation of Helper T Cells Through the Selective Activation of Signaling by Mtorc1 and Mtorc2. *Nat Immunol* (2011) 12:295–304. doi: 10.1038/NI.2005
49. Shrestha S, Yang K, Guy C, Vogel P, Neale G, Chi H. Regulatory T Cells Require the Phosphatase PTEN to Restrain Type 1 and Follicular Helper T-Cell Responses. *Nat Immunol* (2015) 16:178. doi: 10.1038/NI.3076
50. Liu G, Yang K, Burns S, Shrestha S, Chi H. S1P1-mTOR Axis Directs the Reciprocal Differentiation of TH1 and Regulatory T Cells. *Nat Immunol* (2010) 11:1047. doi: 10.1038/NI.1939
51. Battaglia M, Stabilini A, Roncarolo MG. Rapamycin Selectively Expands CD4+CD25+FoxP3+ Regulatory T Cells. *Blood* (2005) 105:4743–8. doi: 10.1182/BLOOD-2004-10-3932
52. Zeng H, Yang K, Cloer C, Neale G, Vogel P, Chi H. Mtorc1 Couples Immune Signals and Metabolic Programming to Establish T(reg)-Cell Function. *Nature* (2013) 499:485–90. doi: 10.1038/NATURE12297
53. Chapman NM, Zeng H, Nguyen TLM, Wang Y, Vogel P, Dhungana Y, et al. mTOR Coordinates Transcriptional Programs and Mitochondrial Metabolism of Activated Treg Subsets to Protect Tissue Homeostasis. *Nat Comm* (2018) 9:2095. doi: 10.1038/S41467-018-04392-5

54. Long L, Wei J, Lim SA, Raynor JL, Shi H, Connelly JP, et al. CRISPR Screens Unveil Signal Hubs for Nutrient Licensing of T Cell Immunity. *Nature* (2021) 600:308–13. doi: 10.1038/S41586-021-04109-7
55. Hosokawa T, Kimura T, Nada S, Okuno T, Ito D, Kang S, et al. Lamtor1 is Critically Required for CD4 + T Cell Proliferation and Regulatory T Cell Suppressive Function. *J Immunol* (2017) 199:2008–19. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.1700157
56. Shi Y. Serine/threonine Phosphatases: Mechanism Through Structure. *Cell* (2009) 139:468–84. doi: 10.1016/J.CELL.2009.10.006
57. Apostolidis SA, Rodríguez-Rodríguez N, Suárez-Fueyo A, Dioufa N, Ozcan E, Crispín JC, et al. Phosphatase PP2A is Requisite for the Function of Regulatory T Cells. *Nat Immunol* (2016) 17:556–64. doi: 10.1038/NI.3390
58. Sharabi A, Li H, Kasper IR, Pan W, Meidan E, Tsokos MG, et al. PP2A Enables IL-2 Signaling by Preserving IL-2rβ Chain Expression During Treg Development. *JCI Insight* (2019) 5(9):e126294. doi: 10.1172/JCI.INSIGHT.126294
59. Pan W, Sharabi A, Ferretti A, Zhang Y, Burbano C, Yoshida N, et al. PPP2R2D Suppresses IL-2 Production and Treg Function. *JCI Insight* (2020) 5(19):e138215. doi: 10.1172/jci.insight.138215
60. Eltzschig HK, Bratton DL, Colgan SP. Targeting Hypoxia Signalling for the Treatment of Ischaemic and Inflammatory Diseases. *Nat Rev Drug Discovery* (2014) 13:852. doi: 10.1038/NRD4422
61. Gossage L, Eisen T, Maher ER. VHL, the Story of a Tumour Suppressor Gene. *Nat Rev Cancer* (2015) 15:55–64. doi: 10.1038/NRC3844
62. Pollizzi KN, Powell JD. Integrating Canonical and Metabolic Signaling Programmes in the Regulation of T Cell Responses. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2014) 14:435–46. doi: 10.1038/NRI3701
63. Corcoran SE, O'Neill LAJ. Hif1α and Metabolic Reprogramming in Inflammation. *J Clin Invest* (2016) 126:3699–707. doi: 10.1172/JCI84431
64. Dang E v., Barbi J, Yang HY, Jinasena D, Yu H, Zheng Y, et al. Control of TH17/Treg Balance by Hypoxia-Inducible Factor 1. *Cell* (2011) 146:772. doi: 10.1016/J.CELL.2011.07.033
65. Shi LZ, Wang R, Huang G, Vogel P, Neale G, Green DR, et al. HIF1alpha-Dependent Glycolytic Pathway Orchestrates a Metabolic Checkpoint for the Differentiation of TH17 and Treg Cells. *J Exp Med* (2011) 208:1367–76. doi: 10.1084/JEM.20110278
66. Hsu TS, Lin YL, Wang YA, Mo ST, Chi PY, Lai ACY, et al. HIF-2α is Indispensable for Regulatory T Cell Function. *Nat Comm* (2020) 11:5005. doi: 10.1038/S41467-020-18731-Y
67. Jiang C, Wang H, Xue M, Lin L, Wang J, Cai G, et al. Reprograming of Peripheral Foxp3 + Regulatory T Cell Towards Th17-Like Cell in Patients With Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Clin Immunol* (2019) 209:108276. doi: 10.1016/J.CLIM.2019.108267
68. Das S, Krainer AR. Emerging Functions of SRSF1, Splicing Factor and Oncoprotein, in RNA Metabolism and Cancer. *Mol Cancer Res* (2014) 12:1195–204. doi: 10.1158/1541-7786.MCR-14-0131
69. Kono M, Kurita T, Yasuda S, Kono M, Fujieda Y, Bohgaki T, et al. Decreased Expression of Serine/Arginine-Rich Splicing Factor 1 in T Cells From Patients With Active Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Accounts for Reduced Expression of RasGRP1 and DNA Methyltransferase 1. *Arthritis Rheum* (2018) 70:2046–56. doi: 10.1002/ART.40585/
70. Katsuyama T, Li H, Comte D, Tsokos GC, Moulton VR. Splicing Factor SRSF1 Controls T Cell Hyperactivity and Systemic Autoimmunity. *J Clin Invest* (2019) 129:5411. doi: 10.1172/JCI127949
71. Ohl K, Tenbrock K. Regulatory T Cells in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Eur J Immunol* (2015) 45:344–55. doi: 10.1002/EJI.201344280
72. Dépis F, Kwon H-K, Mathis D, Benoist C. Unstable FoxP3+ T Regulatory Cells in NZW Mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2016) 113:1345–50. doi: 10.1073/PNAS.1524660113
73. Li W, Titov AA, Morel L. An Update on Lupus Animal Models. *Curr Opin Rheumatol* (2017) 29:434–41. doi: 10.1097/BOR.0000000000000412
74. Morel L. Mapping Lupus Susceptibility Genes in the NZM2410 Mouse Model. *Adv Immunol* (2012) 115:113–39. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-394299-9.00004-7
75. Morel L, Rudofsky UH, Longmate JA, Schiffenbauer J, Wakeland EK. Polygenic Control of Susceptibility to Murine Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Immunity* (1994) 1:219–29. doi: 10.1016/1074-7613(94)90100-7
76. Morel L Mohan C Yu Y, Croker BP, Tian N, Deng A, Wakeland EK. Functional Dissection of Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Using Congenic Mouse Strains. *J Immunol* (1997) 158:6019–28.
77. Morel L, Tian X-H, Croker BP, Wakeland EK. Epistatic Modifiers of Autoimmunity in a Murine Model of Lupus Nephritis Disease. *Immunity* (1999) 11:131–9. doi: 10.1016/S1074-7613(00)80088-6
78. Chen Y, Perry D, Boackle SA, Sobel ES, Molina H, Croker BP, et al. Genetic Determination of T Cell Help in Loss of Tolerance to Nuclear Antigens. *J Immunol* (2005) 174:7692–702. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.174.12.7692
79. Sobel ES, Satoh M, Chen Y, Wakeland EK, Morel L. The Major Murine Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Susceptibility Locus Sle1 Results in Abnormal Functions of Both B and T Cells. *J Immunol* (2002) 169:2694–700. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.169.5.2694
80. Morel L, Blenman KR, Croke BP, Wakeland EK. The Major Murine Systemic Lupus Erythematosus Susceptibility Locus, Sle1, is a Cluster of Functionally Related Genes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2001) 98:1787–92. doi: 10.1073/pnas.031336098
81. Cuda CM, Wan S, Sobel ES, Croker BP, Morel L. Murine Lupus Susceptibility Locus Sle1a Controls Regulatory T Cell Number and Function Through Multiple Mechanisms. *J Immunol* (2007) 179:7439–47. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.179.11.7439
82. Cuda CM, Li S, Liang S, Yin Y, Potula HHSK, Xu Z, et al. Pre-B Cell Leukemia Homeobox 1 is Associated With Lupus Susceptibility in Mice and Humans. *J Immunol* (2012) 188:604–14. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.1002362
83. Schnabel CA, Selleri L, Jacobs Y, Warnke R, Cleary ML. Expression of Pbx1b During Mammalian Organogenesis. *Mech Dev* (2001) 100:131–5. doi: 10.1016/s0925-4773(00)00516-5
84. Sanyal M, Tung JW, Karsunky H, Zeng H, Selleri L, Weissman IL, et al. B-Cell Development Fails in the Absence of the Pbx1 Proto-Oncogene. *Blood* (2007) 109:4191. doi: 10.1182/BLOOD-2006-10-054213
85. Sengupta M, Liang S, Potula HHS, Chang LJ, Morel L. The SLE-Associated Pbx1-D Isoform Acts as a Dominant-Negative Transcriptional Regulator. *Genes Immun 2012* (2012) 13:653–7. doi: 10.1038/gene.2012.43
86. Ficara F, Murphy MJ, Lin M, Cleary ML. Pbx1 Regulates Self-Renewal of Long-Term Hematopoietic Stem Cells by Maintaining Their Quiescence. *Cell Stem Cell* (2008) 2:484–96. doi: 10.1016/J.STEM.2008.03.004
87. Sobel ES, Brusko TM, Butfiloski EJ, Hou W, Li S, Cuda CM, et al. Defective Response of CD4+T Cells to Retinoic Acid and Tgfβ in Systemic Lupus Erythematosus. *Arthritis Res Ther* (2011) 13:1–15. doi: 10.1186/AR3387/FIGURES/7
88. Choi SC, Hutchinson TE, Titov AA, Seay HR, Li S, Brusko TM, et al. The Lupus Susceptibility Gene Pbx1 Regulates the Balance Between Follicular Helper T Cell and Regulatory T Cell Differentiation. *J Immunol* (2016) 197:458–69. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1502283
89. Li W, Elshikha AS, Cornaby C, Teng X, Abboud G, Brown J, et al. T Cells Expressing the Lupus Susceptibility Allele Pbx1d Enhance Autoimmunity and Atherosclerosis in Dyslipidemic Mice. *JCI Insight* (2020) 5(11):e138274. doi: 10.1172/JCI.INSIGHT.138274
90. Xu X, Zhou Y, Fu B, Zhang J, Dong Z, Zhang X, et al. PBX1 Promotes Development of Natural Killer Cells by Binding Directly to the Nfil3 Promoter. *FASEB J* (2020) 34:6479–92. doi: 10.1096/FJ.202000121R
91. Perry DJ, Yin Y, Telarico T, Baker H v., Dozmorov I, Perl A, et al. Murine Lupus Susceptibility Locus Sle1c2 Mediates CD4+ T Cell Activation and Maps to Estrogen-Related Receptor γ. *J Immunol* (2012) 189:793–803. doi: 10.4049/JIMMUNOL.1200411
92. Perl A. Review: Metabolic Control of Immune System Activation in Rheumatic Diseases. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2017) 69:2259–70. doi: 10.1002/ART.40223
93. Li W, Gong M, Park YP, Elshikha AS, Choi SC, Brown J, et al. Lupus Susceptibility Gene Esrrg Modulates Regulatory T Cells Through Mitochondrial Metabolism. *JCI Insight* (2021) 6(14):e143540. doi: 10.1172/JCI.INSIGHT.143540
94. Raffin C, Vo LT, Bluestone JA. Treg Cell-Based Therapies: Challenges and Perspectives. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2020) 20:158. doi: 10.1038/S41577-019-0232-6

Conflict of Interest: The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

TYPE Review
PUBLISHED 22 July 2022
DOI 10.3389/fimmu.2022.918837

OPEN ACCESS

EDITED BY
Anette S. B. Wolff,
Haukeland University Hospital, Norway

REVIEWED BY
Eddie A. James,
Benaroya Research Institute,
United States
Martin G. Scherm,
Helmholtz Diabetes Center at
Helmholtz Zentrum München,
Germany
Zhiguang Zhou,
Central South University, China

*CORRESPONDENCE
William M. Ridgway
wmridgway@ucdavis.edu

SPECIALTY SECTION
This article was submitted to
Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory
Disorders,
a section of the journal
Frontiers in Immunology

RECEIVED 12 April 2022
ACCEPTED 27 June 2022
PUBLISHED 22 July 2022

CITATION
Rojas M, Heuer LS, Zhang W, Chen Y-G and Ridgway WM (2022) The long and winding road: From mouse linkage studies to a novel human therapeutic pathway in type 1 diabetes. *Front. Immunol.* 13:918837. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.918837

The long and winding road: From mouse linkage studies to a novel human therapeutic pathway in type 1 diabetes

Manuel Rojas[1,2], Luke S. Heuer[1], Weici Zhang[1], Yi-Guang Chen[3,4] and William M. Ridgway[1]*

[1]Division of Rheumatology, Allergy and Clinical Immunology, University of California, Davis, Davis, CA, United States, [2]School of Medicine and Health Sciences, Doctoral Program in Biological and Biomedical Sciences, Universidad del Rosario, Bogota, Colombia, [3]The Max McGee Research Center for Juvenile Diabetes, Children's Research Institute of Children's Wisconsin, Milwaukee, WI, United States, [4]Division of Endocrinology, Department of Pediatrics, The Medical College of Wisconsin, Milwaukee, WI, United States

Autoimmunity involves a loss of immune tolerance to self-proteins due to a combination of genetic susceptibility and environmental provocation, which generates autoreactive T and B cells. Genetic susceptibility affects lymphocyte autoreactivity at the level of central tolerance (e.g., defective, or incomplete MHC-mediated negative selection of self-reactive T cells) and peripheral tolerance (e.g., failure of mechanisms to control circulating self-reactive T cells). T regulatory cell (Treg) mediated suppression is essential for controlling peripheral autoreactive T cells. Understanding the genetic control of Treg development and function and Treg interaction with T effector and other immune cells is thus a key goal of autoimmunity research. Herein, we will review immunogenetic control of tolerance in one of the classic models of autoimmunity, the non-obese diabetic (NOD) mouse model of autoimmune Type 1 diabetes (T1D). We review the long (and still evolving) elucidation of how one susceptibility gene, *Cd137*, (identified originally *via* linkage studies) affects both the immune response and its regulation in a highly complex fashion. The CD137 (present in both membrane and soluble forms) and the CD137 ligand (CD137L) both signal into a variety of immune cells (bi-directional signaling). The overall outcome of these multitudinous effects (either tolerance or autoimmunity) depends upon the balance between the regulatory signals (predominantly mediated by soluble CD137 *via* the CD137L pathway) and the effector signals (mediated by both membrane-bound CD137 and CD137L). This immune balance/homeostasis can be decisively affected by genetic (susceptibility vs. resistant alleles) and environmental factors (stimulation of soluble CD137 production). The discovery of the homeostatic immune effect of soluble CD137 on the CD137-CD137L system makes it a promising candidate for immunotherapy to restore tolerance in autoimmune diseases.

KEYWORDS

NOD, T1D (type 1 diabetes), t cell, treg cells, CD137, CD137L

Introduction

Autoimmune diseases (ADs) are a chronic and clinically heterogeneous group of diseases affecting up to 5% of the world population (1, 2), and their incidence is rising (3). Different ADs share risk factors (e.g., environmental and genetic) and immunological mechanisms (4). A single autoimmune disease may manifest with autoantibodies of diverse organ specificities (i.e., latent polyautoimmunity) (5–7). Polymorphisms in *HLA-DRB1, HLA-DQB1, CD226, PTPN22, STAT4, GPR103, TNFAIP3*, and *LRP1/STAT6* are associated with multiple ADs (8, 9), including systemic and organ-specific ADs (10). Therefore, the study of autoimmunity is complex and requires the analysis of multiple genes with diverse immunological effects.

A commonality among ADs is the failure to control peripheral autoreactive T cells, and most ADs exhibit dysfunctional T regulatory cells (Tregs) (11). This T cell population constitutively and highly expresses CD25 (IL-2 receptor α chain) (12), and more specifically, Tregs express the transcription factor Forkhead box P3 (FOXP3) (13–15). The clinical relevance of FOXP3 was demonstrated in patients with the immune dysregulation polyendocrinopathy enteropathy X-linked (IPEX) syndrome (16). More than 70 mutations in *FOXP3* have been described in these patients (17), and they exhibit a high frequency of polyautoimmunity, such as autoimmune thyroid disease, autoimmune cytopenia, or type 1 diabetes (T1D) (18). Polymorphisms in other genes implicated in Treg function, such as *IL2RA* and *CTLA4*, have also been associated with the development of endocrinological and rheumatic ADs (19, 20). This evidence highlights the crucial role of Tregs in the disrupted immune homeostasis characteristic of autoimmunity.

The current management of ADs is centered on immunosuppression. Multiple non-specific immune-suppressive therapies are used to ameliorate autoreactivity/tissue damage (i.e., methotrexate, leflunomide). More recently, antibody-based therapies target specific molecules or cells involved in the immune response (i.e., anti-CD20 for depleting B cells) (21). However, these approaches have a major undesired effect: increased susceptibility to infections. Recently, new therapeutics focusing on Tregs have emerged. For example, administration of IL-2 in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) ameliorated disease *via* the expansion of Tregs without an increased risk of infection, and low dose IL-2 therapy is being investigated in T1D (22–25). Restoring Treg function might treat autoimmunity while reducing the risk of life-threatening adverse effects. However, abnormal Treg function and conversion of Tregs to pathogenic Th17 cells are complications in Treg therapeutics (26–28).Thus, deeper knowledge of Treg biology is needed.

T1D is one of the most common ADs in children, characterized by the autoimmune destruction of insulin-producing β cells (29). T1D incidence is increasing rapidly, implying increasing environmental factors interacting with genetic risk loci (*HLA* and *non-HLA* genes) (29–31). Antigen-presenting cells (APCs) initiate pancreatic inflammation by producing inflammatory cytokines such as TNF-α (32, 33). The presentation of pancreatic antigens by APCs then leads to the activation of autoreactive $CD4^+$ and $CD8^+$ T cells, which perpetuate insulitis and the destruction of β cells (34, 35). Treg failure to maintain peripheral tolerance of these autoreactive T cells due to Treg dysfunction is critical in the persistence of inflammation and islet destruction (36).

Phase 1 clinical trials on early-onset T1D showed that the administration of autologous expanded $CD4^+CD25^+CD127^-$ Tregs was associated with a reduced requirement of exogenous insulin and preservation of β-cell function, with this effect persisting for up to 1 year after infusion without severe adverse reactions (37, 38). In a similar study, adult patients showed stable levels of C-peptide and insulin use for up to 2 years (39). However, this Treg strategy would necessitate periodic re-transfusions of Tregs to maintain the immune response, and autologous transplantations of Tregs may be difficult in low-income settings. In addition, these studies are in their infancy (i.e., phases 1 and 2), and the estimated magnitudes of the effect of these approaches were low. Thus, other strategies are needed to boost the peripheral Treg response to restore homeostasis.

The NOD strain and its implications for T1D research

The non-obese diabetic (NOD) mouse, which spontaneously develops autoimmune T1D, has long served as a model to delineate both genetic and immune mechanisms of T1D and its treatment. This model was established in 1980 by Makino et al. (40) and emerged from breeding a mouse strain that spontaneously developed cataracts (i.e., CTS strain) (41). Two groups of mice emerged: males with glucose intolerance but without glucosuria, later known as the non-obese non-diabetic (NON) strain, and females with polyuria, ketoacidosis, and glucosuria, subsequently known as the NOD strain (41). Histological examinations of NOD mice demonstrated lymphocyte infiltration in pancreatic islets (insulitis), as well as a decrease in the number of β-cells and islet size (Figure 1A) (40).

Abbreviations: ADs, Autoimmune diseases; APCs, Antigen-presenting cells; CD, Cluster of differentiation; CD137L, CD137 Ligand; *Foxp3*, Forkhead box P3; *Idd*, Insulin-dependent diabetes loci; IPEX, Immune dysregulation polyendocrinopathy enteropathy X-linked; mCD137, Membrane-bound CD137; NK, Natural killer; NOD, Non-obese diabetic; NON, Non-obese non-diabetic; sCD137, Soluble CD137; sCTLA4, Soluble CTLA4; SLE, Systemic lupus erythematosus; SNPs, Single nucleotide polymorphisms; T1D, Type 1 diabetes; Tregs, T regulatory cells.

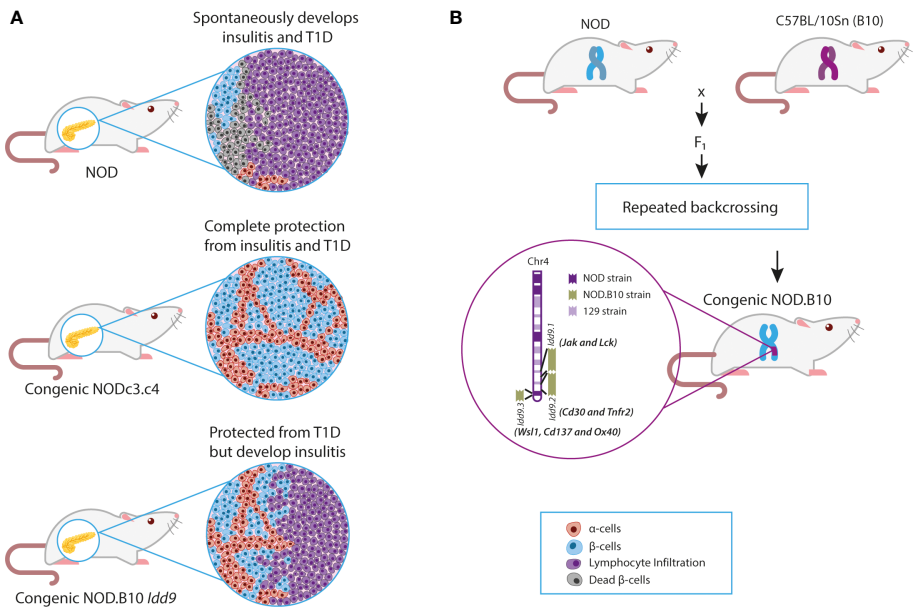


FIGURE 1
NOD and NOD Congenic mice. (A) Effects of congenic intervals on the clinical and histological phenotypes of NOD mice. (B) Breeding of NOD and B10 mice to produce congenic mice with Idd9 regions. Chr, Chromosome; NOD, Non-obese diabetic; T1D, Type 1 diabetes.

Typically, 80% of female NOD mice develop insulitis at three weeks and T1D at ~20 weeks (42). The $H2^{g7}$ MHC haplotype essential for T1D development in NOD mice has the unique I-A allele (I-A^{g7}). I-A^{g7} encodes histidine and serine at positions 56 and 57 instead of the two usually conserved proline and aspartic acid residues found in other mouse strains (43). The diabetogenic variants of the human class II HLA-DQβ homolog also have non-aspartic acid substitutions at residue 57 (44). The genetic association of both MHC class I and class II with disease supports the pathogenic role of $CD8^+$ and $CD4^+$ T cells in the destruction of β-cells in humans and mice (45–48). Multiple autoantigens are targeted by autoreactive T cells (e.g., GAD, insulin, or HSP) (49). However, while the MHC II I-A^{g7} is a major susceptibility allele, it is not sufficient for the development of diabetes, as shown by complete T1D resistance in B10 mice expressing I-A^{g7} molecules (50). In B6 congenic mice expressing I-A^{g7}, circulating T cells can react with the same β-cell autoantigens as in NOD mice; however, no autoimmunity results. These B6.G7 congenic mice confirm the importance of non-MHC genes in controlling autoimmunity in NOD genetic background (51, 52).

In addition to $CD4^+$ and $CD8^+$ T cell autoreactivity, Tregs are involved in suppressing the development of T1D in NOD mice. $CD4^+CD25^+$ Treg cell depletion at critical time points can accelerate T1D progression (53). Ablation of essential proliferative or co-stimulatory signals required for Treg cells, such as IL-2 or CD28, exacerbates T1D (54). NOD Treg quantity and functional capability are reduced, and increasing NOD Treg cell activity can prevent diabetes (55–57). These studies suggested that in addition to the crucial role of T cell autoreactivity, immunological pathways related to Tregs could be genetically determined in the NOD model. Further studies showed shared susceptibility genes affecting Treg function between mice and humans for T1D (e.g., *IL2* and *CTLA-4*) (58–60). Thus, the study of NOD Treg function and control may allow the implementation of novel therapeutics in humans. These considerations highlight the significance of identifying *non-HLA* genes implicated in immune regulatory function, Treg function and development, and T1D pathogenesis (60). Identifying genes in the B6/B10 genetic background that can control autoimmunity has thus been a major goal in this field.

Immunogenetic studies of NOD and Human T1D and translation to novel therapeutics

Before the advent of whole-genome sequencing, many non-*HLA* genomic regions associated with T1D were discovered by linkage analysis of the NOD genome (61–63). Identified genetic regions were confirmed to play a role in T1D pathogenesis through the construction of congenic mice (64). Congenic mice were constructed by introgression of resistant insulin-dependent diabetes (*Idd*) loci/regions onto the NOD background. Backcrossing of NOD with B6 (C57BL/6J), B10 (C57BL/10Sn),

and other T1D resistant strains demonstrated that over 30 murine recessive *Idd* loci were associated with protection from spontaneous diabetes (65) (Figure 1B). These studies allowed the classification of *Idd* intervals into two groups: those that confer both insulitis and diabetes resistance and a second group that protects against T1D but has no effect on insulitis (62) (Figure 1A). For example, the *Idd3* locus on chromosome 3 was implicated in the protection from insulitis and T1D, whereas the *Idd4* locus on chromosome 11 did not protect from insulitis but prevented T1D (61). It suggested that genes within these regions exhibited differential effects on T1D development (i.e., T cell migration, cytotoxicity, or Treg function). The next step was to identify and confirm candidate genes within the introgressed genetic regions. This confirmation process ultimately has taken decades of work and the development of new technologies (e.g., whole-genome sequencing, CRISPR).

One of the first identified non-*HLA* candidate genes encodes interleukin 2 (IL-2). IL-2 is located in the *Idd3* region and has profound effects on T cell and Treg function, and was thus a good candidate gene for T1D (66). NOD produces an altered IL-2 protein compared to the protective B10 allele, with a shortened tandem repeat sequence encoding a poly-glutamine stretch, plus an extra four amino acid insert, in the N-terminal coding region of IL-2 (62). These immunogenetic studies uncovered evidence of multiple genes with multiplicative effects on the immune response. For example, the *Idd3/Idd5* double congenic mice, comprising the *Il2* and *Ctla4* candidate genes, were completely protected from T1D, whereas when studied alone, only ~20% and ~50% rates of protection were observed, respectively (60, 67, 68).

Genetic studies in the mouse were compared to human T1D genetic studies, and marked similarities were uncovered. The genetic architecture of mouse and human T1D is remarkably similar, with variants affecting multiple immune genes and pathways in common between both species, including *IL-2*, *IL-2* receptor, *CTLA-4*, *IL-10*, the *HLA* region, *PTPN22*, and *IL-7R* (69, 70) For example, single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) in the human homologous *Il2* region were also associated with T1D susceptibility, identifying the IL-2 pathway as potentially shared in the pathogenesis of disease in both species (71). The NOD *Il2* gene variant resulted in decreased production of IL-2, and elegant engineering of *Il2* gene haplodeficency reproduced the NOD effect and resulted in functionally deficient Tregs (71). Low dose IL-2 therapy increased Tregs in mouse models, and this led to human trials of low dose IL-2; however, while this boosted human Treg numbers, it did not affect T1D outcome in initial trials (72). A variety of approaches have tried to optimize immune modulation effects *via* IL-2. IL-2 induced *in vitro* expansion of Tregs is one approach that was effective in NOD mice, tying the IL-2 immunogenetic effects to the enhancement of Treg deficiencies in T1D (73). Large numbers of Tregs are needed for human trials, and *in vitro* expansion may overcome some of the deficiencies of earlier Treg trials (74). Clinical trials in human T1D are ongoing with low-dose IL-2 therapy (75) and Treg therapy (76) which have built upon these earlier results.

CTLA-4 is another critical immune molecule with variants identified in mice and humans. The mouse locus (*Idd5*) was noted to overlie the orthologous human *IDD12* locus (67). T1D susceptibility was subsequently mapped to a non-coding region of human CTLA-4 that resulted in lower levels of the CTLA-4 soluble splice variant; the mouse gene also demonstrated alterations in CLTA4 splicing (77). Human trials targeting CTLA-4 with a soluble form that blocks T cell activation appear promising (78). These therapies may be effective even though the human disease demonstrates remarkably different patterns of insulitis than the mouse, with much less exuberant immune infiltrates (79). The difference in β cell immune infiltration may explain why prevention of diabetes NOD is very easily achieved, whereas, in humans, prevention trials have until recently failed. One successful approach to the prevention of human T1D has been achieved using anti-CD3 antibodies, which preferentially target CD8 effector cells (80). Notably, anti-CD3 antibodies were discovered in NOD mice to reverse established disease (not simply prevent disease), demonstrating the usefulness of therapeutic trials of acute T1D in NOD mice. Overall, these examples illustrate the rich insights and potential therapies resulting from T1D immunogenetic studies. The latest large-scale study identified 78 genetic regions linked to T1D (including 36 novel loci) and confirmed the strong association with immune function and potential for clinical therapeutics (81). Thus much more work can be done to apply immunogenetic studies to novel therapeutic pathways.

Our labs have been investigating immunogenetic control of T1D, initially using NOD and NOD congenic mice, for over 20 years. In the rest of this review, we will detail the lengthy investigation of the immune effects of the *Idd9* genetic region and our studies which demonstrated that *Cd137* is the essential T1D susceptibility gene in this region. These studies have revealed many surprises about the function of an *Idd* gene in T1D immunology and have ultimately led to novel immunotherapy based on the immune function of CD137.

The role of *Idd9* and its main candidate gene, *Cd137*, in NOD T1D

After identifying the *Idd9* region in linkage studies, the Wicker group constructed congenic mice with the B10 *Idd9* region introgressed onto the NOD background. The B10 *Idd9* region prevented the onset of spontaneous diabetes in NOD mice (less than 5% of female mice developed T1D) (82). However, most mice still developed insulitis caused by T cells expressing CD30, producing high amounts of IL-4 (82) (Figure 1A). This confirmed that genes associated with lymphocyte infiltration were outside the *Idd9* interval but

suggested that some genes within this region halted autoimmunity.

This hypothesis was validated in double congenic mice comprising B6 (*Idd3*, *Idd17*, *Idd10*, and *Idd18*) from chromosome 3 and B10 (*Idd9*) regions (also known as the NOD.c3c4 strain). NOD.c3c4 mice were completely protected from diabetes, and only 10% of mice developed insulitis (82) (Figure 1A). This confirmed that spontaneous diabetes is a complex trait in which the epistasis of multiple genes (*HLA* and non-*HLA*) is critical for its development, but it also suggested that the *Idd9* interval contained genes associated with T cell activation and modulation.

The *Idd9* region, a 48 cM interval, was fine-mapped into three intervals (i.e., the *Idd9.1, 9.2*, and *9.3*), with seven candidate genes (i.e., *Jak1, Lck, Cd30, Tnfr2, Cd137, Wsl1*, and *Ox40*) (66). The *Wsl1, Cd137*, and *Ox40* were initially proposed as candidate genes within the *Idd9.3* locus (82). However, B6 *Wsl1* did not exhibit sequence variations compared to NOD, and *Ox40* was subsequently found to be located outside of the *Idd9.3* region and was excluded as a candidate gene (82). Thus, *Cd137* remained the key candidate for T1D protection within the *Idd9.3* locus. Jumping ahead 15 years, it was recently confirmed by using combined congenic mapping and nuclease-based gene targeting that *Cd137* is the susceptibility gene within the *Idd9.3* locus critical for modulation of T1D (82, 83).

Cd137 is located at 1.217-Mb of the *Idd9* locus (i.e., *Idd9.3*) (84), and *Idd9.3* conferred ~40% protection for T1D (82). Analysis of coding variants demonstrated two synonymous SNPs in NOD vs. B10 *Cd137*: a valine to alanine substitution at position 24 and leucine to proline substitution at position 211 (near the transmembrane domain). There is also alanine insertion in NOD between amino acids 174 and 175 (82) (Figure 2A). These structural modifications suggested that CD137(4-1BB) could be hypofunctional in NOD mice (82). *Cd137 (4-1bb or Tnfrsf9)* codes for two CD137 isoforms: membrane-bound (mCD137) and soluble (sCD137) forms (Figure 2B) (85). Membrane mCD137 is mostly found on $CD4^+$ and $CD8^+$ T cells, whereas the sCD137 is produced by Tregs (86). The ligand for both isoforms, CD137L, is coded by *Tnfsf9* on chromosome 17 and is expressed on APCs and activated T cells (86).

Since the NOD *Cd137* SNPs suggested that mCD137 was hypofunctional compared to the NOD.B10 strain (82), Cannons

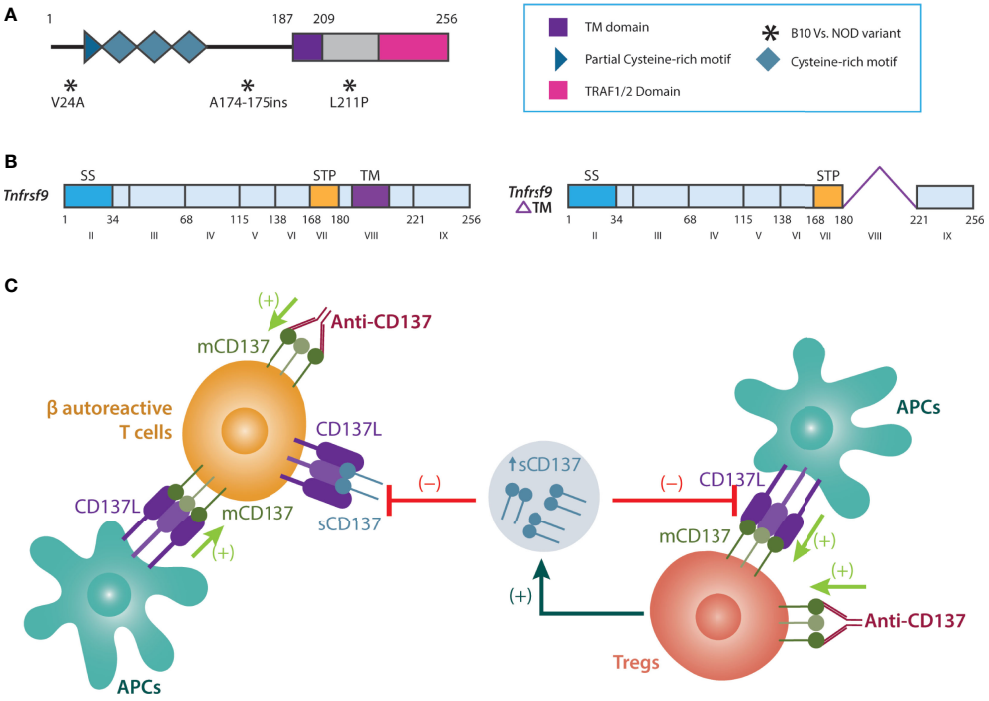


FIGURE 2
Biology and function of sCD137. **(A)** Non-synonymous SNPs of NOD vs. B6 *Cd137*. **(B)** membrane vs. soluble (alternatively spliced) CD137. **(C)** Tregs produce sCD137 with a dimeric structure. sCD137 induces altered CD137L signaling in APCs and autoreactive T cells (compared to membrane CD137), reducing inflammation and damage in the pancreas. In contrast to sCD137, although anti-CD137 antibodies activate Tregs (a strong immune regulatory effect), they may also increase autoreactive T cell survival and proliferation, thus perpetuating inflammation and autoimmunity. APCs, Antigen-presenting cells; CD137L, CD137 Ligand; mCD137, Membrane-bound CD137; NOD, Non-obese diabetic; sCD137, Soluble CD137; SS, signal sequence; STP, Ser/Thr/Pro-rich; T1D, Type 1 diabetes; TM, Transmembrane domain; Tregs, T regulatory cells.

et al. (84) evaluated T cells activation and proliferation to test this hypothesis. They confirmed that NOD and NOD.B10 mice showed similar mCD137 expression after stimulation with anti-CD3 in Th1 and Th2 culture conditions. However, when T cells from NOD mice were costimulated with CD137L, they proliferated less and produced a reduced level of IL-2 than T cells from mice carrying the B10 allele of *Cd137*. This strongly suggested that the NOD SNPs lead to a hypo-functional mCD137 protein, which could play a role in T1D pathogenesis. Over the last 15 years, our work has begun to delineate the complex immune biology of CD137 and CD137L in T1D.

CD137 and CD137L: A double-edged sword in autoimmunity

CD137 is a glycoprotein belonging to the TNF receptor superfamily, and the membrane form is expressed on activated $CD4^+$ and $CD8^+$ T lymphocytes (87), Tregs (88–94), and natural killer (NK) cells (95). CD137 is also constitutively expressed on a subset of Tregs (93). CD137L (4-1BBL), its ligand, belongs to the TNF superfamily and is expressed on activated APCs such as macrophages, B cells, and dendritic cells (96–98). Activated T cells also upregulate and express CD137L (99). mCD137 has no intrinsic enzymatic activity in its intracellular domain and functions by binding TRAF1 and TRAF2 adaptor proteins that enhance K63 polyubiquitination processes in the CD137 signalosome (100, 101). CD137L trimerization, in response to interaction with mCD137, causes mCD137 receptor clustering and TRAF-mediated activation of the ERK, JNK, p38, NF-kB, and MAPK intracellular signaling pathways, resulting in cell activation, proliferation, and T cell survival (102–109). Notably, signaling in the CD137:CD137L pathway is bidirectional: both the receptor and ligand signal into their respective cells (110, 111). This bidirectional signaling adds an additional layer of complexity to the analysis of the biological function of the pathway.

The effects of CD137 in T cell biology are diverse but with specific implications for inflammation and immune regulation. TCR-induced proliferation and cytokine production were enhanced after T cells were stimulated with agonistic anti-CD137 antibodies (also known as 3H3), independent of B7-CD28/CTLA-4 interactions (112, 113). mCD137 signaling results in NF-kB activation that promotes the expression of antiapoptotic genes encoding Bcl-xL and Bfl-1 (114, 115) and mitochondrial function and biogenesis, which improves T cell survival (116, 117).

mCD137 has a prominent role in $CD8^+$ T-cell costimulation, influencing cytotoxicity in an IL-2-independent manner. Furthermore, $CD8^+$ T cells produce a greater amount of IFN-γ after mCD137 activation (118). *In vivo* experiments showed that knockout mCD137/CD137L mice exhibited a reduced memory $CD8^+$ T cell response to viruses (119–121) and decreased T cell survival (122). These findings pointed to a costimulatory involvement of mCD137 in long-lasting memory T-cell activation and enhancement of cytotoxicity and founded the basis for CD137-based therapies for cancer (85, 123–126). In contrast to these effects, when knockout mice were stimulated with CD3, T cells showed hyperresponsiveness, which indicated an additional immunosuppressive role of CD137 (105).

The expression of CD137L on APCs is increased at sites of inflammation *in vivo* (127, 128). Activating APCs by CD137L upregulated B7-1 and B7-2, and increased IL-6 and IL-12 secretion (127). CD137L is upregulated on activated T cells, and CD137L signaling is critical for $CD8^+$ T cell survival *via* STAT3- and FAS-mediated pathways (129). $CD4^+$ T cell activation can also be modulated by CD137L-expressing APCs (*via* APC CD137L signaling through T cell CD137) that stimulate IL-2 and IL-4 T cell production (112, 113).

This data established that CD137L on APCs affects the cytotoxic immune response and is critical for the survival of $CD8^+$ and $CD4^+$ T cells. This also confirmed that inhibition of mCD137 or CD137L might reduce inflammation *via* $CD8^+$ T cells but may at the same time also affect $CD4^+CD25^+$CD137-expressing Tregs. Indeed, *Cd137* is upregulated by *Foxp3* (130). CD137 is expressed by Tregs infiltrating the islets in T1D, suggesting an immunoregulatory role for $CD137^+$ Tregs (131). Thus attempting to modulate CD137 or CD137L action on T effector cells could potentially decrease immunosuppression *via* Tregs, illustrating the intricacies of this pathway and the potential for double-edged effects.

Type 1 regulatory T (Tr1) cells are another type of regulatory T cell characterized by the production of IL-10 and lack of constitutive *Foxp3* expression (132). Despite the evidence of CD137L mRNA expression after stimulation (133), it is unknown whether these cells also exert their suppressive function by sCD137 or their role in NOD mice during T1D pathogenesis. Since *Cd137* is upregulated by *Foxp3* (130), Tr1 cells may not produce large quantities of sCD137. Further studies of this cell subset and their involvement in the mCD137/CD137L axis are warranted.

Agonistic anti-CD137 antibodies induced the proliferation of $CD4^+CD25^+$ Tregs with the maintenance of their suppressive activity (92). Interestingly, the effects of agonistic anti-CD137 antibodies are diverse and dependent on the target and the disease. Activating $CD8^+$ T cells by anti-CD137 antibodies in cancer models leads to tumor cell elimination. In sharp contrast, in models of autoimmunity, e.g., murine models of SLE (134, 135), experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis (136), collagen-induced arthritis (122, 137), Sjögren's syndrome-like sialadenitis (138), and inflammatory bowel disease (139), anti-CD137 antibody treatment leads to immunoregulation and disease amelioration. For example, anti-CD137 administration in the SLE murine model reversed disease and reduced autoantibody production (i.e., dsDNA antibodies) and

immune complex deposition (135). Induction of T cell anergy by anti-CD137 antibodies might play a role in some of these models (135, 140).

Anti-CD137 antibodies prevented T1D *via* Treg expansion but accelerated T1D in the absence of Tregs

Since *Cd137* was a candidate gene in T1D, we started our investigation of the role of CD137 in T1D with agonistic anti-CD137 antibodies. We showed that anti-CD137 antibodies in NOD mice prevented the development of T1D but did not ameliorate insulitis, which is consistent with the findings of residual insulitis in NOD congenic mice protected from T1D by the B10 *Idd9.3* region (93). We found that anti-CD137 expanded $CD4^+CD25^+$ Tregs, and their transfer to NOD-*scid* mice completely prevented T1D (93). However, T1D progressed more rapidly when NOD-*scid* mice were treated with anti-CD137 after pathogenic $CD4^+$ and $CD8^+$ T cell transfer in the absence of Tregs. Therefore, in the absence of Tregs, mCD137 stimulation could potentially potentiate pancreatic destruction *via* $CD8^+$ T cytotoxicity. This is similar to the effect of anti-CD137 administered in the context of autoimmune thyroiditis, which worsens the disease (141).

Due to this dual effect, activation of effector T cells in acute autoimmunity may prohibit the use of agonistic CD137 antibodies in clinical autoinflammatory states, including T1D, because activated T cells have upregulated mCD137 in these settings. In contrast, CD137 antibodies in non-inflammatory states (e.g., pre-diabetes) might prevent autoimmunity since it targets Tregs constitutively expressing mCD137 without activating T cell effector cells. This dual effect led us to look for alternate ways to therapeutically target the mCD137/CD137L pathway in T1D.

We turned our attention to sCD137, which is formed by alternative splicing (99, 142) (Figure 2B), and exists as a dimer (143). sCD137 was found in the supernatants of splenic and bone marrow-derived dendritic cells (144). Murine sCD137 differs from humans. In mice, only the exon coding for the transmembrane domain of CD137 is spliced out, whereas, in the latter, two splice variants are observed (145). sCD137 is preferentially secreted by $CD4^+$ T cells, whereas $CD8^+$ T cells express higher amounts of mCD137 (146). We found that the major source of sCD137 is $CD4^+CD25^+CD137^+$ Tregs (94).

Spliced variants are critical for the modulation of immune response (147). The induction of alternative splicing is poorly understood but may occur as a response to environmental signals. In autoimmunity, splicing also occurs in the modulation of immune responses (147). Changes in the immunological environment (i.e., T cell autoreactivity and pro-inflammatory milieu) induce the production of sCD137 by Tregs. We have demonstrated that activating Treg cells increases the production of sCD137 by Tregs in mice and humans (148). Thus, inflammatory environmental changes may partly explain the origin of spliced variants of CD137 from Tregs as a homeostatic response to ameliorate inflammation. A similar process is seen with soluble CTLA4 (sCTLA4), a spliced variant of membrane-bound CTLA4 mainly produced by $Foxp3^+$ Tregs (149). sCTLA4 suppresses early T-cell activation by preventing the interaction of CD80/CD86 with the costimulatory receptor CD28 (150). In addition, it inhibits IFN-α, IL-2, IL-7, and IL-13 production while activating TGF-β and IL-10 release (151). Silencing sCTLA-4 mRNA by RNA interference accelerated the onset of T1D in NOD mice and impaired the ability of Tregs to downregulate dendritic cell costimulation (149). Both spliced variants, sCTLA4 and sCD137, may be critical for effective Treg function in the pathogenesis of T1D.

What is the role of sCD137? Our hypothesis was that sCD137, similar to sCTLA4, functions as a negative feedback mechanism to downregulate immune response mediated by mCD137 and CD137L (85, 152). sCD137 reduces the production of IL-10 and IL-12 from activated splenocytes (146). In addition, T cell proliferation and IL-2 release were inhibited when sCD137 was administered to these cells (153). These initial reports clarified the effects of CD137 in different conditions (i.e., cancer and autoimmunity) and suggested that the sCD137 was the missing link in understanding the dual effects of the mCD137/CD137L axis.

To confirm the role of CD137 in the *Idd9.3* locus, we evaluated the function (immunosuppressive effects) and quantity of $CD137^+$ Treg cells in NOD.*Idd9.3* congenic mice (94). When compared to NOD mice, the NOD.*Idd9.3* strain had significantly higher percentages of $CD4^+CD25^+CD137^+Foxp3^+$ Tregs in the thymus and spleen, and the numbers increased with age. This supported the hypothesis that the hypofunctional NOD CD137 allele led to decreased Treg survival, consistent with the known effects of mCD137 on cell survival. $CD137^+$ Tregs showed superior immunosuppression compared to $CD4^+CD25^+CD137^-$ Tregs, directly showing an effect of CD137 on Treg function. Thus, increased numbers of CD137 Tregs, mediated by the protective allele, led to increased overall suppressive capacity. Importantly, $CD137^+$ Tregs showed suppressive capability in an independent contact assay. This supported our continued focus on the possible immunosuppressive role of sCD137 in T1D.

sCD137 is produced by Tregs and inhibits T cell autoreactivity in a paracrine fashion

We first confirmed that sCD137 was mainly produced by $CD4^+CD25^+CD137^+$ Tregs and in a higher amount in NOD.*Idd9.3* congenic mice (94). Next, we demonstrated that

sCD137 primarily exists as a ~55 kDa homodimer under non-reducing and a ~35 kDa monomer under reducing conditions (143). The existence of sCD137 as a dimer, rather than as a trimer as described for mCD137, suggested a structural reason for how sCD137 might suppress T cell function while mCD137 activated T cell function (143). Next, we showed that the administration of recombinant sCD137 to NOD mice prevented diabetes and reduced insulitis by preserving insulin$^+$ islets (143). Since CD4$^+$CD25$^+$CD137$^+$ Tregs inhibited T cells in a contact-independent manner (94), we evaluated the role of sCD137 in T cell inhibition. We demonstrated that sCD137 inhibited activated T cells by binding to CD137L (143). In addition, sCD137 can directly stop the proliferation of effector CD4$^+$CD25$^-$CD137$^-$ T cells in the absence of APCs, and without inducing cell death (143) (Figure 2C).

In addition to the crucial role of sCD137 in immunosuppression, additional reports suggest that mCD137, like other costimulatory molecules, has a nonredundant role in maintaining the pathogenic activity of β cell-autoreactive T cells in NOD mice. We found that, compared to wild-type mice, T1D development is reduced in NOD.*Cd137*$^{-/-}$ and their T cells are less capable of inducing T1D in NOD.*Rag1*$^{-/-}$ recipients (154). This, at first, seemed contradictory to our data on the immunoregulatory properties of CD137$^+$ Tregs and sCD137. As sCD137 produced by Tregs is suppressive, evaluating the distinctive role of mCD137 in CD4$^+$ and CD8$^+$ T cells was crucial. Isolated T cells from NOD and NOD.*Cd137*$^{-/-}$ mice were transferred into NOD.*Rag1*$^{-/-}$ recipients. The T cell adoptive transfer studies revealed that CD137 expression in CD8$^+$ T cells was required to develop T1D in NOD mice, but CD137 expression in CD4$^+$ T cells was diabetes-protective (155). Specifically, CD137 expression in CD4$^+$ Tregs is important for their T1D suppression function. We further demonstrated that CD137 cell-intrinsically stimulates the accumulation and proliferation of autoreactive CD8$^+$ T lymphocytes within the islets, pointing to a role of mCD137 on the diabetogenic activity of CD8$^+$ T cells. However, sCD137 suppressed the proliferation of CD8$^+$ T cells. These experiments supported the concept that the T1D protection conferred by the *Idd9.3* locus is mediated through the production of sCD137 by Tregs.

As the sCD137/CD137L interaction is implicated in the modulation of effector CD8$^+$ T cells, clarifying the role of CD137L in the immunomodulation of T1D is essential. CD137L-deficient NOD mice were shown to exhibit less insulitis and delayed onset of T1D (156). Interestingly, CD137L expression on myeloid APCs appeared to be necessary for the survival of β-cell–autoreactive CD8$^+$ T cells and T1D progression, but CD137L has no effect on the formation or homeostasis of Foxp3$^+$ Tregs (156). It remains to be determined if mCD137 in Tregs modulates their function and whether Tregs capable of producing sCD137 but not mCD137 are sufficient to suppress T1D.

sCD137 induces T cell anergy and can act therapeutically to halt acute autoimmunity

It is relatively easy to prevent T1D in NOD mice, and a much more stringent target is the reversal of actual acute T1D. Thus we treated NOD mice with new-onset T1D with recombinant sCD137 (148). This experiment confirmed that sCD137 could not only prevent T1D but also halt acute T1D and avert the development of end-stage diabetes. In effectively treated mice, β cell immunohistochemistry revealed considerable preservation of insulin$^+$ β cells and a rise in insulin$^+$ islets (148). In this setting, T cells showed downregulation of mTORC1, developed an anergic phenotype (reversed by IL-2), as well as the ability of sCD137 to suppress antigen-experienced and activated memory T cells. CD8$^+$ effector memory cells also showed a reduction in the production of inflammatory cytokines in the presence of sCD137 (i.e., IFN-γ) (148).

In human pediatric T1D patients, we found low levels of sCD137 compared to non-diabetic age-matched controls during acute flares (hospital admission for hyperglycemia). We also confirmed that human Tregs were the primary source of sCD137 (148). Furthermore, human peripheral activated CD4$^+$ T cells were inhibited by sCD137. These results were analogous to those in NOD congenic strains, supporting the notion that these murine models are useful and relevant to affecting the autoimmune phenomena driving human T1D. This evidence showed that sCD137 is associated with autoimmunity in T1D humans, and low sCD137 could be a biomarker in T1D. Further studies are required to confirm the role of sCD137 in reverting established destructive insulitis and the pathways associated with this phenomenon.

Surprisingly, sCD137 is reported to be increased in patients with rheumatoid arthritis (145, 157, 158), and multiple sclerosis (159); and the levels were directly correlated with the severity of the disease (157). Increased levels of sCD137 could be a homeostatic attempt by Tregs to modulate inflammation in these conditions. However, it also raises the possibility that in the presence of a substantial inflammatory substrate, the stoichiometric ratio of sCD137 to CD137L could be reduced, thus reducing the efficacy of sCD137 or possibly indicating that higher sCD137 doses would be required. New strategies improving the half-life and potency of sCD137 could be critical to enhancing their therapeutic effect in human autoimmunity.

Summary and prospects

Linkage studies and the construction of congenic mice allowed the identification of candidate genes with implications for the pathogenesis of T1D. The cumulative evidence suggests

that *Cd137* and its coding isoforms are crucial in the development of T1D, and the CD137-CD137L pathway is a good target for therapeutic modulation. Treg-generated sCD137 modulates the mCD137/CD137L axis, reduces insulitis, and halts T1D in the NOD mouse. The ability to effectively halt acute T1D with exogenous sCD137 is an exciting development with attractive therapeutic potential. Prevention studies in humans are difficult to implement, and those attempted so far have failed (160). Therefore, treating acute disease is a more appealing strategy, but the current landscape of approved therapeutics is limited. The use of antibodies to target the CD137-CD137L axis is appealing; however, while anti-CD137 antibodies are protective in some models of autoimmune diseases due to activation of Tregs, they can also enhance $CD8^+$ T cell killing activity in the absence of Tregs. sCD137, on the other hand, only acts to suppress $CD4^+$ and $CD8^+$ T cell activation and may therefore be safer than an anti-CD137 based approach. In human studies, low levels of sCD137 during T1D flares, and the inhibition of activated $CD8^+$ T cells *in vitro* after sCD137 stimulation, supports its further translational use. Soluble CD137 suppresses autoreactive $CD8^+$ T cells through induction of anergy. However, little is known about the activity of sCD137 on innate immunity. The mechanistic role of sCD137 on CD137L-expressing myeloid APCs should be explored to determine if there will be lasting effects on innate immune function. In addition, it is unknown whether mCD137 on Tregs drives their differentiation to a more robust inhibitory phenotype. This could have therapeutic implications, particularly for the pharmacokinetics and pharmacodynamics of human sCD137.

Author contributions

MR, LH, WZ, YG, WR wrote, reviewed and revised the manuscript. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

Funding

This work was supported by R01 DK107541 (Y-GC and WMR) and DK121747 (Y-GC).

Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher's note

References

1. J-M Anaya, Y Shoenfeld, A Rojas-Villarraga, RA Levy and R Cervera eds. Autoimmunity: From bench to bedside. In: *Autoimmunity: From Bench to Bedside*. Bogota (Colombia: Rosario University Pres.

2. Rojas-Villarraga A, Amaya-Amaya J, Rodriguez-Rodriguez A, Mantilla RD, Anaya J-M. Introducing polyautoimmunity: Secondary autoimmune diseases no longer exist. *Autoimm Dis* (2012) 2012:254319. doi: 10.1155/2012/254319

3. Lerner A, Jeremias P, Matthias T. The world incidence and prevalence of autoimmune diseases is increasing. *Int J Celiac Dis* (2015) 3:151–5. doi: 10.12691/ijcd-3-4-8

4. Anaya J-M. The autoimmune tautology. a summary of evidence. *Joint Bone Spine* (2017) 84:251–3. doi: 10.1016/j.jbspin.2016.11.012

5. Diaz-Gallo L-M, Oke V, Lundström E, Elvin K, Ling Wu Y, Eketjäll S, et al. Four systemic lupus erythematosus subgroups, differ regarding hla-Drb1 genotype associations and immunological and clinical manifestations. *ACR Open Rheumatol* (2021) 4(1):27-39. doi: 10.1002/acr2.11343

6. Pacheco Y, Barahona-Correa J, Monsalve DM, Acosta-Ampudia Y, Rojas M, Rodríguez Y, et al. Cytokine and autoantibody clusters interaction in systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Transl Med* (2017) 15:239. doi: 10.1186/s12967-017-1345-y

7. Botello A, Herrán M, Salcedo V, Rodríguez Y, Anaya J-M, Rojas M. Prevalence of latent and overt polyautoimmunity in autoimmune thyroid disease: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Clin Endocrinol (Oxf)* (2020) 93:375–89. doi: 10.1111/cen.14304

8. Tomer Y, Dolan LM, Kahaly G, Divers J, D'Agostino RBJ, Imperatore G, et al. Genome wide identification of new genes and pathways in patients with both autoimmune thyroiditis and type 1 diabetes. *J Autoimmun* (2015) 60:32–9. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2015.03.006

9. Johar AS, Mastronardi C, Rojas-Villarraga A, Patel HR, Chuah A, Peng K, et al. Novel and rare functional genomic variants in multiple autoimmune syndrome and sjögren's syndrome. *J Transl Med* (2015) 13:173. doi: 10.1186/s12967-015-0525-x

10. Acosta-Herrera M, Kerick M, González-Serna D, Wijmenga C, Franke A, Gregersen PK, et al. Genome-wide meta-analysis reveals shared new loci in systemic seropositive rheumatic diseases. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2019) 78:311–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214127

11. Sakaguchi S, Mikami N, Wing JB, Tanaka A, Ichiyama K, Ohkura N. Regulatory T cells and human disease. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2020) 38:541–66. doi: 10.1146/annurev-immunol-042718-041717

12. Sakaguchi S, Sakaguchi N, Asano M, Itoh M, Toda M. Immunologic self-tolerance maintained by activated T cells expressing il-2 receptor alpha-chains (Cd25). breakdown of a single mechanism of self-tolerance causes various autoimmune diseases. *J Immunol* (1995) 155:1151–64.

13. Fontenot JD, Gavin MA, Rudensky AY. Foxp3 programs the development and function of Cd4+Cd25+ regulatory T cells. *Nat Immunol* (2003) 4:330–6. doi: 10.1038/ni904

14. Khattri R, Cox T, Yasayko S-A, Ramsdell F. An essential role for scurfin in Cd4+Cd25+ T regulatory cells. *Nat Immunol* (2003) 4:337–42. doi: 10.1038/ni909

15. Hori S, Nomura T, Sakaguchi S. Control of regulatory T cell development by the transcription factor Foxp3. *Science* (2003) 299:1057–61. doi: 10.1126/science.1079490

16. Jamee M, Zaki-Dizaji M, Lo B, Abolhassani H, Aghamahdi F, Mosavian M, et al. Clinical, immunological, and genetic features in patients with immune dysregulation, polyendocrinopathy, enteropathy, X-linked (Ipex) and ipex-like syndrome. *J Allergy Clin Immunol Pract* (2020) 8:2747–60.e7. doi: 10.1016/j.jaip.2020.04.070

17. Bacchetta R, Barzaghi F, Roncarolo M-G. From ipex syndrome to Foxp3 mutation: A lesson on immune dysregulation. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* (2018) 1417:5–22. doi: 10.1111/nyas.13011

18. Amaya-Uribe L, Rojas M, Azizi G, Anaya J-M, Gershwin ME. Primary immunodeficiency and autoimmunity: A comprehensive review. *J Autoimmun* (2019) 99:52–72. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2019.01.011

19. Todd JA, Walker NM, Cooper JD, Smyth DJ, Downes K, Plagnol V, et al. Robust associations of four new chromosome regions from genome-wide analyses of type 1 diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2007) 39:857–64. doi: 10.1038/ng2068

20. Okada Y, Wu D, Trynka G, Raj T, Terao C, Ikari K, et al. Genetics of rheumatoid arthritis contributes to biology and drug discovery. *Nature* (2014) 506:376–81. doi: 10.1038/nature12873

21. Barnas JL, Looney RJ, Anolik JH. B cell targeted therapies in autoimmune disease. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2019) 61:92–9. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2019.09.004

22. He J, Zhang R, Shao M, Zhao X, Miao M, Chen J, et al. Efficacy and safety of low-dose il-2 in the treatment of systemic lupus erythematosus: A randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2020) 79:141–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-215396

23. von Spee-Mayer C, Siegert E, Abdirama D, Rose A, Klaus A, Alexander T, et al. Low-dose interleukin-2 selectively corrects regulatory T cell defects in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2016) 75:1407–15. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2015-207776

24. Hartemann A, Bensimon G, Payan CA, Jacqueminet S, Bourron O, Nicolas N, et al. Low-dose interleukin 2 in patients with type 1 diabetes: A phase 1/2 randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *Lancet Diabetes Endocrinol* (2013) 1:295–305. doi: 10.1016/S2213-8587(13)70113-X

25. Pham MN, von Herrath MG, Vela JL. Antigen-specific regulatory T cells and low dose of il-2 in treatment of type 1 diabetes. *Front Immunol* (2016) 6:651. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2015.00651

26. Wan YY. Regulatory T cells: Immune suppression and beyond. *Cell Mol Immunol* (2010) 7:204–10. doi: 10.1038/cmi.2010.20

27. Zhou L, Lopes JE, Chong MMW, Ivanov II, Min R, Victora GD, et al. Tgf-Beta-Induced Foxp3 inhibits T(H)17 cell differentiation by antagonizing rorgammat function. *Nature* (2008) 453:236–40. doi: 10.1038/nature06878

28. Yang XO, Nurieva R, Martinez GJ, Kang HS, Chung Y, Pappu BP, et al. Molecular antagonism and plasticity of regulatory and inflammatory T cell programs. *Immunity* (2008) 29:44–56. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2008.05.007

29. Norris JM, Johnson RK, Stene LC. Type 1 diabetes–early life origins and changing epidemiology. *Lancet Diabetes Endocrinol* (2020) 8:226–38. doi: 10.1016/S2213-8587(19)30412-7

30. Mobasseri M, Shirmohammadi M, Amiri T, Vahed N, Hosseini Fard H, Ghojazadeh M. Prevalence and incidence of type 1 diabetes in the world: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Health Promotion Perspect* (2020) 10:98–115. doi: 10.34172/hpp.2020.18

31. Bao YK, Weide LG, Ganesan VC, Jakhar I, McGill JB, Sahil S, et al. High prevalence of comorbid autoimmune diseases in adults with type 1 diabetes from the healthfacts database. *J Diabetes* (2019) 11:273–9. doi: 10.1111/1753-0407.12856

32. Dahlén E, Dawe K, Ohlsson L, Hedlund G. Dendritic cells and macrophages are the first and major producers of tnf-alpha in pancreatic islets in the nonobese diabetic mouse. *J Immunol* (1998) 160:3585–93.

33. Nikolic T, Geutskens SB, van Rooijen N, Drexhage HA, Leenen PJM. Dendritic cells and macrophages are essential for the retention of lymphocytes in (Peri)-insulitis of the nonobese diabetic mouse: A phagocyte depletion study. *Lab Invest* (2005) 85:487–501. doi: 10.1038/labinvest.3700238

34. Wållberg M, Cooke A. Immune mechanisms in type 1 diabetes. *Trends Immunol* (2013) 34:583–91. doi: 10.1016/j.it.2013.08.005

35. Turley S, Poirot L, Hattori M, Benoist C, Mathis D. Physiological beta cell death triggers priming of self-reactive T cells by dendritic cells in a type-1 diabetes model. *J Exp Med* (2003) 198:1527–37. doi: 10.1084/jem.20030966

36. ElEssawy B, Li XC. Type 1 diabetes and T regulatory cells. *Pharmacol Res* (2015) 98:22–30. doi: 10.1016/j.phrs.2015.04.009

37. Marek-Trzonkowska N, Mysliwiec M, Dobyszuk A, Grabowska M, Techmanska I, Juscinska J, et al. Administration of Cd4+Cd25highcd127-regulatory T cells preserves B-cell function in type 1 diabetes in children. *Diabetes Care* (2012) 35:1817–20. doi: 10.2337/dc12-0038

38. Marek-Trzonkowska N, Myśliwiec M, Dobyszuk A, Grabowska M, Derkowska I, Juścińska J, et al. Therapy of type 1 diabetes with Cd4(+)Cd25(High)Cd127-regulatory T cells prolongs survival of pancreatic islets - results of one year follow-up. *Clin Immunol* (2014) 153:23–30. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2014.03.016

39. Bluestone JA, Buckner JH, Fitch M, Gitelman SE, Gupta S, Hellerstein MK, et al. Type 1 diabetes immunotherapy using polyclonal regulatory T cells. *Sci Transl Med* (2015) 7:315ra189. doi: 10.1126/scitranslmed.aad4134

40. Makino S, Kunimoto K, Muraoka Y, Mizushima Y, Katagiri K, Tochino Y. Breeding of a non-obese, diabetic strain of mice. *Jikken Dobutsu* (1980) 29:1–13. doi: 10.1538/expanim1978.29.1_1

41. Mullen Y. Development of the nonobese diabetic mouse and contribution of animal models for understanding type 1 diabetes. *Pancreas* (2017) 46:455–66. doi: 10.1097/MPA.0000000000000828

42. Ridgway WM. Dissecting genetic control of autoimmunity in nod congenic mice. *Immunol Res* (2006) 36:189–95. doi: 10.1385/IR:36:1:189

43. Acha-Orbea H, McDevitt HO. The first external domain of the nonobese diabetic mouse class ii I-a beta chain is unique. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (1987) 84 (8):2435–9. doi: 10.1073/pnas.84.8.2435

44. Todd JA, Acha-Orbea H, Bell JI, Chao N, Fronek Z, Jacob CO, et al. A molecular basis for mhc class ii–associated autoimmunity. *Science* (1988) 240 (4855):1003–9. doi: 10.1126/science.3368786

45. Hamilton-Williams EE, Serreze DV, Charlton B, Johnson EA, Marron MP, Mullbacher A, et al. Transgenic rescue implicates Beta2-microglobulin as a diabetes susceptibility gene in nonobese diabetic (Nod) mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2001) 98:11533–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.191383798

46. Nejentsev S, Howson JMM, Walker NM, Szeszko J, Field SF, Stevens HE, et al. Localization of type 1 diabetes susceptibility to the mhc class I genes hla-b and hla-a. *Nature* (2007) 450:887–92. doi: 10.1038/nature06406

47. Singer SM, Tisch R, Yang XD, McDevitt HO. An abd transgene prevents diabetes in nonobese diabetic mice by inducing regulatory T cells. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (1993) 90:9566–70. doi: 10.1073/pnas.90.20.9566

48. Slattery RM, Kjer-Nielsen L, Allison J, Charlton B, Mandel TE, Miller JF. Prevention of diabetes in non-obese diabetic I-ak transgenic mice. *Nature* (1990) 345:724–6. doi: 10.1038/345724a0

49. Han S, Donelan W, Wang H, Reeves W, Yang L-J. Novel autoantigens in type 1 diabetes. *Am J Trans Res* (2013) 5:379–92.

50. Wicker LS, Miller BJ, Coker LZ, McNally SE, Scott S, Mullen Y, et al. Genetic control of diabetes and insulitis in the nonobese diabetic (Nod) mouse. *J Exp Med* (1987) 165:1639–54. doi: 10.1084/jem.165.6.1639

51. Koarada S, Wu Y, Olshansky G, Ridgway WM. Increased nonobese diabetic Th1: Th2 (Ifn-Gamma:Il-4) ratio is Cd4+ T cell intrinsic and independent of apc genetic background. *J Immunol* (2002) 169(11):6580–7. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.169.11.6580

52. Koarada S, Wu Y, Ridgway WM. Increased entry into the ifn-gamma effector pathway by Cd4+ T cells selected by I-Ag7 on a nonobese diabetic versus C57bl/6 genetic background. *J Immunol* (2001) 167(3):1693–702. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.167.3.1693

53. Ellis JS, Wan X, Braley-Mullen H. Transient depletion of Cd4+ Cd25+ regulatory T cells results in multiple autoimmune diseases in wild-type and b-Cell-Deficient nod mice. *Immunology* (2013) 139:179–86. doi: 10.1111/imm.12065

54. Pérol L, Lindner JM, Caudana P, Nunez NG, Baeyens A, Valle A, et al. Loss of immune tolerance to il-2 in type 1 diabetes. *Nat Commun* (2016) 7:13027. doi: 10.1038/ncomms13027

55. Salomon B, Lenschow DJ, Rhee L, Ashourian N, Singh B, Sharpe A, et al. B7/Cd28 costimulation is essential for the homeostasis of the Cd4+Cd25+ immunoregulatory T cells that control autoimmune diabetes. *Immunity* (2000) 12:431–40. doi: 10.1016/s1074-7613(00)80195-8

56. Wu AJ, Hua H, Munson SH, McDevitt HO. Tumor necrosis factor-alpha regulation of Cd4+Cd25+ T cell levels in nod mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2002) 99:12287–92. doi: 10.1073/pnas.172382999

57. D'Alise AM, Auyeung V, Feuerer M, Nishio J, Fontenot J, Benoist C, et al. The defect in T-cell regulation in nod mice is an effect on the T-cell effectors. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2008) 105:19857–62. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0810713105

58. Rainbow DB, Esposito L, Howlett SK, Hunter KM, Todd JA, Peterson LB, et al. Commonality in the genetic control of type 1 diabetes in humans and nod mice: Variants of genes in the il-2 pathway are associated with autoimmune diabetes in both species. *Biochem Soc Trans* (2008) 36:312–5. doi: 10.1042/BST0360312

59. Wicker LS, Clark J, Fraser HI, Garner VES, Gonzalez-Munoz A, Healy B, et al. Type 1 diabetes genes and pathways shared by humans and nod mice. *J Autoimmun* (2005) 25 Suppl:29–33. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2005.09.009

60. Ridgway WM, Peterson LB, Todd JA, Rainbow DB, Healy B, Burren OS, et al. Gene-gene interactions in the nod mouse model of type 1 diabetes. *Adv Immunol* (2008) 100:151–75. doi: 10.1016/S0065-2776(08)00806-7

61. Todd JA, Aitman TJ, Cornall RJ, Ghosh S, Hall JR, Hearne CM, et al. Genetic analysis of autoimmune type 1 diabetes mellitus in mice. *Nature* (1991) 351:542–7. doi: 10.1038/351542a0

62. Ghosh S, Palmer SM, Rodrigues NR, Cordell HJ, Hearne CM, Cornall RJ, et al. Polygenic control of autoimmune diabetes in nonobese diabetic mice. *Nat Genet* (1993) 4:404–9. doi: 10.1038/ng0893-404

63. McAleer MA, Reifsnyder P, Palmer SM, Prochazka M, Love JM, Copeman JB, et al. Crosses of nod mice with the related non strain. a polygenic model for iddm. *Diabetes* (1995) 44:1186–95. doi: 10.2337/diab.44.10.1186

64. Rogner UC, Avner P. Congenic mice: Cutting tools for complex immune disorders. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2003) 3:243–52. doi: 10.1038/nri1031

65. Driver JP, Serreze DV, Chen Y-G. Mouse models for the study of autoimmune type 1 diabetes: A nod to similarities and differences to human disease. *Semin Immunopathol* (2011) 33:67–87. doi: 10.1007/s00281-010-0204-1

66. Lyons PA, Armitage N, Argentina F, Denny P, Hill NJ, Lord CJ, et al. Congenic mapping of the type 1 diabetes locus, Idd3, to a 780-kb region of mouse chromosome 3: Identification of a candidate segment of ancestral DNA by haplotype mapping. *Genome Res* (2000) 10:446–53. doi: 10.1101/gr.10.4.446

67. Hill NJ, Lyons PA, Armitage N, Todd JA, Wicker LS, Peterson LB. Nod Idd5 locus controls insulitis and diabetes and overlaps the orthologous Ctla4/Iddm12 and Nramp1 loci in humans. *Diabetes* (2000) 49(10):1744–7. doi: 10.2337/diabetes.49.10.1744

68. Robles DT, Eisenbarth GS, Dailey NJM, Peterson LB, Wicker LS. Insulin autoantibodies are associated with islet inflammation but not always related to diabetes progression in nod congenic mice. *Diabetes* (2003) 52:882–6. doi: 10.2337/diabetes.52.3.882

69. Driver JP, Chen YG, Mathews CE. Comparative genetics: Synergizing human and nod mouse studies for identifying genetic causation of type 1 diabetes. *Rev Diabetes Stud* (2012) 9(4):169–87. doi: 10.1900/RDS.2012.9.169

70. Nyaga DM, Vickers MH, Jefferies C, Perry JK, O'Sullivan JM. The genetic architecture of type 1 diabetes mellitus. *Mol Cell Endocrinol* (2018) 477:70–80. doi: 10.1016/j.mce.2018.06.002

71. Yamanouchi J, Rainbow D, Serra P, Howlett S, Hunter K, Garner VE, et al. Interleukin-2 gene variation impairs regulatory T cell function and causes autoimmunity. *Nat Genet* (2007) 39(3):329–37. doi: 10.1038/ng1958

72. Long SA, Buckner JH, Greenbaum CJ. Il-2 therapy in type 1 diabetes: "Trials" and tribulations. *Clin Immunol* (2013) 149(3):324–31. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2013.02.005

73. Izquierdo C, Ortiz AZ, Presa M, Malo S, Montoya A, Garabatos N, et al. Treatment of T1d *Via* optimized expansion of antigen-specific tregs induced by il-2/Anti-Il-2 monoclonal antibody complexes and Peptide/Mhc tetramers. *Sci Rep* (2018) 8(1):8106. doi: 10.1038/s41598-018-26161-6

74. Jarvis LB, Rainbow DB, Coppard V, Howlett SK, Georgieva Z, Davies JL, et al. Therapeutically expanded human regulatory T-cells are super-suppressive due to Hif1a induced expression of Cd73. *Commun Biol* (2021) 4(1):1186. doi: 10.1038/s42003-021-02721-x

75. Marcovecchio ML, Wicker LS, Dunger DB, Dutton SJ, Kopijasz S, Scudder C, et al. Interleukin-2 therapy of autoimmunity in diabetes (Itad): A phase 2, multicentre, double-blind, randomized, placebo-controlled trial. *Wellcome Open Res* (2020) 5:49. doi: 10.12688/wellcomeopenres.15697.1

76. Bettini M, Bettini ML. Function, failure, and the future potential of tregs in type 1 diabetes. *Diabetes* (2021) 70(6):1211–9. doi: 10.2337/dbi18-0058

77. Ueda H, Howson JM, Esposito L, Heward J, Snook H, Chamberlain G, et al. Association of the T-cell regulatory gene Ctla4 with susceptibility to autoimmune disease. *Nature* (2003) 423(6939):506–11. doi: 10.1038/nature01621

78. Rachid O, Osman A, Abdi R, Haik Y. Ctla4-ig (Abatacept): A promising investigational drug for use in type 1 diabetes. *Expert Opin Investig Drugs* (2020) 29 (3):221–36. doi: 10.1080/13543784.2020.1727885

79. In't Veld P. Insulitis in human type 1 diabetes: A comparison between patients and animal models. *Semin Immunopathol* (2014) 36(5):569–79. doi: 10.1007/s00281-014-0438-4

80. Herold KC, Bundy BN, Long SA, Bluestone JA, DiMeglio LA, Dufort MJ, et al. An anti-Cd3 antibody, teplizumab, in relatives at risk for type 1 diabetes. *N Engl J Med* (2019) 381(7):603–13. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa1902226

81. Robertson CC, Inshaw JRJ, Onengut-Gumuscu S, Chen WM, Santa Cruz DF, Yang H, et al. Fine-mapping, trans-ancestral and genomic analyses identify causal variants, cells, genes and drug targets for type 1 diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2021) 53(7):962–71. doi: 10.1038/s41588-021-00880-5

82. Lyons PA, Hancock WW, Denny P, Lord CJ, Hill NJ, Armitage N, et al. The nod Idd9 genetic interval influences the pathogenicity of insulitis and contains molecular variants of Cd30, Tnfr2, and Cd137. *Immunity* (2000) 13:107–15. doi: 10.1016/s1074-7613(00)00012-1

83. Forsberg MH, Foda B, Serreze DV, Chen Y-G. Combined congenic mapping and nuclease-based gene targeting for studying allele-specific effects of Tnfrsf9 within the Idd9.3 autoimmune diabetes locus. *Sci Rep* (2019) 9:4316. doi: 10.1038/s41598-019-40898-8

84. Cannons JL, Chamberlain G, Howson J, Smink LJ, Todd JA, Peterson LB, et al. Genetic and functional association of the immune signaling molecule 4-1bb (Cd137/Tnfrsf9) with type 1 diabetes. *J Autoimmun* (2005) 25:13–20. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2005.04.007

85. Luu K, Shao Z, Schwarz H. The relevance of soluble Cd137 in the regulation of immune responses and for immunotherapeutic intervention. *J Leuk Biol* (2020) 107:731–8. doi: 10.1002/JLB.2MR1119-224R

86. Itoh A, Ridgway WM. Targeting innate immunity to downmodulate adaptive immunity and reverse type 1 diabetes. *ImmunoTargets Ther* (2017) 6:31–8. doi: 10.2147/ITT.S117264

87. Pollok KE, Kim YJ, Zhou Z, Hurtado J, Kim KK, Pickard RT, et al. Inducible T cell antigen 4-1bb. *Anal Expression Funct J Immunol* (1993) 150:771–81.

88. Kwon BS, Weissman SM. Cdna sequences of two inducible T-cell genes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (1989) 86:1963–7. doi: 10.1073/pnas.86.6.1963

89. Gavin MA, Clarke SR, Negrou E, Gallegos A, Rudensky A. Homeostasis and anergy of Cd4(+)Cd25(+) suppressor T cells *in vivo*. *Nat Immunol* (2002) 3:33–41. doi: 10.1038/ni743

90. McHugh RS, Whitters MJ, Piccirillo CA, Young DA, Shevach EM, Collins M, et al. Cd4(+)Cd25(+) immunoregulatory T cells: Gene expression analysis reveals a functional role for the glucocorticoid-induced tnf receptor. *Immunity* (2002) 16:311–23. doi: 10.1016/s1074-7613(02)00280-7

91. Choi BK, Bae JS, Choi EM, Kang WJ, Sakaguchi S, Vinay DS, et al. 4-1bb-Dependent inhibition of immunosuppression by activated Cd4+Cd25+ T cells. *J Leuk Biol* (2004) 75:785–91. doi: 10.1189/jlb.1003491

92. Zheng G, Wang B, Chen A. The 4-1bb costimulation augments the proliferation of Cd4+Cd25+ regulatory T cells. *J Immunol* (2004) 173:2428–34. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.173.4.2428

93. Irie J, Wu Y, Kachapati K, Mittler RS, Ridgway WM. Modulating protective and pathogenic Cd4+ subsets *via* Cd137 in type 1 diabetes. *Diabetes* (2007) 56:186–96. doi: 10.2337/db06-0793

94. Kachapati K, Adams DE, Wu Y, Steward CA, Rainbow DB, Wicker LS, et al. The B10 Idd9.3 locus mediates accumulation of functionally superior Cd137(+) regulatory T cells in the nonobese diabetic type 1 diabetes model. *J Immunol* (2012) 189:5001–15. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1101013

95. Melero I, Johnston JV, Shufford WW, Mittler RS, Chen L. Nk1.1 cells express 4-1bb (Cdw137) costimulatory molecule and are required for tumor immunity elicited by anti-4-1bb monoclonal antibodies. *Cell Immunol* (1998) 190:167–72. doi: 10.1006/cimm.1998.1396

96. Pollok KE, Kim YJ, Hurtado J, Zhou Z, Kim KK, Kwon BS. 4-1bb T-cell antigen binds to mature b cells and macrophages, and costimulates anti-Mu-Primed splenic b cells. *Eur J Immunol* (1994) 24:367–74. doi: 10.1002/eji.1830240215

97. Chitnis T, Khoury SJ. Role of costimulatory pathways in the pathogenesis of multiple sclerosis and experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* (2003) 112:837–49. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2003.08.025

98. Lee S-W, Park Y, So T, Kwon BS, Cheroutre H, Mittler RS, et al. Identification of regulatory functions for 4-1bb and 4-1bbl in myelopoiesis and the development of dendritic cells. *Nat Immunol* (2008) 9:917–26. doi: 10.1038/ni.1632

99. Goodwin RG, Din WS, Davis-Smith T, Anderson DM, Gimpel SD, Sato TA, et al. Molecular cloning of a ligand for the inducible T cell gene 4-1bb: A member of an emerging family of cytokines with homology to tumor necrosis factor. *Eur J Immunol* (1993) 23:2631–41. doi: 10.1002/eji.1830231037

100. Zapata JM, Perez-Chacon G, Carr-Baena P, Martinez-Forero I, Azpilikueta A, Otano I, et al. Cd137 (4-1bb) signalosome: Complexity is a matter of trafs. *Front Immunol* (2018) 9:2618. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.02618

101. Etxeberria I, Glez-Vaz J, Teijeira Á, Melero I. New emerging targets in cancer immunotherapy: Cd137/4-1bb costimulatory axis. *ESMO Open* (2020) 4: e000733. doi: 10.1136/esmoopen-2020-000733

102. Cannons JL, Lau P, Ghumman B, DeBenedette MA, Yagita H, Okumura K, et al. 4-1bb ligand induces cell division, sustains survival, and enhances effector function of Cd4 and Cd8 T cells with similar efficacy. *J Immunol* (2001) 167:1313–24. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.167.3.1313

103. Arch RH, Thompson CB. 4-1bb and Ox40 are members of a tumor necrosis factor (Tnf)-nerve growth factor receptor subfamily that bind tnf receptor-associated factors and activate nuclear factor kappab. *Mol Cell Biol* (1998) 18:558–65. doi: 10.1128/MCB.18.1.558

104. Jang IK, Lee ZH, Kim YJ, Kim SH, Kwon BS. Human 4-1bb (Cd137) signals are mediated by Traf2 and activate nuclear factor-kappa b. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun* (1998) 242:613–20. doi: 10.1006/bbrc.1997.8016

105. Cannons JL, Hoeflich KP, Woodgett JR, Watts TH. Role of the stress kinase pathway in signaling *Via* the T cell costimulatory receptor 4-1bb. *J Immunol* (1999) 163:2990–8.

106. Cannons JL, Choi Y, Watts TH. Role of tnf receptor-associated factor 2 and P38 mitogen-activated protein kinase activation during 4-1bb-Dependent immune response. *J Immunol* (2000) 165:6193–204. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.165.11.6193

107. Wang C, Wen T, Routy J-P, Bernard NF, Sekaly RP, Watts TH. 4-1bbl induces tnf receptor-associated factor 1-dependent bim modulation in human T

cells and is a critical component in the costimulation-dependent rescue of functionally impaired hiv-specific Cd8 T cells. *J Immunol* (2007) 179:8252–63. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.179.12.8252

108. Sabbagh L, Pulle G, Liu Y, Tsitsikov EN, Watts TH. Erk-dependent bim modulation downstream of the 4-1bb-Traf1 signaling axis is a critical mediator of Cd8 T cell survival *in vivo*. *J Immunol* (2008) 180:8093–101. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.180.12.8093

109. Sabbagh L, Andreeva D, Laramée GD, Oussa NAE, Lew D, Bisson N, et al. Leukocyte-specific protein 1 links tnf receptor-associated factor 1 to survival signaling downstream of 4-1bb in T cells. *J Leuk Biol* (2013) 93:713–21. doi: 10.1189/jlb.1112579

110. Kwon B. Cd137-Cd137 ligand interactions in inflammation. *Immune Netw* (2009) 9:84–9. doi: 10.4110/in.2009.9.3.84

111. Kwon B. Regulation of inflammation by bidirectional signaling through Cd137 and its ligand. *Immune Netw* (2012) 12:176–80. doi: 10.4110/in.2012.12.5.176

112. Hurtado JC, Kim YJ, Kwon BS. Signals through 4-1bb are costimulatory to previously activated splenic T cells and inhibit activation-induced cell death. *J Immunol* (1997) 158:2600–9.

113. DeBenedette MA, Shahinian A, Mak TW, Watts TH. Costimulation of Cd28- T lymphocytes by 4-1bb ligand. *J Immunol* (1997) 158:551–9.

114. Lee H-W, Park S-J, Choi BK, Kim HH, Nam K-O, Kwon BS. 4-1bb promotes the survival of Cd8+ T lymphocytes by increasing expression of bcl-xl and bfl-1. *J Immunol* (2002) 169:4882–8. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.169.9.4882

115. Takahashi C, Mittler RS, Vella AT. Cutting edge: 4-1bb is a bona fide Cd8 T cell survival signal. *J Immunol* (1999) 162:5037–40.

116. Menk AV, Scharping NE, Rivadeneira DB, Calderon MJ, Watson MJ, Dunstane D, et al. 4-1bb costimulation induces T cell mitochondrial function and biogenesis enabling cancer immunotherapeutic responses. *J Exp Med* (2018) 215:1091–100. doi: 10.1084/jem.20171068

117. Teijeira A, Labiano S, Garasa S, Etxeberria I, Santamaría E, Rouzaut A, et al. Mitochondrial morphological and functional reprogramming following Cd137 (4-1bb) costimulation. *Cancer Immunol Res* (2018) 6:798–811. doi: 10.1158/2326-6066.CIR-17-0767

118. Shuford WW, Klussman K, Tritchler DD, Loo DT, Chalupny J, Siadak AW, et al. 4-1bb costimulatory signals preferentially induce Cd8+ T cell proliferation and lead to the amplification *in vivo* of cytotoxic T cell responses. *J Exp Med* (1997) 186:47–55. doi: 10.1084/jem.186.1.47

119. DeBenedette MA, Wen T, Bachmann MF, Ohashi PS, Barber BH, Stocking KL, et al. Analysis of 4-1bb ligand (4-1bbl)-Deficient mice and of mice lacking both 4-1bbl and Cd28 reveals a role for 4-1bbl in skin allograft rejection and in the cytotoxic T cell response to influenza virus. *J Immunol* (1999) 163:4833–41.

120. Tan JT, Whitmire JK, Ahmed R, Pearson TC, Larsen CP. 4-1bb ligand, a member of the tnf family, is important for the generation of antiviral Cd8 T cell responses. *J Immunol* (1999) 163:4859–68.

121. Kwon BS, Hurtado JC, Lee ZH, Kwack KB, Seo SK, Choi BK, et al. Immune responses in 4-1bb (Cd137)-deficient mice. *J Immunol* (2002) 168:5483–90. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.168.11.5483

122. Foell JL, Diez-Mendiondo BI, Diez OH, Holzer U, Ruck P, Bapat AS, et al. Engagement of the Cd137 (4-1bb) costimulatory molecule inhibits and reverses the autoimmune process in collagen-induced arthritis and establishes lasting disease resistance. *Immunology* (2004) 113:89–98. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2567.2004.01952.x

123. Melero I, Shuford WW, Newby SA, Aruffo A, Ledbetter JA, Hellström KE, et al. Monoclonal antibodies against the 4-1bb T-cell activation molecule eradicate established tumors. *Nat Med* (1997) 3:682–5. doi: 10.1038/nm0697-682

124. Taraban VY, Rowley TF, O'Brien L, Chan HTC, Haswell LE, Green MHA, et al. Expression and costimulatory effects of the tnf receptor superfamily members Cd134 (Ox40) and Cd137 (4-1bb), and their role in the generation of anti-tumor immune responses. *Eur J Immunol* (2002) 32:3617–27. doi: 10.1002/1521-4141(200212)32:12<3617::AID-IMMU3617>3.0.CO;2-M

125. May KFJ, Chen L, Zheng P, Liu Y. Anti-4-1bb monoclonal antibody enhances rejection of large tumor burden by promoting survival but not clonal expansion of tumor-specific Cd8+ T cells. *Cancer Res* (2002) 62:3459–65.

126. Martinez-Perez AG, Perez-Trujillo JJ, Garza-Morales R, Loera-Arias MJ, Saucedo-Cardenas O, Garcia-Garcia A, et al. 4-1bbl as a mediator of cross-talk between innate, adaptive, and regulatory immunity against cancer. *Int J Mol Sci* (2021) 22(12):1-13. doi: 10.3390/ijms22126210

127. Futagawa T, Akiba H, Kodama T, Takeda K, Hosoda Y, Yagita H, et al. Expression and function of 4-1bb and 4-1bb ligand on murine dendritic cells. *Int Immunol* (2002) 14:275–86. doi: 10.1093/intimm/14.3.275

128. Laderach D, Wesa A, Galy A. 4-1bb-ligand is regulated on human dendritic cells and induces the production of il-12. *Cell Immunol* (2003) 226:37–44. doi: 10.1016/j.cellimm.2003.11.003

129. Zhang B, Zhang Y, Niu L, Vella AT, Mittler RS. Dendritic cells and Stat3 are essential for Cd137-induced Cd8 T cell activation-induced cell death. *J Immunol* (2010) 184:4770–8. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.0902713

130. Marson A, Kretschmer K, Frampton GM, Jacobsen ES, Polansky JK, MacIsaac KD, et al. Foxp3 occupancy and regulation of key target genes during T-cell stimulation. *Nature* (2007) 445:931–5. doi: 10.1038/nature05478

131. Chen Z, Herman AE, Matos M, Mathis D, Benoist C. Where Cd4+Cd25+ T reg cells impinge on autoimmune diabetes. *J Exp Med* (2005) 202:1387–97. doi: 10.1084/jem.20051409

132. Song Y, Wang N, Chen L, Fang L. Tr1 cells as a key regulator for maintaining immune homeostasis in transplantation. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:671579. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.671579

133. Gagliani N, Magnani CF, Huber S, Gianolini ME, Pala M, Licona-Limon P, et al. Coexpression of Cd49b and lag-3 identifies human and mouse T regulatory type 1 cells. *Nat Med* (2013) 19(6):739–46. doi: 10.1038/nm.3179

134. Sun Y, Chen HM, Subudhi SK, Chen J, Koka R, Chen L, et al. Costimulatory molecule-targeted antibody therapy of a spontaneous autoimmune disease. *Nat Med* (2002) 8:1405–13. doi: 10.1038/nm1202-796

135. Foell J, McCausland M, Burch J, Corriazzi N, Yan X-J, Suwyn C, et al. Cd137-mediated T cell Co-stimulation terminates existing autoimmune disease in sle-prone Nzb/Nzw F1 mice. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* (2003) 987:230–5. doi: 10.1111/j.1749-6632.2003.tb06052.x

136. Sun Y, Lin X, Chen HM, Wu Q, Subudhi SK, Chen L, et al. Administration of agonistic anti-4-1bb monoclonal antibody leads to the amelioration of experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis. *J Immunol* (2002) 168:1457–65. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.168.3.1457

137. Seo SK, Choi JH, Kim YH, Kang WJ, Park HY, Suh JH, et al. 4-1bb-Mediated immunotherapy of rheumatoid arthritis. *Nat Med* (2004) 10:1088–94. doi: 10.1038/nm1107

138. Zhou J, You BR, Yu Q. Agonist-induced 4-1bb activation prevents the development of sjögren's syndrome-like sialadenitis in non-obese diabetic mice. *Biochim Biophys Acta Mol Basis Dis* (2020) 1866:165605. doi: 10.1016/j.bbadis.2019.165605

139. Lee J, Lee E-N, Kim E-Y, Park H-J, Chang C-Y, Jung D-Y, et al. Administration of agonistic anti-4-1bb monoclonal antibody leads to the amelioration of inflammatory bowel disease. *Immunol Lett* (2005) 101:210–6. doi: 10.1016/j.imlet.2005.06.001

140. Mittler RS, Bailey TS, Klussman K, Trailsmith MD, Hoffmann MK. Anti-4-1bb monoclonal antibodies abrogate T cell-dependent humoral immune responses *in vivo* through the induction of helper T cell anergy. *J Exp Med* (1999) 190:1535–40. doi: 10.1084/jem.190.10.1535

141. Morris GP, Chen L, Kong Y-c. Cd137 signaling interferes with activation and function of Cd4+Cd25+ regulatory T cells in induced tolerance to experimental autoimmune thyroiditis. *Cell Immunol* (2003) 226:20–9. doi: 10.1016/j.cellimm.2003.11.002

142. Setareh M, Schwarz H, Lotz M. A mrna variant encoding a soluble form of 4-1bb, a member of the murine Ngf/Tnf receptor family. *Gene* (1995) 164:311–5. doi: 10.1016/0378-1119(95)00349-b

143. Kachapati K, Bednar KJ, Adams DE, Wu Y, Mittler RS, Jordan MB, et al. Recombinant soluble Cd137 prevents type one diabetes in nonobese diabetic mice. *J Autoimmun* (2013) 47:94–103. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2013.09.002

144. Wilcox RA, Chapoval AI, Gorski KS, Otsuji M, Shin T, Flies DB, et al. Cutting edge: Expression of functional Cd137 receptor by dendritic cells. *J Immunol* (2002) 168:4262–7. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.168.9.4262

145. Michel J, Langstein J, Hofstädter F, Schwarz H. A soluble form of Cd137 (Ila/4-1bb), a member of the tnf receptor family, is released by activated lymphocytes and is detectable in sera of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Eur J Immunol* (1998) 28:290–5. doi: 10.1002/(SICI)1521-4141(199801)28:01<290::AID-IMMU290>3.0.CO;2-S

146. Shao Z, Sun F, Koh DR, Schwarz H. Characterisation of soluble murine Cd137 and its association with systemic lupus. *Mol Immunol* (2008) 45:3990–9. doi: 10.1016/j.molimm.2008.05.028

147. Yabas M, Elliott H, Hoyne GF. The role of alternative splicing in the control of immune homeostasis and cellular differentiation. *Int J Mol Sci* (2015) 17 (1)1-21. doi: 10.3390/ijms17010003

148. Itoh A, Ortiz L, Kachapati K, Wu Y, Adams D, Bednar K, et al. Soluble Cd137 ameliorates acute type 1 diabetes by inducing T cell anergy. *Front Immunol* (2019) 10:2566. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2019.02566

149. Gerold KD, Zheng P, Rainbow DB, Zernecke A, Wicker LS, Kissler S. The soluble ctla-4 splice variant protects from type 1 diabetes and potentiates regulatory T-cell function. *Diabetes* (2011) 60(7):1955–63. doi: 10.2337/db11-0130

150. Saverino D, Simone R, Bagnasco M, Pesce G. The soluble ctla-4 receptor and its role in autoimmune diseases: An update. *Auto Immun Highlights* (2010) 1 (2):73–81. doi: 10.1007/s13317-010-0011-7

151. Simone R, Pesce G, Antola P, Rumbullaku M, Bagnasco M, Bizzaro N, et al. The soluble form of ctla-4 from serum of patients with autoimmune diseases regulates T-cell responses. *BioMed Res Int* (2014) 2014:215763. doi: 10.1155/2014/215763

152. Michel J, Schwarz H. Expression of soluble Cd137 correlates with activation-induced cell death of lymphocytes. *Cytokine* (2000) 12:742–6. doi: 10.1006/cyto.1999.0623

153. Hurtado JC, Kim SH, Pollok KE, Lee ZH, Kwon BS. Potential role of 4-1bb in T cell activation. comparison with the costimulatory molecule Cd28. *J Immunol* (1995) 155:3360–7.

154. Chen Y-G, Forsberg MH, Khaja S, Ciecko AE, Hessner MJ, Geurts AM. Gene targeting in nod mouse embryos using zinc-finger nucleases. *Diabetes* (2014) 63:68–74. doi: 10.2337/db13-0192

155. Forsberg MH, Ciecko AE, Bednar KJ, Itoh A, Kachapati K, Ridgway WM, et al. Cd137 plays both pathogenic and protective roles in type 1 diabetes development in nod mice. *J Immunol* (2017) 198:3857–68. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1601851

156. Foda BM, Ciecko AE, Serreze DV, Ridgway WM, Geurts AM, Chen Y-G. The Cd137 ligand is important for type 1 diabetes development but dispensable for the homeostasis of disease-suppressive Cd137(+) Foxp3(+) regulatory Cd4 T cells. *J Immunol* (2020) 204:2887–99. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1900485

157. Jung HW, Choi SW, Choi JIL, Kwon BS. Serum concentrations of soluble 4-1bb and 4-1bb ligand correlated with the disease severity in rheumatoid arthritis. *Exp Mol Med* (2004) 36:13–22. doi: 10.1038/emm.2004.2

158. Rioja I, Hughes FJ, Sharp CH, Warnock LC, Montgomery DS, Akil M, et al. Potential novel biomarkers of disease activity in rheumatoid arthritis patients: Cxcl13, Ccl23, transforming growth factor alpha, tumor necrosis factor receptor superfamily member 9, and macrophage colony-stimulating factor. *Arthritis Rheum* (2008) 58:2257–67. doi: 10.1002/art.23667

159. Liu G-Z, Gomes AC, Putheti P, Karrenbauer V, Kostulas K, Press R, et al. Increased soluble 4-1bb ligand (4-1bbl) levels in peripheral blood of patients with multiple sclerosis. *Scand J Immunol* (2006) 64:412–9. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-3083.2006.01796.x

160. Beik P, Ciesielska M, Kucza M, Kurczewska A, Kuzminska J, Mackowiak B, et al. Prevention of type 1 diabetes: Past experiences and future opportunities. *J Clin Med* (2020) 9(9):(1)1-21. doi: 10.3390/jcm9092805

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

TYPE Review
PUBLISHED 01 August 2022
DOI 10.3389/fimmu.2022.972121

OPEN ACCESS

EDITED BY
Laurence Morel,
The University of Texas Health Science Center at San Antonio, United States

REVIEWED BY
Todd M. Brusko,
University of Florida, United States
Bergithe Eikeland Oftedal, University of Bergen, Norway

*CORRESPONDENCE
Jane H. Buckner
jbuckner@benaroyaresearch.org

SPECIALTY SECTION
This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

RECEIVED 17 June 2022
ACCEPTED 14 July 2022
PUBLISHED 01 August 2022

CITATION
Hocking AM and Buckner JH (2022) Genetic basis of defects in immune tolerance underlying the development of autoimmunity. *Front. Immunol.* 13:972121. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.972121

Genetic basis of defects in immune tolerance underlying the development of autoimmunity

Anne M. Hocking and Jane H. Buckner*

Center for Translational Immunology, Benaroya Research Institute at Virginia Mason, Seattle, WA, United States

Genetic variants associated with susceptibility to autoimmune disease have provided important insight into the mechanisms responsible for the loss of immune tolerance and the subsequent development of autoantibodies, tissue damage, and onset of clinical disease. Here, we review how genetic variants shared across multiple autoimmune diseases have contributed to our understanding of global tolerance failure, focusing on variants in the human leukocyte antigen region, PTPN2 and PTPN22, and their role in antigen presentation and T and B cell homeostasis. Variants unique to a specific autoimmune disease such as those in PADI2 and PADI4 that are associated with rheumatoid arthritis are also discussed, addressing their role in disease-specific immunopathology. Current research continues to focus on determining the functional consequences of autoimmune disease-associated variants but has recently expanded to variants in the non-coding regions of the genome using novel approaches to investigate the impact of these variants on mechanisms regulating gene expression. Lastly, studying genetic risk variants in the setting of autoimmunity has clinical implications, helping predict who will develop autoimmune disease and also identifying potential therapeutic targets.

KEYWORDS

genetic variants, autoimmunity, immune tolerance, HLA, PTPN2, PTPN22, INS-VNTR, PADI

Introduction

Development of autoimmunity and progression to autoimmune disease occurs on a continuum with the complex interplay of genetic factors and environmental factors over time (Figure 1). Genetic risk variants and epigenetic alterations predispose to loss of immune tolerance and the subsequent development of autoantibodies, tissue damage, and onset of clinical disease. Environmental factors are less understood but are thought

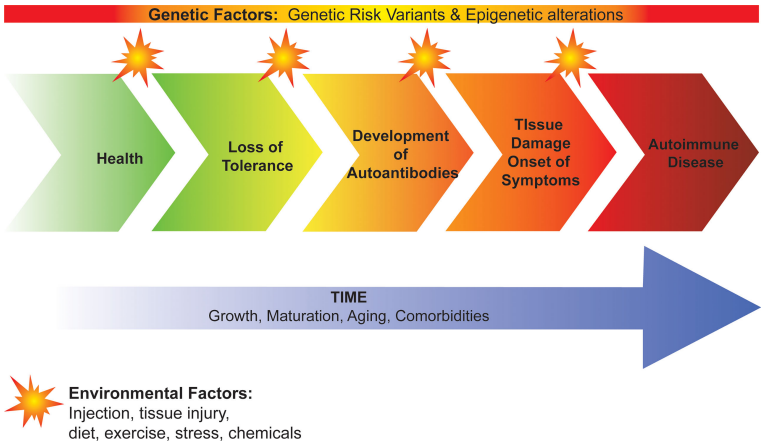


FIGURE 1
Development of autoimmunity and progression to autoimmune disease. Genetic factors predispose to loss of immune tolerance and the subsequent development of autoantibodies, tissue damage, and onset of clinical disease. Environmental factors act as triggers that initiate and promote disease progression. Growth, maturation, aging and comorbidities contribute to the rate of progression from loss of tolerance to autoimmune disease.

to act as triggers that initiate and promote disease progression. To date, viral infection, tissue injury, diet, and stress have all been implicated in this process suggesting that there may be a "threshold effect" involving multiple triggers rather than a single trigger for autoimmunity. Time is also important with growth, maturation, and aging tuning the rate and direction of disease progression. In this review, we focus on the role of genetic variants, specifically how they contribute to failed immune tolerance in autoimmunity. We describe how they have enabled us to identify the molecular and cellular mechanisms underlying immune tolerance. We also provide an update on how genetic variants have helped predict disease development and have facilitated the identification of new therapeutic targets for treatment and prevention of autoimmune disease, including in the setting of personalized/precision medicine.

Role of genetics in development of autoimmunity

Immune tolerance is defined as the state of unresponsiveness to molecules that have the potential to induce an immune response and ensures that the immune system does not mount a response against self-antigens. Importantly, failure of tolerance contributes to induction of autoimmunity (reviewed in (1)). Tolerance is achieved through both central and peripheral tolerance mechanisms (reviewed in (2)). Central tolerance occurs in the thymus for T lymphocytes and the bone marrow for B lymphocytes and acts primarily through negative selection by eliminating immature T and B lymphocytes that recognize self-antigens (2). Peripheral tolerance takes place after the T and B lymphocytes leave the primary lymphoid organs. Mechanisms through which tolerance is maintained in the periphery include: apoptosis, anergy, and regulatory T cell (Treg)-mediated suppression (1, 2).

Studies of monogenic disorders have been critical to understanding tolerance mechanisms (Figure 2). For example, autoimmune polyendocrine syndrome type-1 (APS-1) caused by mutations in the gene autoimmune regulator (*AIRE*) has provided key insight into central tolerance (3). Specifically, AIRE expression by medullary thymic epithelial cells promotes the display of tissue-specific antigens to developing T cells, a key step in negative selection of autoreactive T cells. This lack of central tolerance results in the development of multiple autoimmune diseases including type 1 diabetes (T1D), hypothyroidism, adrenal insufficiency, alopecia, and vitiligo. Conversely, studying both autoimmune lymphoproliferative syndrome (ALPS) and immune dysregulation, polyendocrinopathy, enteropathy, X-linked (IPEX) syndrome have increased our understanding of mechanisms of peripheral tolerance. ALPS caused by mutations in the first apoptosis signal receptor (*FAS*) gene demonstrates how failed apoptosis drives autoimmunity (4). IPEX syndrome, a multi-organ autoimmune disease from birth, caused by mutations in the transcription factor forkhead box P3 (*FOXP3*) that result in either a lack of Tregs or impaired Treg function, highlights the importance of Tregs in maintaining peripheral tolerance (5). Other rare monogenic forms of autoimmunity are also instructive including LPS-responsive and beige-like anchor protein (*LRBA)* deficiency, *CD25* deficiency and signal transducer and activator of transcription 3 (*STAT3)* gain-of-function, all of which impair Treg cell function (6, 7).

The majority of autoimmune diseases are polygenic and genome-wide association studies (GWAS) have identified

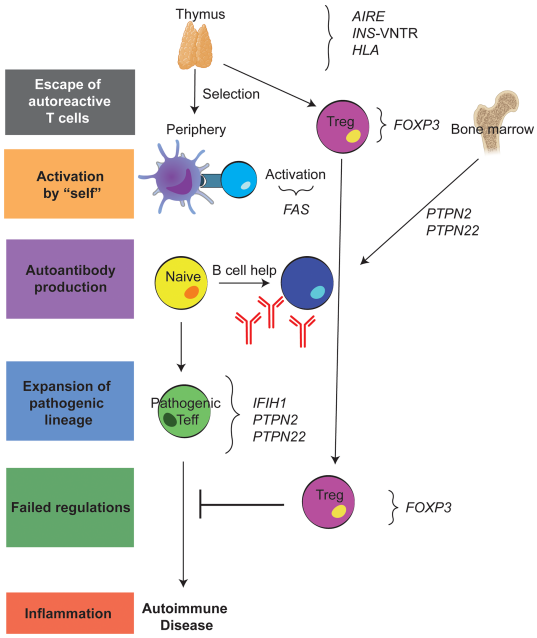


FIGURE 2
Genetic variants underlying failed immune tolerance and development of autoimmunity. Schematic showing where each of the discussed variants contribute to the loss of tolerance both in the thymus and the periphery.

genetic variants shared across multiple autoimmune diseases as well as variants unique to specific autoimmune diseases. Both types of variants have been informative providing insight into the signaling pathways and immune cell types involved in induction and maintenance of tolerance. The shared variants have been most instructive for our understanding of the global tolerance failure underlying autoimmunity whereas disease-specific variants have been more useful defining disease-specific immunopathology. However, defining the functional impact for both shared and disease-specific variants remains challenging since an individual variant may be expressed in multiple immune cell types at different developmental stages and/or at discrete phases of the immune response and may also be influenced by environmental factors. In addition, growing evidence indicates that genetic risk variants synergize with each other to promote autoimmunity (8, 9).

Understanding interactions between genetic risk variants is also important for the development of polygenic risk scores to predict disease susceptibility and disease progression and inform treatment options. In type 1 diabetes (T1D), these scores are being used to predict progression of islet autoimmunity and development of clinical disease in the at-risk population (10, 11). More recently, a combined risk score for T1D has been developed that integrates genetics, autoantibodies, and clinical factors (12). Genetic risk scores for predicting clinical outcomes are also being investigated in the setting of rheumatoid arthritis (RA) and systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE). In RA, a polygenic risk score has recently been developed to predict severity of radiographic progression (13) and in SLE, a high genetic risk score was associated with organ damage and renal dysfunction (14).

Shared genetic variants across autoimmune disease

Over time multiple approaches have been undertaken to identify the genetic underpinnings of autoimmunity. These studies included targeted assessments of families with autoimmunity as well as case control association studies of candidate genes. These approaches successfully identified genes with a strong association with autoimmunity, including the HLA locus (reviewed in (15)) and the coding variant PTPN22 (16). The sequencing of the human genome and development of GWAS chip led to the ability to screen large numbers of affected and unaffected individuals. This allowed the identification of common variants that associated with risk for autoimmunity.

A key observation from the initial GWAS studies was that many genetic risk variants are shared across autoimmune diseases (17, 18). Notably, these shared genetic variants highlight the vital role of antigen processing and presentation, T cell activation, cytokine signaling, as well as innate sensing mechanisms in induction and maintenance of immune tolerance

(19, 20). The breadth of information on the many genetic variants associated with autoimmunity is beyond the scope of this review. Instead, we will focus on two protein tyrosine phosphates, PTPN2 and PTPN22, due to their association with multiple autoimmune diseases and the evidence of their role in multiple aspects of immune tolerance, while also discussing human leukocyte antigen (HLA), the region most strongly linked to autoimmunity (Figure 2).

Human leukocyte antigen class II alleles

The HLA region, a large polymorphic region on chromosome 6, encodes HLA Class II molecules, which function to present processed antigens to CD4 T cells (reviewed in (15)). The HLA Class II molecules are heterodimers composed of an alpha and beta chain expressed on the surface of antigen-presenting cells. Importantly the HLA Class II molecules contain a peptide-binding groove that allows formation of a trimolecular complex between the HLA Class II molecule, its bound peptide and the T cell receptor on T cells. The HLA Class II region has the strongest genetic association with human autoimmune diseases (15), underscoring the importance of antigen presentation for immune tolerance. HLA class II alleles are primarily associated with autoimmune diseases characterized by autoantibodies such as T1D, RA and SLE (15, 21–23). Notably, the HLA locus is highly polymorphic, and the allelic associations differ across autoimmune diseases suggesting that HLA is also involved in the tissue specificity of the immune response. Additionally, HLA alleles may be associated with protection as well as risk. T1D is an example where both are seen, HLA DR4, DR3 and DQ0302 are each associated with disease, whereas DQ0602 is protective (23). HLA alleles are also associated with disease characteristics. For example, HLA-DRB1 alleles encoding the shared epitope a "shared" motif (QKRAA, QRRAA or RRRAA in positions 70–74 of the DRB1 chain) that is found on DR1 and DR4 alleles associated with a distinct subset of individuals with RA, specifically those who have anti-citrulline antibodies (ACPA) or ACPA+ RA (reviewed in (24)). It is also important to note that the region linked to HLA risk on chromosome 6 includes additional genes with immunologic significance, and there is growing evidence that they too may impart risk for autoimmunity (25, 26).

PTPN2

The *PTPN2* gene encodes protein tyrosine phosphatase non-receptor type 2, which has a regulatory role in a variety of signaling pathways including T cell receptor signaling, IL-2 signaling, and JAK/STAT signaling (27). There are three autoimmune disease-associated variants in the PTPN2 gene shared across T1D, Crohn's disease, and RA: rs2542151 in the coding region and rs1893217 and rs478582 both in the non-coding region (27). The rs1893217 variant is associated with decreased PTPN2 mRNA levels in human T cells (28). Carriers of the rs1893217 variant also show impaired T cell responses to IL-2 as measured by pSTAT5 (28) and the rs478582 variant is associated with reduced stability of Tregs (29, 30). In murine models, PTPN2 expression is linked to T cell lineage commitment (31), proliferation and survival (32), and Treg stability (33). Yet as a broader understanding of the impact of altered PTPN2 expression is gained, its role in autoimmunity has extended beyond T cells. In murine models, PTPN2 has been shown to negatively regulate IL-21 signaling and B cell responses (34), in humans the PTPN2 risk variant rs1893217 is associated with the loss of B cell anergy (35). PTPN2 is also important in dendritic cell-mediated immune tolerance, partial depletion of PTPN2 in dendritic cells (DCs) results in spontaneous inflammation, altered immune cell composition, increased accumulation of conventional type 2 DCs (cDC2) in organs, and expansion of IFNγ-producing effector T cells (36). Notably, the variants of PTPN2 associated with autoimmunity are quite common (the minor allele frequency (MAF) of rs1893217 risk = 0.1196) and the increase in risk is modest (the odds ratios for T1D and Crohn's are 1.3 and 1.25 respectively (27)) indicating that the risk variants contribute through modest alterations in multiple aspects of immune regulation.

PTPN22

The rs2476601 variant in the coding region of the protein tyrosine phosphatase non-receptor type 22 (*PTPN22)* gene is one of the most strongly associated risk variants shared across autoimmune diseases including RA, T1D, and SLE (37). PTPN22 is notable for its role across multiple immune cell types including lymphocytes, natural killer (NK) cells, neutrophils, monocytes, macrophages, and DCs (37). In T and B cells, PTPN22 regulates antigen receptor signaling (38), making it a major focus of studies investigating its role in autoimmunity risk. The minor allele of the rs2476601 variant is associated with autoimmunity and has a thymine substituted for a cytosine at nucleotide 1858 (*PTPN22* C1858T) resulting in a change from arginine (R) to tryptophan (W) at amino acid position 620. This amino acid change results in modest alterations in the function of PTPN22 but importantly alters the character and function of immune cells. Examples of this include alterations in the composition of the B cell compartment and increases in polyreactive and autoreactive B cells in $PTPN22^{620W/W}$ carriers, indicating a failure of B cell tolerance (39, 40). Notably, murine modeling of this variant recapitulates autoimmunity and confirms that a multiplicity of mechanisms is involved in this process (41, 42). Human studies have also shown that the rs2476601 variant influences T cell maturation including

increased CD4 memory T cells (43) and an increase in Th1 cells (44). In addition, this variant impacts TCR signaling, although the jury is still out as to whether it is a gain- or loss-of-function mutation, and this is likely dependent on context (37). This PTPN22 variant has also been recently implicated in cDC2 homeostasis because expression of the orthologous polymorphism in mice lead to expansion of cDC2 (45). Thus, similar to PTPN2, the PTPN22 variant which is broadly associated with autoimmunity, likely does not confer risk through one pathway, but through a combination of modest alterations, that lead to failures in tolerance checkpoints in both T and B cell compartments and promote the development of pathogenic responses.

Synergy between autoimmune disease-associated variants

Dissecting how autoimmune disease-associated variants interact with each other to promote susceptibility to autoimmunity is a critical next step for understanding how genetic variants contribute to the loss of tolerance. Although, this is challenging to do, it is possible using well-defined cohorts controlled for the genotypes of interest, and/or crossing knockin mouse models expressing the variants of interest. CRISPR/cas9 genome editing is also being utilized to express the variants of interest in primary human immune cells (46–48). Here, we highlight two studies investigating the interactions between genetic variants in the setting of autoimmune disease. The first analyzed a large cohort of individuals with RA and determined that there was synergistic interaction between the *PTPN22* s2476601 variant and the *HLA-DRB1* shared epitope alleles in participants who were positive for both antibodies to cyclic citrullinated peptides and antibodies to citrullinated α-enolase (49). Interestingly, the combined effect of the *PTPN22* s2476601 variant and the HLA-DRB1 shared epitope alleles was further enhanced by smoking (49), underscoring the importance of gene-environment associations for the development of autoimmunity. The second study crossed knockin mice to investigate the interaction between the rs1990760 variant in *IFIH1* and the rs2476601 in *PTPN22* (8). The *IFIH1* variant rs1990760 is associated with risk of T1D, SLE, RA, and multiple sclerosis (MS) (50) and results in an amino acid change from alanine to threonine at position 946 in the C-terminal of the interferon-induced helicase C-domain containing protein 1 (IFIH1 also known as MDA5). IFIH1 is a pattern recognition receptor for dsRNA that induces a type I interferon response to RNA viruses (51). In both humans and mice, the IFIH1 rs1990760 variant acts as a gain-of-function mutation that increases the interferon response (8). When both the *IFIH1* rs1990760 and *PTPN22* rs2476601 variants were introduced into a murine model of T1D, an additive effect was observed with increase in the rate and time to onset of diabetes (8). These studies are examples of the interaction across genetic variants and indicate such interactions may amplify disease risk.

Variants unique to a disease reveal disease-specific immune alterations

There are also genetic variants that are only associated with a single autoimmune disease. Interestingly, these variants typically target a pathway or process that is unique to the underlying pathogenesis of disease such as the antigen targeted in autoimmunity. As noted above, the HLA locus is associated with many autoimmune diseases, but the associated alleles may differ- arguing that the link at this level may be specific to the autoantigen being targeted. Other variants that are disease-specific and associated with specific antigen targets include the insulin variable number of tandem repeats (*INS*-VNTR) variant associated with T1D and the peptidylarginine deiminase (*PADI*) 2 and 4 variants associated with RA.

INS-VNTR

The polymorphic insulin gene variable number of tandem repeats (*INS*-VNTR) is associated with the proinsulin gene promoter region. Variants in this region, specifically the VNTR III haplotype, are associated with a 3- to 4-fold relative protection from diabetes (52). This haplotype is associated with elevated expression levels of proinsulin in the thymus (53, 54) and a decrease in the frequency of high avidity pro-insulin-specific $CD4^+$ T cells in comparison to the diabetes susceptibility haplotype VNTR I (55). Thus, in a manner similar to the AIRE mutation that limits expression of self-antigens in the thymus, this genetic risk variant may act by specifically impeding the expression of pro-insulin in the thymus resulting in a tissue-specific failure of central tolerance which can contribute to the development of pathogenic proinsulin-specific T cells and ultimately the development of T1D.

PADI2 and *PADI4* variants

Genetic variants in *PADI2* and *PADI4* have been associated with ACPA positive-RA (56), although these associations appear to be strongest in Asian populations (57). The functional impact of these variants is still unclear yet the role of peptidylarginine deiminases (PADs) in RA makes this association of particular interest. *PADI2* and *PADI4* encode (PADs) 1 and 4 respectively, enzymes that catalyze the post-translation conversion of arginine to citrulline by calcium-dependent deamination (58). Given that ACPA are present in 80% of individuals with RA, PADs are likely to play a central role in disease pathogenesis due to their ability to generate citrullinated proteins. This is further

supported by the presence of PAD2 and PAD4 in the synovial fluid of patients with RA (59–61). In addition, PADs are involved in immune cell processes implicated in autoimmunity, including neutrophil net formation (netosis) (62) and anti-PAD4 antibodies have been detected in patients with RA and are associated with disease severity (63). Also intriguing is a recent study reporting an association with *PADI4* variants in Caucasian individuals who smoked and carried risk alleles for both HLA-DRB1*04 and PTPN22 (64). A potential explanation for this synergy is the discovery that PTPN22 interacts with and inhibits PAD activity, but the PTPN22^{620W} risk variant (rs2476601) disrupts this interaction leading to enhanced citrullination and netosis (65).

Future directions

The next frontier in the field of autoimmune disease-associated genetic variants is understanding the functional impact of non-coding variants located in regulatory regions of the genome. New discovery opportunities are now possible due to advances in approaches to interrogate the 3-dimensional architecture of the genome including chromatin conformation capture techniques and increasingly sophisticated profiling methods integrating epigenetics, transcriptomics, and proteomics. In addition, there have been substantial improvements in the assays used to elucidate the function of a variant with massively parallel reporter assays (MPRA) and CRISPR-Cas genome editing facilitating high throughput screening. These approaches are now being applied to autoimmune disease-associated variants. A CRISPR activation screen identified a risk variant in an enhancer region of the IL2RA gene (47) and more recently MPRA was used to prioritize approximately 18,000 autoimmune disease associated-variants based on how they perturb regulatory elements in T cells (66). Expression quantitative trait (eQTL) analysis has also been helpful in linking non-coding variants to nearby genes (67). Two recent studies applying single cell eQTL analysis to T cells highlighted the importance of both activation state and cell type on the effects of autoimmune disease-associated variants (68, 69).

Another priority is identifying genetic variants that are associated with either disease progression or response to treatment. This is an emerging field, but the power of this approach has been demonstrated by a study comparing good and poor prognosis in Crohn's disease (70). Notably, variants were identified that were specifically associated with prognosis rather than susceptibility (70). Screening for genetic variants that influence response to therapy has also been limited, but there have been some genetic associations identified for response to TNFα blockade in RA. The biggest challenge for any of these studies is defining the cohort given the heterogeneity with respect to stage of disease and the therapies administered. This type of work will require strong collaborative efforts to assess clinical outcomes for large numbers of patients with studies of mechanistic outcomes; large undertakings with important potential to improve the way we provide healthcare to individuals at risk for and with autoimmune diseases.

Clinical implications

Identification of genetic variants has been important for the development of immunotherapies aimed at achieving immune tolerance. For example, knowing the HLA haplotype is crucial for many antigen-specific therapies including peptide immunization and engineered Treg cell therapy. Genetic variants in the IL-2 signaling pathway such as those in *IL2RA* and *PTPN2* also need to be considered for IL-2-mediated therapy. Likewise for the IL-6 pathway where single nucleotide polymorphisms in the IL-6 receptor may influence the response to IL-6 blockade therapies. Tyk2 inhibitors are now in clinical trials, with initial encouraging results in psoriasis with the potential to be extended to other autoimmune diseases, particularly those associated with protection from the loss-of-function variant, including SLE and MS (71). Collectively, these studies underscore the value of autoimmune-associated genetic variants for development of personalized/precision medicine for the prevention and treatment of autoimmune disease.

Author contributions

AH collected literature and wrote the review. JB conceived, collected literature, and wrote the review. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

Funding

This work was supported by National Institutes of Health (NIH) grants DP3 DK097672, R21 AR073508 and R01 AI132774 to JB.

Acknowledgments

The authors would like to thank Dr. Taylor Lawson of the Benaroya Research Institute Scientific Writing Group for assistance with figure preparation.

Conflict of interest

J.H.B. is a Scientific Co-Founder and Scientific Advisory Board member of GentiBio, a consultant for Bristol-Myers Squibb and Hotspot Therapeutics, and has past and current research projects

sponsored by Amgen, Bristol-Myers Squib, Janssen, Novo Nordisk, and Pfizer. She is a member of the Type 1 Diabetes TrialNet Study Group, a partner of the Allen Institute for Immunology, and a member of the Scientific Advisory Boards for the La Jolla Institute for Allergy and Immunology and BMS Immunology.

The remaining author declares that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher's note

References

1. Theofilopoulos AN, Kono DH, Baccala R. The multiple pathways to autoimmunity. *Nat Immunol* (2017) 18(7):716–24. doi: 10.1038/ni.3731

2. Bluestone JA, Anderson M. Tolerance in the age of immunotherapy. *N Engl J Med* (2020) 383(12):1156–66. doi: 10.1056/NEJMra1911109

3. Proekt I, Miller CN, Lionakis MS, Anderson MS. Insights into immune tolerance from AIRE deficiency. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2017) 49:71–8. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2017.10.003

4. Fisher GH, Rosenberg FJ, Straus SE, Dale JK, Middleton LA, Lin AY, et al. Dominant interfering fas gene mutations impair apoptosis in a human autoimmune lymphoproliferative syndrome. *Cell* (1995) 81(6):935–46. doi: 10.1016/0092-8674(95)90013-6

5. Bacchetta R, Barzaghi F, Roncarolo MG. From IPEX syndrome to FOXP3 mutation: a lesson on immune dysregulation. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* (2018) 1417(1):5–22. doi: 10.1111/nyas.13011

6. Johnson MB, Cerosaletti K, Flanagan SE, Buckner JH. Genetic mechanisms highlight shared pathways for the pathogenesis of polygenic type 1 diabetes and monogenic autoimmune diabetes. *Curr Diabetes Rep* (2019) 19(5):20. doi: 10.1007/s11892-019-1141-6

7. Cepika AM, Sato Y, Liu JM, Uyeda MJ, Bacchetta R, Roncarolo MG. Tregopathies: Monogenic diseases resulting in regulatory T-cell deficiency. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* (2018) 142(6):1679–95. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2018.10.026

8. Gorman JA, Hundhausen C, Errett JS, Stone AE, Allenspach EJ, Ge Y, et al. The A946T variant of the RNA sensor IFIH1 mediates an interferon program that limits viral infection but increases the risk for autoimmunity. *Nat Immunol* (2017) 18(7):744–52. doi: 10.1038/ni.3766

9. Einarsdottir E, Söderström I, Löfgren-Burström A, Haraldsson S, Nilsson-Ardnor S, Penha-Goncalves C, et al. The CTLA4 region as a general autoimmunity factor: an extended pedigree provides evidence for synergy with the HLA locus in the etiology of type 1 diabetes mellitus, hashimoto's thyroiditis and graves' disease. *Eur J Hum Genet* (2003) 11(1):81–4. doi: 10.1038/sj.ejhg.5200903

10. Redondo MJ, Geyer S, Steck AK, Sharp S, Wentworth JM, Weedon MN, et al. A type 1 diabetes genetic risk score predicts progression of islet autoimmunity and development of type 1 diabetes in individuals at risk. *Diabetes Care* (2018) 41(9):1887–94. doi: 10.2337/dc18-0087

11. Sharp SA, Rich SS, Wood AR, Jones SE, Beaumont RN, Harrison JW, et al. Development and standardization of an improved type 1 diabetes genetic risk score for use in newborn screening and incident diagnosis. *Diabetes Care* (2019) 42(2):200–7. doi: 10.2337/dc18-1785

12. Ferrat LA, Vehik K, Sharp SA, Lernmark A, Rewers MJ, She JX, et al. A combined risk score enhances prediction of type 1 diabetes among susceptible children. *Nat Med* (2020) 26(8):1247–55. doi: 10.1038/s41591-020-0930-4

13. Honda S, Ikari K, Yano K, Terao C, Tanaka E, Harigai M, et al. Association of polygenic risk scores with radiographic progression in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheumatol (Hoboken NJ)* (2022) 74(5):791–800. doi: 10.1002/art.42051

14. Reid S, Alexsson A, Frodlund M, Morris D, Sandling JK, Bolin K, et al. High genetic risk score is associated with early disease onset, damage accrual and decreased survival in systemic lupus erythematosus. *Ann rheumatic diseases* (2020) 79(3):363–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-216227

15. Gough SC, Simmonds MJ. The HLA region and autoimmune disease: Associations and mechanisms of action. *Curr Genomics* (2007) 8(7):453–65. doi: 10.2174/138920207783591690

16. Begovich AB, Carlton VE, Honigberg LA, Schrodi SJ, Chokkalingam AP, Alexander HC, et al. A missense single-nucleotide polymorphism in a gene encoding a protein tyrosine phosphatase (PTPN22) is associated with rheumatoid arthritis. *AmJHumGenet* (2004) 75(2):330–7. doi: 10.1086/422827

17. Cotsapas C, Voight BF, Rossin E, Lage K, Neale BM, Wallace C, et al. Pervasive sharing of genetic effects in autoimmune disease. *PloS Genet* (2011) 7(8):e1002254. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1002254

18. Fortune MD, Guo H, Burren O, Schofield E, Walker NM, Ban M, et al. Statistical colocalization of genetic risk variants for related autoimmune diseases in the context of common controls. *Nat Genet* (2015) 47(7):839–46. doi: 10.1038/ng.3330

19. Li YR, Li J, Zhao SD, Bradfield JP, Mentch FD, Maggadottir SM, et al. Meta-analysis of shared genetic architecture across ten pediatric autoimmune diseases. *Nat Med* (2015) 21(9):1018–27. doi: 10.1038/nm.3933

20. Wang Y, Chen S, Chen J, Xie X, Gao S, Zhang C, et al. Germline genetic patterns underlying familial rheumatoid arthritis, systemic lupus erythematosus and primary sjögren's syndrome highlight T cell-initiated autoimmunity. *Ann rheumatic diseases* (2020) 79(2):268–75. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2019-215533

21. Seldin MF. The genetics of human autoimmune disease: A perspective on progress in the field and future directions. *J Autoimmun* (2015) 64:1–12. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2015.08.015

22. Rioux JD, Goyette P, Vyse TJ, Hammarström L, Fernando MM, Green T, et al. Mapping of multiple susceptibility variants within the MHC region for 7 immune-mediated diseases. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* (2009) 106(44):18680–5. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0909307106

23. Noble JA. Immunogenetics of type 1 diabetes: A comprehensive review. *J Autoimmun* (2015) 64:101–12. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2015.07.014

24. Scherer HU, Häupl T, Burmester GR. The etiology of rheumatoid arthritis. *J Autoimmun* (2020) 110:102400. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2019.102400

25. Spurlock CF3rd, Tossberg JT, Olsen NJ, Aune TM. Cutting edge: Chronic NF-kappaB activation in CD4+ T cells in rheumatoid arthritis is genetically determined by HLA risk alleles. *J Immunol* (2015) 195(3):791–5. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1500267

26. Schonland SO, Lopez C, Widmann T, Zimmer J, Bryl E, Goronzy JJ, et al. Premature telomeric loss in rheumatoid arthritis is genetically determined and involves both myeloid and lymphoid cell lineages. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* (2003) 100(23):13471–6. doi: 10.1073/pnas.2233561100

27. Cerosaletti K, Buckner JH. Protein tyrosine phosphatases and type 1 diabetes: genetic and functional implications of PTPN2 and PTPN22. *Rev Diabetes Stud* (2012) 9(4):188–200. doi: 10.1900/RDS.2012.9.188

28. Long SA, Cerosaletti K, Wan JY, Ho JC, Tatum M, Wei S, et al. An autoimmune-associated variant in PTPN2 reveals an impairment of IL-2R signaling in CD4(+) T cells. *Genes Immun* (2011) 12(2):116–25. doi: 10.1038/gene.2010.54

29. Schwedhelm K, Thorpe J, Murray SA, Gavin M, Speake C, Greenbaum C, et al. Attenuated IL-2R signaling in CD4 memory T cells of T1D subjects is intrinsic and dependent on activation state. *Clin Immunol* (2017) 181:67–74. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2017.06.004

30. Yang JH, Cutler AJ, Ferreira RC, Reading JL, Cooper NJ, Wallace C, et al. Natural variation in interleukin-2 sensitivity influences regulatory T-cell frequency and function in individuals with long-standing type 1 diabetes. *Diabetes* (2015) 64(11):3891–902. doi: 10.2337/db15-0516

31. Wiede F, Dudakov JA, Lu KH, Dodd GT, Butt T, Godfrey DI, et al. PTPN2 regulates T cell lineage commitment and αβ versus γδ specification. *J Exp Med* (2017) 214(9):2733–58. doi: 10.1084/jem.20161903

32. Flosbach M, Oberle SG, Scherer S, Zecha J, von Hoesslin M, Wiede F, et al. PTPN2 deficiency enhances programmed T cell expansion and survival capacity of activated T cells. *Cell Rep* (2020) 32(4):107957. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2020.107957

33. Svensson MN, Doody KM, Schmiedel BJ, Bhattacharyya S, Panwar B, Wiede F, et al. Reduced expression of phosphatase PTPN2 promotes pathogenic

conversion of tregs in autoimmunity. *J Clin Invest* (2019) 129(3):1193–210. doi: 10.1172/JCI123267

34. Wiede F, Sacirbegovic F, Leong YA, Yu D, Tiganis T. PTPN2-deficiency exacerbates T follicular helper cell and b cell responses and promotes the development of autoimmunity. *J Autoimmun* (2017) 76:85–100. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2016.09.004

35. Smith MJ, Rihanek M, Wasserfall C, Mathews CE, Atkinson MA, Gottlieb PA, et al. Loss of b cell anergy in type 1 diabetes is associated with high risk HLA and non-HLA disease susceptibility alleles. *Diabetes* (2018) 67(4):697–703. doi: 10.2337/db17-0937

36. Hering L, Katkeviciute E, Schwarzfischer M, Busenhart P, Gottier C, Mrdjen D, et al. Protein tyrosine phosphatase non-receptor type 2 function in dendritic cells is crucial to maintain tissue tolerance. *Front Immunol* (2020) 11:1856. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.01856

37. Armitage LH, Wallet MA, Mathews CE. Influence of PTPN22 allotypes on innate and adaptive immune function in health and disease. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:636618. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.636618

38. Rhee I, Veillette A. Protein tyrosine phosphatases in lymphocyte activation and autoimmunity. *Nat Immunol* (2012) 13(5):439–47. doi: 10.1038/ni.2246

39. Menard L, Saadoun D, Isnardi I, Ng YS, Meyers G, Massad C, et al. The PTPN22 allele encoding an R620W variant interferes with the removal of developing autoreactive b cells in humans. *J Clin Invest* (2011) 121(9):3635–44. doi: 10.1172/JCI45790

40. Habib T, Funk A, Rieck M, Brahmandam A, Dai X, Panigrahi AK, et al. Altered b cell homeostasis is associated with type I diabetes and carriers of the PTPN22 allelic variant. *J Immunol* (2012) 188(1):487–96. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1102176

41. Dai X, James RG, Habib T, Singh S, Jackson S, Khim S, et al. A disease-associated PTPN22 variant promotes systemic autoimmunity in murine models. *J Clin Invest* (2013) 123(5):2024–36. doi: 10.1172/JCI66963

42. Metzler G, Dai X, Thouvenel CD, Khim S, Habib T, Buckner JH, et al. The autoimmune risk variant PTPN22 C1858T alters b cell tolerance at discrete checkpoints and differentially shapes the naive repertoire. *J Immunol* (2017) 199(7):2249–60. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1700601

43. Rieck M, Arechiga A, Onengut-Gumuscu S, Greenbaum C, Concannon P, Buckner JH. Genetic variation in PTPN22 corresponds to altered function of T and b lymphocytes. *J Immunol* (2007) 179(7):4704–10. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.179.7.4704

44. Vang T, Landskron J, Viken MK, Oberprieler N, Torgersen KM, Mustelin T, et al. The autoimmune-predisposing variant of lymphoid tyrosine phosphatase favors T helper 1 responses. *Hum Immunol* (2013) 74(5):574–85. doi: 10.1016/j.humimm.2012.12.017

45. Purvis HA, Clarke F, Montgomery AB, Colas C, Bibby JA, Cornish GH, et al. Phosphatase PTPN22 regulates dendritic cell homeostasis and cDC2 dependent T cell responses. *Front Immunol* (2020) 11:376. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.00376

46. Anderson W, Thorpe J, Long SA, Rawlings DJ. Efficient CRISPR/Cas9 disruption of autoimmune-associated genes reveals key signaling programs in primary human T cells. *J Immunol* (2019) 203(12):3166–78. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1900848

47. Simeonov DR, Gowen BG, Boontanrart M, Roth TL, Gagnon JD, Mumbach MR, et al. Discovery of stimulation-responsive immune enhancers with CRISPR activation. *Nature* (2017) 549(7670):111–5. doi: 10.1038/nature23875

48. Schmidt R, Steinhart Z, Layeghi M, Freimer JW, Bueno R, Nguyen VQ, et al. CRISPR activation and interference screens decode stimulation responses in primary human T cells. *Science* (2022) 375(6580):eabj4008. doi: 10.1126/science.abj4008

49. Mahdi H, Fisher BA, Källberg H, Plant D, Malmström V, Rönnelid J, et al. Specific interaction between genotype, smoking and autoimmunity to citrullinated alpha-enolase in the etiology of rheumatoid arthritis. *Nat Genet* (2009) 41(12):1319–24. doi: 10.1038/ng.480

50. Cen H, Wang W, Leng RX, Wang TY, Pan HF, Fan YG, et al. Association of IFIH1 rs1990760 polymorphism with susceptibility to autoimmune diseases: a meta-analysis. *Autoimmunity* (2013) 46(7):455–62. doi: 10.3109/08916934.2013.796937

51. Dias Junior AG, Sampaio NG, Rehwinkel J. A balancing act: MDA5 in antiviral immunity and autoinflammation. *Trends Microbiol* (2019) 27(1):75–85. doi: 10.1016/j.tim.2018.08.007

52. Undlien DE, Bennett ST, Todd JA, Akselsen HE, Ikäheimo I, Reijonen H, et al. Insulin gene region-encoded susceptibility to IDDM maps upstream of the insulin gene. *Diabetes* (1995) 44(6):620–5. doi: 10.2337/diab.44.6.620

53. Pugliese A, Zeller M, Fernandez AJr., Zalcberg LJ, Bartlett RJ, Ricordi C, et al. The insulin gene is transcribed in the human thymus and transcription levels correlated with allelic variation at the INS VNTR-IDDM2 susceptibility locus for type 1 diabetes. *Nat Genet* (1997) 15(3):293–7. doi: 10.1038/ng0397-293

54. Vafiadis P, Bennett ST, Todd JA, Nadeau J, Grabs R, Goodyer CG, et al. Insulin expression in human thymus is modulated by INS VNTR alleles at the IDDM2 locus. *Nat Genet* (1997) 15(3):289–92. doi: 10.1038/ng0397-289

55. Durinovic-Bello I, Wu RP, Gersuk VH, Sanda S, Shilling HG, Nepom GT. Insulin gene VNTR genotype associates with frequency and phenotype of the autoimmune response to proinsulin. *Genes Immun* (2010) 11(2):188–93. doi: 10.1038/gene.2009.108

56. Guzmán-Guzmán IP, Ramírez-Vélez CI, Falfán-Valencia R, Navarro-Zarza JE, Gutiérrez-Pérez IA, Zaragoza-García O, et al. PADI2 polymorphisms are significantly associated with rheumatoid arthritis, autoantibodies serologic status and joint damage in women from southern Mexico. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:718246. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.718246

57. Suzuki A, Yamada R, Chang X, Tokuhiro S, Sawada T, Suzuki M, et al. Functional haplotypes of PADI4, encoding citrullinating enzyme peptidylarginine deiminase 4, are associated with rheumatoid arthritis. *Nat Genet* (2003) 34(4):395–402. doi: 10.1038/ng1206

58. Curran AM, Naik P, Giles JT, Darrah E. PAD enzymes in rheumatoid arthritis: pathogenic effectors and autoimmune targets. *Nat Rev Rheumatol* (2020) 16(6):301–15. doi: 10.1038/s41584-020-0409-1

59. Damgaard D, Senolt L, Nielsen CH. Increased levels of peptidylarginine deiminase 2 in synovial fluid from anti-CCP-positive rheumatoid arthritis patients: Association with disease activity and inflammatory markers. *Rheumatol (Oxford)* (2016) 55(5):918–27. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/kev440

60. Damgaard D, Senolt L, Nielsen MF, Pruijn GJ, Nielsen CH. Demonstration of extracellular peptidylarginine deiminase (PAD) activity in synovial fluid of patients with rheumatoid arthritis using a novel assay for citrullination of fibrinogen. *Arthritis Res Ther* (2014) 16(6):498. doi: 10.1186/s13075-014-0498-9

61. Foulquier C, Sebbag M, Clavel C, Chapuy-Regaud S, Al Badine R, Méchin MC, et al. Peptidyl arginine deiminase type 2 (PAD-2) and PAD-4 but not PAD-1, PAD-3, and PAD-6 are expressed in rheumatoid arthritis synovium in close association with tissue inflammation. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2007) 56(11):3541–53. doi: 10.1002/art.22983

62. Li P, Li M, Lindberg MR, Kennett MJ, Xiong N, Wang Y. PAD4 is essential for antibacterial innate immunity mediated by neutrophil extracellular traps. *J Exp Med* (2010) 207(9):1853–62. doi: 10.1084/jem.20100239

63. Halvorsen EH, Pollmann S, Gilboe IM, van der Heijde D, Landewé R, Ødegård S, et al. Serum IgG antibodies to peptidylarginine deiminase 4 in rheumatoid arthritis and associations with disease severity. *Ann rheumatic diseases* (2008) 67(3):414–7. doi: 10.1136/ard.2007.080267

64. Massarenti L, Enevold C, Damgaard D, Ødum N, Garred P, Frisch M, et al. PADI4 polymorphisms confer risk of anti-CCP-Positive rheumatoid arthritis in synergy with HLA-DRB1*04 and smoking. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:707690. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.707690

65. Chang HH, Dwivedi N, Nicholas AP, Ho IC. The W620 polymorphism in PTPN22 disrupts its interaction with peptidylarginine deiminase type 4 and enhances citrullination and NETosis. *Arthritis Rheumatol (Hoboken NJ)* (2015) 67(9):2323–34. doi: 10.1002/art.39215

66. Mouri K, Guo MH, de Boer CG, Lissner MM, Harten IA, Newby GA, et al. Prioritization of autoimmune disease-associated genetic variants that perturb regulatory element activity in T cells. *Nat Genet* (2022) 54(5):603–12. doi: 10.1038/s41588-022-01056-5

67. Ricaño-Ponce I, Zhernakova DV, Deelen P, Luo O, Li X, Isaacs A, et al. Refined mapping of autoimmune disease associated genetic variants with gene expression suggests an important role for non-coding RNAs. *J Autoimmun* (2016) 68:62–74. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2016.01.002

68. Schmiedel BJ, Gonzalez-Colin C, Fajardo V, Rocha J, Madrigal A, Ramírez-Suástegui C, et al. Single-cell eQTL analysis of activated T cell subsets reveals activation and cell type-dependent effects of disease-risk variants. *Sci Immunol* (2022) 7(68):eabm2508. doi: 10.1126/sciimmunol.abm2508

69. Nathan A, Asgari S, Ishigaki K, Valencia C, Amariuta T, Luo Y, et al. Single-cell eQTL models reveal dynamic T cell state dependence of disease loci. *Nature* (2022) 606(7912):120–8. doi: 10.1038/s41586-022-04713-1

70. Lee JC, Biasci D, Roberts R, Gearry RB, Mansfield JC, Ahmad T, et al. Genome-wide association study identifies distinct genetic contributions to prognosis and susceptibility in crohn's disease. *Nat Genet* (2017) 49(2):262–8. doi: 10.1038/ng.3755

71. Gorman JA, Hundhausen C, Kinsman M, Arkatkar T, Allenspach EJ, Clough C, et al. The TYK2-P1104A autoimmune protective variant limits coordinate signals required to generate specialized T cell subsets. *Front Immunol* (2019) 10:44. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2019.00044

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

TYPE Original Research
PUBLISHED 01 August 2022
DOI 10.3389/fimmu.2022.931821

OPEN ACCESS

EDITED BY
Yi-Guang Chen,
Medical College of Wisconsin,
United States

REVIEWED BY
Paola Cavalcante,
IRCCS Carlo Besta Neurological Institute Foundation, Italy
Tong Du,
The First Affiliated Hospital of Shandong First Medical University, China
Huan Yang,
Xiangya Hospital, Central South University, China

*CORRESPONDENCE
Sushan Luo
luosushan@fudan.edu.cn
Chongbo Zhao
zhao_chongbo@fudan.edu.cn

†These authors share first authorship

SPECIALTY SECTION
This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders,
a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

RECEIVED 29 April 2022
ACCEPTED 08 July 2022
PUBLISHED 01 August 2022

CITATION
Zhong H, Jiao K, Huan X, Zhao R, Su M, Goh L-Y, Zheng X, Zhou Z, Luo S and Zhao C (2022) Herpesvirus entry mediator on T cells as a protective factor for myasthenia gravis: A Mendelian randomization study.
Front. Immunol. 13:931821.
doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.931821

Herpesvirus entry mediator on T cells as a protective factor for myasthenia gravis: A Mendelian randomization study

Huahua Zhong[1†], Kexin Jiao[1†], Xiao Huan[1], Rui Zhao[1], Manqiqige Su[1], Li-Ying Goh[2], Xueying Zheng[3], Zhirui Zhou[4], Sushan Luo[1*] and Chongbo Zhao[1*]

[1]Huashan Rare Disease Center and Department of Neurology, Huashan Hospital, Shanghai Medical College, Fudan University, National Center for Neurological Disorders, Shanghai, China, [2]Shanghai Medical College, Fudan University, Shanghai, China, [3]Department of Biostatistics, School of Public Health and Key Laboratory of Public Health Safety, Fudan University, Shanghai, China, [4]Radiation Oncology Center, Huashan Hospital, Fudan University, Shanghai, China

Background and objectives: Myasthenia gravis (MG) is a T cell-driven, autoantibody-mediated disorder affecting transmission in neuromuscular junctions. The associations between the peripheral T cells and MG have been extensively studied. However, they are mainly of observational nature, thus limiting our understanding of the effect of inflammatory biomarkers on MG risk. With large data sets now available, we used Mendelian randomization (MR) analysis to investigate whether the biomarkers on T cells are causally associated with MG and further validate the relationships.

Methods: We performed a two-sample MR analysis using genetic data from one genome-wide association study (GWAS) for 210 extensive T-cell traits in 3,757 general population individuals and the largest GWAS for MG currently available (1,873 patients versus 36,370 age/gender-matched controls) from US and Italy. Then the biomarkers of interest were validated separately in two GWASs for MG in FIN biobank (232 patients versus 217,056 controls) and UK biobank (152 patients versus 386,631 controls).

Results: In the first analysis, three T-cell traits were identified to be causally protective for MG risk: 1) CD8 on terminally differentiated $CD8^+$ T cells (OR [95% CI] = 0.71 [0.59, 0.86], P = 5.62e-04, adjusted P =2.81e-02); 2) $CD4^+$ regulatory T proportion in T cells (OR [95% CI] = 0.44 [0.26, 0.72], P = 1.30e-03, adjusted P =2.81e-02); 3) HVEM expression on total T cells (OR [95% CI] = 0.67 [0.52, 0.86], P = 1.61e-03, adjusted P =2.81e-02) and other eight T-cell subtypes (e.g., naïve CD4+ T cells). In particular, HVEM is a novel immune checkpoint on T cells that has never been linked to MG before. The SNPs on the TNFRSF14 *per se* further support a more direct link between the HVEM and MG. The validation analysis replicated these results in both FIN and UK biobanks. Both datasets showed a concordant protective trend supporting the findings, albeit not significant.

Conclusion: This study highlighted the role of HVEM on T cells as a novel molecular-modified factor for MG risk and validated the causality between T cells and MG. These findings may advance our understanding of MG's immunopathology and facilitate the future development of predictive disease-relevant biomarkers.

KEYWORDS

Mendelian randomization, myasthenia gravis, GWAS, HVEM, T cell

Introduction

Myasthenia gravis (MG) is an autoimmune disease that mainly affects the postsynaptic membrane at the neuromuscular junction. Fatigability and weakness in skeletal muscles are the representing clinical features. Immune dysregulation in MG mainly involves malfunctioned T cells, autoreactive B cells, and autoantibody production (1). Autoantibodies that were against postsynaptic membrane components mainly consist of the anti-acetylcholine receptor (AChR), anti-muscle specific kinase (MuSK), and lipoprotein-related protein 4 (LRP4) antibodies (2).

The thymus is a gland where T cells differentiate and mature. The removal of thymus (thymectomy) brought long-term benefits by improving the clinical outcome in thymomatous and non-thymomatous MG patients (3, 4). In the immunological pathogenesis of AChR-associated MG, the thymus releases AChR autoreactive T cells to activate peripheral AChR-directed B cells (5). Besides, chronic inflammation maintained by circulating T helper 17 (Th17) cells, autoantibody production promoted by follicular T (Tfh) cells, and impaired rebalancing function of regulatory T (Treg) cells contribute to the MG exacerbation (6). In contrast, $CD8^+$ T cells were involved in MG pathogenesis, and there are relatively very few studies investigating the exact correlations (7). Current studies on T cells and MG were mainly conventional and observational.

Mendelian randomization (MR) uses genetic variants as the exposure proxy of the exposure to examine the causal effect of that exposure on the outcome (8). The correlations between genetic variants and MG have been explored in several genome-wide association studies (GWASs) and human leukocyte antigen (HLA) haplotype analysis, by which T-cell relevant genes, including CTLA4, TNFRSF11A, PTPN22, and the HLA haplotypes, have been implicated in the pathogenesis of MG (9–12). With now available large data sets, MR analysis may be an elegant tool to explore the novel biomarkers from T cells with causal impacts on MG risk, which has rarely been performed in this field.

We hypothesized that molecules in peripheral T cell traits have direct causal effects on MG risk. A two-sample MR study was performed to determine this causal relationship by leveraging extensive T-cell traits from 3,757 general population-derived individuals and the largest GWAS on MG with 1,873 patients and 36,370 age- and gender-matched healthy controls. The results were further replicated in both FIN biobank with 217,288 individuals and UK biobank with 386,783 individuals. This study may establish causal links between the T-cell relevant molecules and MG development.

Materials and methods

Data sources

The current study applied a two-sample MR method to analyze causal relationships between 210 T-cell traits and MG. The data sources were chosen from studies with publicly available summary GWAS data, and detailed information about different GWAS datasets is displayed in Table 1. The extensive T-cell traits (listed in Supplementary File 1) were derived from the SardiNIA project composed of GWAS data from 3,757 general population individuals who are native to the central east coast of Sardinia, Italy (13). These T-cell traits included subtypes in the T-cell panel (double negative, double positive, $CD4^+$, $CD8^+$), regulatory T (Treg) panel, maturation stages (central memory/effector memory/terminally differentiated), and cell marker expression levels on different T cells. As a primary analysis, the MG data were sourced from the currently largest meta-GWAS conducted in the US and Italy (1,873 patients versus 36,370 age/gender-matched controls) (11). Only anti-acetylcholine receptor antibody-positive (AChR+) MG patients were enrolled in this study, and patients with positive test results for antibodies to muscle-specific kinase (MuSK+) were excluded from the enrollment. In the secondary analysis, the validation datasets include FIN Biobank (https://gwas.mrcieu.ac.uk/datasets/finn-b-G6_

TABLE 1 GWAS datasets used in this Mendelian randomization (MR) study.

Dataset	Phenotype/ variable	First author (year)	Sample size (cases/ controls)	Population	Sex	Phenotype ascertainment
Exposure 1	210 kinds of T-cell traits and markers	Orrù (2020)	3,757	Sardinian (Italy)	57.0% female	Normal individuals' peripheral blood was antibody-stained and processed for flow cytometry
Outcome 1	Myasthenia gravis	Chia (2022)	38,243 (1,873/ 36,370)	US and Italian	47.2% female	Patients diagnosed in myasthenia gravis clinics: characteristic fatigable weakness and electrophysiological and/or pharmacological abnormalities and confirmed by the presence of anti-acetylcholine receptor antibodies
Outcome 2		Fin biobank	217,288 (232/ 217,056)	Finnish	Mixed	Self-reported phenotype (myasthenia gravis subtype information are not applicable)
Outcome 3		UK biobank	386,783 (152/ 386,631)	UK	Mixed	Self-reported phenotype (myasthenia gravis subtype information are not applicable)

MYASTHENIA/) (232 patients versus 217,056 controls) and UK Biobank (http://www.nealelab.is/uk-biobank) (152 patients versus 386,631 controls). The MG phenotype was ascertained from participants' self-reported questionnaires; information of MG subtypes is not applicable. All original studies obtained ethical approval and informed consent from the participants.

Instrument selection

For selecting the most unbiased and representing instrumental genetic variables, a series of quality control steps were conducted to determine eligible instrumental SNPs (Figure 1). First, significant SNPs associated with exposures with genome-wide significance ($P < 5 \times 10^{-8}$) and minor allele frequency (MAF) > 0.01 were selected. Second, given that many SNPs may locate adjacently in linkage disequilibrium status in a GWAS, we performed a clumping process ($R^2 < 0.001$, window size = 10,000 kb) using European reference samples from the 1000 genomes project and retained only the SNP with the lowest P-value. Third, exposure SNPs were extracted in the outcome GWAS summary data. If a particular exposure SNP was not present in the outcome GWAS, then a proxy SNP in linkage disequilibrium with the exposure SNP (minimum LD r-squared value 0.8) was used. Fourth, the exposure and outcome SNPs were harmonized, by which ambiguous SNPs in which the effect allele cannot be determined were removed. Palindromic SNPs were specifically checked in original datasets to avoid unwanted reverse effects. The strength of the genetic instrument was evaluated by F-statistics, and a weak instrument with F-statistic < 10 was removed. The calculation of the F statistic is $F = R^2(n-k-1)/k(1-R^2)$, where R^2 represents the exposure variance explained by the instrumental SNPs, n is the sample size, and k represents the number of instrumental variables (14). These stringently selected SNPs were used as the instrumental variables for the subsequent two-sample MR analysis.

Two-sample MR analysis

Different MR methods were used to estimate the causative effect of exposure variables on the outcome accordingly. The Wald ratio method was used when only one instrumental SNP was available, and the inverse variance weighting (IVW) method was used when more than one SNP was presented. All causal estimates were converted to odds ratios (ORs) for the outcome which was a dichotomous phenotype. For exposure with more than three SNPs available, sensitivity analyses were performed

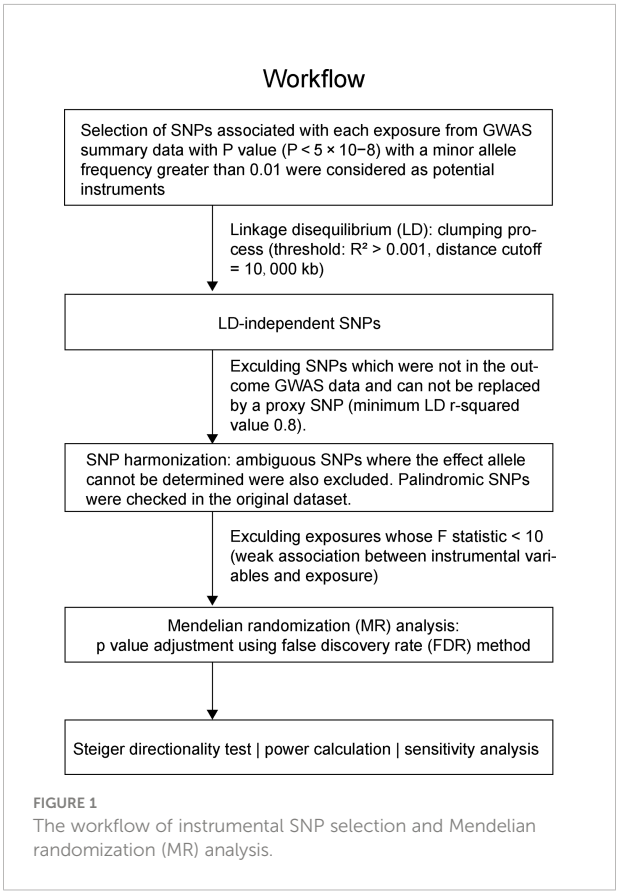


FIGURE 1
The workflow of instrumental SNP selection and Mendelian randomization (MR) analysis.

using different MR methods which hold different assumptions at the cost of reduced statistical power, including weighted median (15), weighted mode (16), simple mode, MR Egger regression (17), and MR-PRESSO (18). The Steiger directionality test was performed in those significant results to validate whether the assumption that exposure causes outcome is valid (19). For exposures with less than three instrumental SNPs, pleiotropy analysis was performed using the PhenoScanner database to query additional associated traits found in previously published GWASs (20). Finally, statistical power for each exposure was calculated with a two-sided type-I error rate $\alpha = 0.05$ (21).

MR assumptions

Three core instrumental variable assumptions for this study were specifically considered: 1) Relevance: instrumental SNPs are associated with the exposure of T-cell signatures. The genetic bases for T-cell functions and subtypes have been fully investigated, and genetically engineered T-cell immunotherapies have provided remarkable clinical success (22). We also calculated the F-statistic for each T-cell signature, and only those instrumental SNPs with F-statistic > 10 were considered qualified. 2) Independence: there is no confounder between the instrumental SNPs and the outcome. Only genetic data sourced from European ancestry and both-sex populations were used in this study to avoid common confounders due to demographic variety. 3) Exclusion restriction: instrumental SNPs affect the outcome exclusively through their potential effects on the exposure T-cell signatures. The pathological mechanisms of how irregulated T cells cause MG have been explained in the introduction. To identify potential horizontal pleiotropy, we also searched the PhenoScanner database to find other impacts that might be caused by those instrumental SNPs.

Statistical analysis

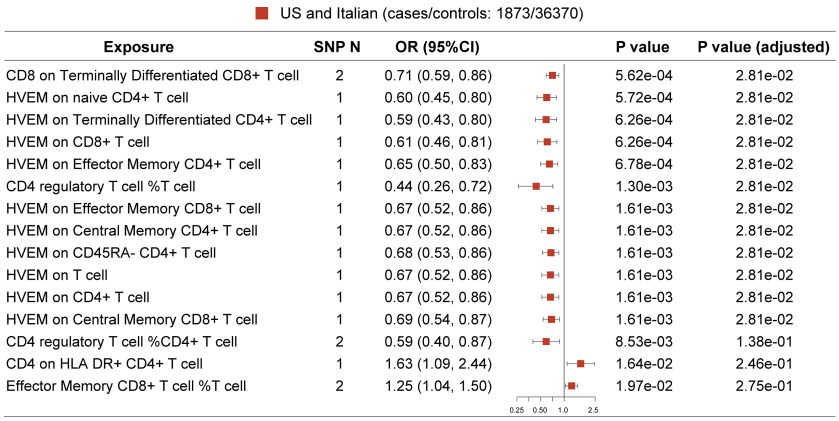
We performed the MR analyses in the R, version 4.1.2 (R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria), with the TwoSampleMR package (23). Other packages used for processing data and generating figures include Tidyverse, Rsnps, and Forestplot. Since exposures (T-cell traits) were repeatedly compared with each outcome (MG), the P-values were adjusted by the false discovery rate (FDR) method.

Results

The detailed characteristics of the instrumental SNPs associated with 210 T-cell traits (SNP n = 630) used in this study are displayed in Supplementary File 1. The MR findings between them and the outcome in each dataset are displayed in Supplementary File 2. The pleiotropy analysis results for those significant results are displayed in Supplementary File 3.

Primary analysis: The US and Italian cohorts

In the primary analysis, after FDR adjustment, the top 15 significant variables are as specifically displayed in Figure 2. All selected instrumental variants showed strong F statistics (median 223.24, IQR 1167.90) with the exposure, and the



Exposure	SNP N	OR (95%CI)	P value	P value (adjusted)
CD8 on Terminally Differentiated CD8+ T cell	2	0.71 (0.59, 0.86)	5.62e-04	2.81e-02
HVEM on naive CD4+ T cell	1	0.60 (0.45, 0.80)	5.72e-04	2.81e-02
HVEM on Terminally Differentiated CD4+ T cell	1	0.59 (0.43, 0.80)	6.26e-04	2.81e-02
HVEM on CD8+ T cell	1	0.61 (0.46, 0.81)	6.26e-04	2.81e-02
HVEM on Effector Memory CD4+ T cell	1	0.65 (0.50, 0.83)	6.78e-04	2.81e-02
CD4 regulatory T cell %T cell	1	0.44 (0.26, 0.72)	1.30e-03	2.81e-02
HVEM on Effector Memory CD8+ T cell	1	0.67 (0.52, 0.86)	1.61e-03	2.81e-02
HVEM on Central Memory CD4+ T cell	1	0.67 (0.52, 0.86)	1.61e-03	2.81e-02
HVEM on CD45RA- CD4+ T cell	1	0.68 (0.53, 0.86)	1.61e-03	2.81e-02
HVEM on T cell	1	0.67 (0.52, 0.86)	1.61e-03	2.81e-02
HVEM on CD4+ T cell	1	0.67 (0.52, 0.86)	1.61e-03	2.81e-02
HVEM on Central Memory CD8+ T cell	1	0.69 (0.54, 0.87)	1.61e-03	2.81e-02
CD4 regulatory T cell %CD4+ T cell	2	0.59 (0.40, 0.87)	8.53e-03	1.38e-01
CD4 on HLA DR+ CD4+ T cell	1	1.63 (1.09, 2.44)	1.64e-02	2.46e-01
Effector Memory CD8+ T cell %T cell	2	1.25 (1.04, 1.50)	1.97e-02	2.75e-01

FIGURE 2
MR result in primary analysis (US and Italian patients). SNP N, number of SNP. The top 12 ranked T-cell traits by P value show protective effect on MG risk after false discovery rate (FDR) adjustment.

powers of all MR analyses were relatively large (median 1.00, IQR 0.03), as shown in Table 2. We identified three T-cell traits of interest which had protective effects on the risk of MG: 1) CD8 on terminally differentiated $CD8^+$ T cells (OR [95% CI] = 0.71 [0.59, 0.86], P = 5.62e-04, adjusted P =2.81e-02); 2) $CD4^+$ Tregs proportion in T cells (OR [95% CI] = 0.44 [0.26, 0.72], P = 1.30e-03, adjusted P =2.81e-02); 3) HVEM on total T cells (OR [95% CI] = 0.67 [0.52, 0.86], P = 1.61e-03, adjusted P =2.81e-02) and other eight T-cell subtypes (naive $CD4^+$ T cells, terminally differentiated $CD4^+$ T cells, $CD8^+$ T cells, effector memory $CD4^+$ T cells, CD4 regulatory T cells, effector memory $CD8^+$ T cells, central memory $CD4^+$ T cells, $CD45RA^-$ $CD4^+$ T cells). The Steiger directionality test showed that all results conformed to the right exposure to outcome direction.

Among them, no exposure has instrumental SNPs of more than 2. Then the Wald ratio or IVW methods were used to conduct the MR analysis, and no proxy SNP was used in these exposures. Two instrumental SNPs (rs2571390, rs2523887) for exposure "CD8 on terminally differentiated $CD8^+$ T cell" were not located on any known genes. Three SNPs corresponding to HVEM expression levels on T subsets were located on the HVEM encoding gene, TNFRSF14 perse (rs1886730, rs2227313), and a non-coding RNA gene LOC100996583 (rs2182176). One SNP was related to the exposure "CD4 regulatory T cell %T cell" and was located on splicing factor 45 encoding gene RBM17 (rs1571025). Notably, HVEM is a novel immune checkpoint that has never been linked with MG before. The SNPs found on the TNFRSF14 *per se* indicate a more direct link between the HVEM on T cells and MG.

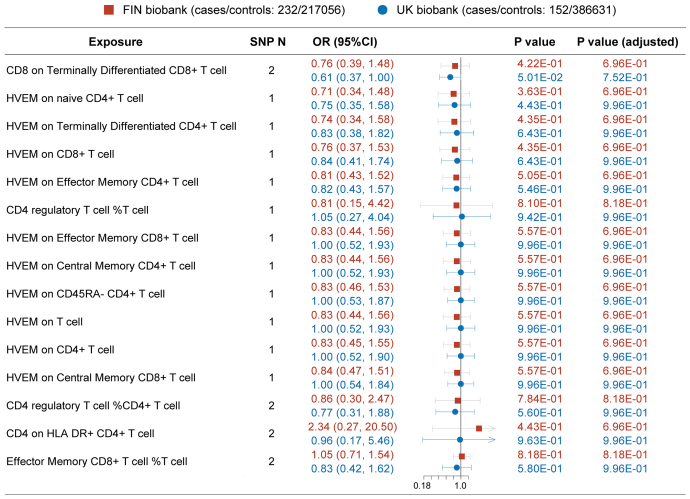
Secondary analysis: Validations in FIN and UK biobanks

Since MG is a rare autoimmune disease with a low prevalence (around 12 per 100,000 population) (24), and another GWAS dataset with a large sample size of patients was not available, hence we conducted this replication in publicly available FIN and UK biobanks (Figure 3). Before P-value adjustment, the exposure "CD8 on Terminally Differentiated $CD8^+$ T cell" in the UK biobank barely reached significance in MR analysis (OR [95% CI] = 0.61 [0.37, 1.00], P =5.01e-02), while after FDR adjustment, all results in both datasets showed a similar protective tendency with the primary analysis but did not

TABLE 2 Detailed MR result in the primary analysis (the US and Italian cohorts).

Exposure	Method	SNP N	OR	r2.exposure	r2.outcome	P value (adjusted)	Power	F statistic	Correct causal direction	Steiger pval
CD8 on terminally differentiated CD8+ T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	0.71	4.21E-02	3.11E-04	2.81E-02	0.83	82.46	TRUE	4.12E-23
HVEM on naive CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.60	3.30E-02	3.11E-04	2.81E-02	0.98	128.21	TRUE	8.12E-09
HVEM on terminally differentiated CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.59	5.61E-02	6.11E-04	2.81E-02	1.00	223.24	TRUE	5.59E-14
HVEM on CD8+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.61	6.83E-02	6.11E-04	2.81E-02	1.00	275.09	TRUE	3.59E-17
HVEM on effector memory CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.65	4.15E-02	3.01E-04	2.81E-02	0.96	162.47	TRUE	5.15E-11
CD4 regulatory T cell %T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.44	2.00E-02	5.41E-04	2.81E-02	1.00	76.69	TRUE	2.25E-11
HVEM on effector memory CD8+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.67	2.42E-01	1.56E-03	2.81E-02	1.00	1196.25	TRUE	4.36E-67
HVEM on central memory CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.67	2.55E-01	1.56E-03	2.81E-02	1.00	1286.80	TRUE	6.24E-72
HVEM on CD45RA- CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.68	2.75E-01	1.56E-03	2.81E-02	1.00	1423.66	TRUE	3.66E-79
HVEM on T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.67	2.43E-01	1.56E-03	2.81E-02	1.00	1208.15	TRUE	1.00E-67
HVEM on CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.67	2.66E-01	1.56E-03	2.81E-02	1.00	1362.65	TRUE	5.93E-76
HVEM on central memory CD8+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.69	2.96E-01	1.56E-03	2.81E-02	1.00	1578.89	TRUE	3.11E-87
CD4 regulatory T cell %CD4+ T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	0.59	3.81E-02	5.76E-04	1.38E-01	0.99	74.38	TRUE	1.77E-22
CD4 on HLA DR+ CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	1.63	1.32E-02	1.50E-04	2.46E-01	0.66	50.04	TRUE	4.35E-08
Effector memory CD8+ T cell %T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	1.25	2.65E-02	1.56E-04	2.75E-01	0.33	51.15	TRUE	1.71E-17

R2.exposure and R2.outcome represent the phenotype variance which can be explained by the corresponding instrumental SNPs.



Exposure	SNP N	OR (95%CI)	P value	P value (adjusted)
CD8 on Terminally Differentiated CD8+ T cell	2	0.76 (0.39, 1.48)	4.22E-01	6.96E-01
		0.61 (0.37, 1.00)	5.01E-02	7.52E-01
HVEM on naive CD4+ T cell	1	0.71 (0.34, 1.48)	3.63E-01	6.96E-01
		0.75 (0.35, 1.58)	4.43E-01	9.96E-01
HVEM on Terminally Differentiated CD4+ T cell	1	0.74 (0.34, 1.58)	4.35E-01	6.96E-01
		0.83 (0.38, 1.82)	6.43E-01	9.96E-01
HVEM on CD8+ T cell	1	0.76 (0.37, 1.53)	4.35E-01	6.96E-01
		0.84 (0.41, 1.74)	6.43E-01	9.96E-01
HVEM on Effector Memory CD4+ T cell	1	0.81 (0.43, 1.52)	5.05E-01	6.96E-01
		0.82 (0.43, 1.57)	5.46E-01	9.96E-01
CD4 regulatory T cell %T cell	1	0.81 (0.15, 4.42)	8.10E-01	8.18E-01
		1.05 (0.27, 4.04)	9.42E-01	9.96E-01
HVEM on Effector Memory CD8+ T cell	1	0.83 (0.44, 1.56)	5.57E-01	6.96E-01
		1.00 (0.52, 1.93)	9.96E-01	9.96E-01
HVEM on Central Memory CD4+ T cell	1	0.83 (0.44, 1.56)	5.57E-01	6.96E-01
		1.00 (0.52, 1.93)	9.96E-01	9.96E-01
HVEM on CD45RA- CD4+ T cell	1	0.83 (0.46, 1.53)	5.57E-01	6.96E-01
		1.00 (0.53, 1.87)	9.96E-01	9.96E-01
HVEM on T cell	1	0.83 (0.44, 1.56)	5.57E-01	6.96E-01
		1.00 (0.52, 1.93)	9.96E-01	9.96E-01
HVEM on CD4+ T cell	1	0.83 (0.45, 1.55)	5.57E-01	6.96E-01
		1.00 (0.52, 1.90)	9.96E-01	9.96E-01
HVEM on Central Memory CD8+ T cell	1	0.84 (0.47, 1.51)	5.57E-01	6.96E-01
		1.00 (0.54, 1.84)	9.96E-01	9.96E-01
CD4 regulatory T cell %CD4+ T cell	2	0.86 (0.30, 2.47)	7.84E-01	8.18E-01
		0.77 (0.31, 1.88)	5.60E-01	9.96E-01
CD4 on HLA DR+ CD4+ T cell	2	2.34 (0.27, 20.50)	4.43E-01	6.96E-01
		0.96 (0.17, 5.46)	9.63E-01	9.96E-01
Effector Memory CD8+ T cell %T cell	2	1.05 (0.71, 1.54)	8.18E-01	8.18E-01
		0.83 (0.42, 1.62)	5.80E-01	9.96E-01

FIGURE 3
MR result in secondary analysis (FIN and UK Biobanks). Before P value adjustment, only the first ranked exposure "CD8 on terminally differentiated CD8$^+$ T cell" barely showed significance in the UK biobank dataset. However, after FDR adjustment, no exposures reach significance, but the tendencies of which are basically in accordance with the primary analysis (as protective factors). This can be explained by the low powers in all analysis due to paucity in patients.

reach significance. In the FIN biobank, the CD4$^+$ regulatory T cell% T cell OR [95% CI] is 0.81 [0.15, 4.42], and HVEM on overall T cells is 0.83 [0.44, 1.56]. In the UK biobank, the CD4$^+$ regulatory T cell% T cell OR [95% CI] is 1.05 [0.27, 4.04], and HVEM on overall T cells is 1.00 [0.52, 1.93]. This may be due to the much lower power in the FIN (median 0.09, IQR 0.04) and UK biobanks (median 0.03, IQR 0.04), as shown in Tables 3, 4. Still, the Steiger directionality test showed that all results were consistent with the same exposure to outcome direction.

Discussion

This is the first MR study exploring the causal effects of risk factors on MG to the best of our knowledge. MR uses genetic variants as instrumental variables, fixed at conception, to conduct causal inferences about the impact of modifiable risk factors, which can overcome some types of confounding (25). This study was reported in accordance with the Strengthening the Reporting of Observational Studies in Epidemiology Using Mendelian Randomization (STROBE-MR) Statement (26). Our primary analysis extensively evaluated the causality between T-cell traits and MG, and three protective factors were identified in our study.

The first trait is the higher CD8 expression on terminally differentiated CD8$^+$ T cells, the most mature CD8$^+$ T cells residing in the periphery. Previous studies found that CD8 expression levels were lower in CD8$^+$ T cells of chronic graft-versus-host disease and terminally differentiated effector memory T-cell (TEMRA) autoimmune lymphoproliferative syndrome (27, 28). CD8 is a coreceptor for the antigen-presenting process when activating T cells, and its downregulation on tissue-resident T cells has been postulated as a natural desensitization mechanism for prolonged antigen activation (29), which is common in the context of MG *per se* and its comorbidity with other autoimmune diseases (30). Higher CD8 expression levels on terminally differentiated CD8 + T cells represent an inert activated status. These inert CD8+ T cells are less likely to be activated by MG-related autoantigens, hence a less likely inclination to develop MG.

The second protective trait is a higher proportion of CD4$^+$ Tregs, which is in accordance with previous studies. Previous GWASs on MG have identified the correlations between variants in genes (e.g., CTLA4 and PTPN22) with MG risk, which directly modulates the proportion or function of CD4$^+$ Tregs (9, 11). Biological evidence from experimental autoimmune MG (EAMG) models has explained the potential mechanisms in which CD4$^+$ Tregs suppressed the abnormal proliferation of T effector cells in response to MG-related antigens (31, 32). Our MR analysis validated the causality between CD4$^+$ Tregs and MG, which supported the hypothesis that individuals with more CD4$^+$ Tregs would be less likely to develop MG.

Interestingly, the third protective trait is the higher HVEM expression on various T-cell subtypes. HVEM, which belongs to the tumor necrosis factor receptor (TNFR) superfamily, has been recognized as a novel immune checkpoint in recent years (33). HVEM is expressed primarily on immune cells and functions as a ligand to activate the B- and T-lymphocyte attenuator (BTLA)

10.3389/fimmu.2022.931821

TABLE 3 Detailed MR result in the secondary analysis (FIN biobank).

Exposure	Method	SNP N	OR	r2.exposure	r2.outcome	P value (adjusted)	Power	F statistic	Correct causal direction	Steiger pval
CD8 on terminally differentiated CD8+ T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	0.76	4.21E-02	7.75E-05	6.96E-01	0.13	82.46	TRUE	4.58031E-25
HVEM on naive CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.71	3.30E-02	2.28E-05	6.96E-01	0.15	128.21	TRUE	5.39004E-10
HVEM on terminally differentiated CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.74	2.81E-02	1.67E-05	6.96E-01	0.12	108.40	TRUE	1.07591E-08
HVEM on CD8+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.76	3.41E-02	1.67E-05	6.96E-01	0.12	132.69	TRUE	2.30064E-10
HVEM on effector memory CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.81	4.15E-02	1.23E-05	6.96E-01	0.10	162.47	TRUE	1.89862E-12
CD4 regulatory T cell %T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.81	1.00E-02	1.59E-06	8.18E-01	0.05	37.96	TRUE	2.82692E-08
HVEM on effector memory CD8+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.83	4.03E-02	9.47E-06	6.96E-01	0.08	157.55	TRUE	3.68938E-12
HVEM on central memory CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.83	4.25E-02	9.47E-06	6.96E-01	0.09	166.83	TRUE	8.65081E-13
HVEM on CD45RA- CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.83	4.58E-02	9.47E-06	6.96E-01	0.09	180.31	TRUE	1.0565E-13
HVEM on T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.83	4.06E-02	9.47E-06	6.96E-01	0.08	158.78	TRUE	3.0409E-12
HVEM on CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.83	4.44E-02	9.47E-06	6.96E-01	0.09	174.38	TRUE	2.66275E-13
HVEM on central memory CD8+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.84	4.93E-02	9.47E-06	6.96E-01	0.09	194.87	TRUE	1.09886E-14
CD4 regulatory T cell %CD4+ T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	0.86	2.35E-02	2.17E-06	8.18E-01	0.05	45.13	TRUE	1.04689E-17
CD4 on HLA DR+ CD4+ T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	2.34	2.47E-02	2.76E-04	6.96E-01	0.53	47.52	TRUE	5.01601E-14
Effector memory CD8+ T cell %T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	1.05	2.65E-02	7.35E-06	8.18E-01	0.03	51.15	TRUE	1.54993E-19

on other immune cells (34). Two categories of BTLA are CTLA-4/CD28/CD80/CD86 (function at the early phase of T-cell activation) and PD-1/PD-L1/PD-L2 (control the effector phase of the immune response in peripheral tissues) (35). The former (CTLA-4) expression has been found lower in MG patients, and the latter (PD-1) has been linked with immune checkpoint inhibitor-related myasthenia gravis (36, 37). As an immune inhibiting ligand, higher HVEM expression on T cells may be a protective factor for MG. The other function of HVEM is that it mediates the entry of herpes simplex virus type 1 (HSV-1) and HSV-2 into cells, which do not include other subtypes such as Epstein–Barr (EB) virus and varicella zoster virus (VZV) (38). We think that this might explain why fewer HSV-infected MG patient cases were reported than those EB and VZV cases in clinical settings (39, 40). However, studies with larger sample size and stringent design are needed to validate this in future.

Noted that MG is a rare neuromuscular disease; the sample size derived from now available GWAS datasets is still not satisfactory for data-driven analysis. However, we attempted to replicate the findings in another two independent biobanks. In the replication process, only similar protective tendencies, albeit not significant, were found in these exposures, which is restrained by the small power due to paucity in patients. Given that our results can explain the potential biological mechanism underlying T cells in MG genesis, this MR analysis basically satisfied the required assumptions in MR studies (relevance, independence, and exclusion restriction) (25).

There are several limitations in this study: 1) The primary results were derived from AChR+ MG patients, and the secondary results derived from MG with unknown subtypes. Hence, caution is needed to interpret the results. 2) There is insufficient validation in large exposure and outcome datasets. 3) The participants of the FIN and UK biobanks were enrolled by self-reported results, which may introduce biases in the results. 4) Horizontal pleiotropy was found in selected SNPs with other autoimmune diseases, which may interfere with MG pathogenesis by other immunological

TABLE 4 Detailed MR result in the secondary analysis (UK biobank).

Exposure	Method	SNP N	OR	r2.exposure	r2.outcome	P value (adjusted)	Power	F statistic	Correct causal direction	Steiger pval
CD8 on terminally differentiated CD8+ T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	0.61	4.21E-02	1.09E-05	7.52E-01	0.24	82.46	TRUE	3.72264E-28
HVEM on naive CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.75	3.30E-02	1.52E-06	9.96E-01	0.10	128.21	TRUE	1.30105E-10
HVEM on terminally differentiated CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.83	2.81E-02	5.54E-07	9.96E-01	0.06	108.40	TRUE	3.14977E-09
HVEM on CD8+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.84	3.41E-02	5.54E-07	9.96E-01	0.06	132.69	TRUE	5.56983E-11
HVEM on effector memory CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	0.82	4.15E-02	9.42E-07	9.96E-01	0.07	162.47	TRUE	4.52695E-13
CD4 regulatory T cell %T cell	Wald ratio	1	1.05	1.00E-02	1.36E-08	9.96E-01	0.03	37.96	TRUE	4.94225E-09
HVEM on effector memory CD8+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	1.00	4.03E-02	5.05E-11	9.96E-01	0.03	157.55	TRUE	7.87879E-13
HVEM on central memory CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	1.00	4.25E-02	5.05E-11	9.96E-01	0.03	166.83	TRUE	1.72983E-13
HVEM on CD45RA- CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	1.00	4.58E-02	5.05E-11	9.96E-01	0.03	180.31	TRUE	1.92226E-14
HVEM on T cell	Wald ratio	1	1.00	4.06E-02	5.05E-11	9.96E-01	0.03	158.78	TRUE	6.43707E-13
HVEM on CD4+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	1.00	4.44E-02	5.05E-11	9.96E-01	0.03	174.38	TRUE	5.04944E-14
HVEM on central memory CD8+ T cell	Wald ratio	1	1.00	4.93E-02	5.05E-11	9.96E-01	0.03	194.87	TRUE	1.80808E-15
CD4 regulatory T cell %CD4+ T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	0.77	2.35E-02	2.81E-06	9.96E-01	0.07	45.13	TRUE	4.98314E-19
CD4 on HLA DR+ CD4+ T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	0.96	2.47E-02	1.11E-05	9.96E-01	0.03	47.52	TRUE	1.3121E-17
Effector memory CD8+ T cell %T cell	Inverse variance weighted	2	0.83	2.65E-02	9.55E-06	9.96E-01	0.06	51.15	TRUE	5.80203E-21

pathways, not only through T cells. 5) The ancestry of GWAS data used in this study is mainly of European origin, and further GWASs from other races are needed to validate the results.

Conclusions

In conclusion, we found three T-cell-related traits as potential protective factors for the risk of MG in the primary analysis: 1) CD8 on terminally differentiated $CD8^+$ T cells, 2) $CD4^+$ regulatory T cell% T cells, and 3) HVEM on overall T cells. In the future, these factors may serve as biomarkers for forecasting MG development and provide new insights into the underlying mechanism.

Data availability statement

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/Supplementary Material. Further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding authors.

Ethics statement

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by the ethical committees of the original GWAS studies analyzed in this study. All original studies have obtained ethical approval and informed consent from the participants. Written informed consent to participate in this study was provided by the participants' legal guardian/next of kin.

Author contributions

SL and CZ conceived the presented idea. HZ, KJ, and XH performed the computations and manuscript writing. MS, XZ, and ZZ were involved in interpretation of data. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

Funding

This work has been supported by grants from China's National Natural Science Foundation (Nos. 81870988, 82071410, and 82001335) and the Shanghai Municipal Science and Technology Major Project (No. 2018SHZDZX01), and ZJLab.

Acknowledgments

The authors thank all investigators of the three GWAS summary datasets used in this study, for sharing them publicly for research. We also want to thank Dr. Shuyi Huang (Huashan Hospital) for providing insightful suggestions on the MR methodology of this study.

Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher's note

Supplementary material

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022.931821/full#supplementary-material

SUPPLEMENTARY FILE 1
The detailed instrumental SNPs information of primary and secondary analysis.

SUPPLEMENTARY FILE 2
The detailed MR results of all exposures in primary and secondary analysis.

SUPPLEMENTARY FILE 3
Pleiotropy analysis results for those significant SNPs displayed in primary and secondary analysis.

References

1. Huijbers MG, Marx A, Plomp JJ, Panse RL, Phillips WD. Advances in the understanding of disease mechanisms of autoimmune neuromuscular junction disorders. *Lancet Neurol* (2022) 21:163–75. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422(21)00357-4

2. Gilhus NE, Tzartos S, Evoli A, Palace J, Burns TM, Verschuuren JJGM. Myasthenia gravis. *Nat Rev Dis Primers* (2019) 5:30. doi: 10.1038/s41572-019-0079-y

3. Wolfe GI, Kaminski HJ, Aban IB, Minisman G, Kuo H-C, Marx A, et al. Randomized trial of thymectomy in myasthenia gravis. *N Engl J Med* (2016) 375:511–22. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa1602489

4. Wolfe GI, Kaminski HJ, Aban IB, Minisman G, Kuo H-C, Marx A, et al. Long-term effect of thymectomy plus prednisone versus prednisone alone in patients with non-thymomatous myasthenia gravis: 2-year extension of the MGTX randomised trial. *Lancet Neurol* (2019) 18:259–68. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422(18)30392-2

5. Lefeuvre CM, Payet CA, Fayet O-M, Maillard S, Truffault F, Bondet V, et al. Risk factors associated with myasthenia gravis in thymoma patients: The potential role of thymic germinal centers. *J Autoimmun* (2020) 106:102337. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2019.102337

6. Gradolatto A, Nazzal D, Truffault F, Bismuth J, Fadel E, Foti M, et al. Both treg cells and tconv cells are defective in the myasthenia gravis thymus: Roles of IL-17 and TNF-α. *J Autoimmun* (2014) 52:53–63. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2013.12.015

7. Zhong H, Zhao C, Luo S. HLA in myasthenia gravis: From superficial correlation to underlying mechanism. *Autoimmun Rev* (2019) 18(9):102349. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2019.102349

8. Davey Smith G, Hemani G. Mendelian randomization: Genetic anchors for causal inference in epidemiological studies. *Hum Mol Genet* (2014) 23:R89–98. doi: 10.1093/hmg/ddu328

9. Renton AE, Pliner HA, Provenzano C, Evoli A, Ricciardi R, Nalls MA, et al. A genome-wide association study of myasthenia gravis. *JAMA Neurol* (2015) 72:396–404. doi: 10.1001/jamaneurol.2014.4103

10. Topaloudi A, Zagoriti Z, Flint AC, Martinez MB, Yang Z, Tsetsos F, et al. Myasthenia gravis genome-wide association study implicates AGRN as a risk locus. *J Med Genet* (2021) 0:1–9. doi: 10.1136/jmedgenet-2021-107953

11. Chia R, Saez-Atienzar S, Murphy N, Chiò A, Blauwendraat CInternational Myasthenia Gravis Genomics Consortium, et al. Identification of genetic risk loci and prioritization of genes and pathways for myasthenia gravis: A genome-wide association study. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U.S.A.* (2022) 119:e2108672119. doi: 10.1073/pnas.2108672119

12. Spagni G, Todi L, Monte G, Valentini M, Di Sante G, Damato V, et al. Human leukocyte antigen class II associations in late-onset myasthenia gravis. *Ann Clin Transl Neurol* (2021) 8:656–65. doi: 10.1002/acn3.51309

13. Orrù V, Steri M, Sidore C, Marongiu M, Serra V, Olla S, et al. Complex genetic signatures in immune cells underlie autoimmunity and inform therapy. *Nat Genet* (2020) 52:1036–45. doi: 10.1038/s41588-020-0684-4

14. Pierce BL, Ahsan H, Vanderweele TJ. Power and instrument strength requirements for mendelian randomization studies using multiple genetic variants. *Int J Epidemiol* (2011) 40:740–52. doi: 10.1093/ije/dyq151

15. Bowden J, Davey Smith G, Haycock PC, Burgess S. Consistent estimation in mendelian randomization with some invalid instruments using a weighted median estimator. *Genet Epidemiol* (2016) 40:304–14. doi: 10.1002/gepi.21965

16. Hartwig FP, Davey Smith G, Bowden J. Robust inference in summary data mendelian randomization *via* the zero modal pleiotropy assumption. *Int J Epidemiol* (2017) 46:1985–98. doi: 10.1093/ije/dyx102

17. Bowden J, Davey Smith G, Burgess S. Mendelian randomization with invalid instruments: effect estimation and bias detection through egger regression. *Int J Epidemiol* (2015) 44:512–25. doi: 10.1093/ije/dyv080

18. Verbanck M, Chen C-Y, Neale B, Do R. Detection of widespread horizontal pleiotropy in causal relationships inferred from mendelian randomization between complex traits and diseases. *Nat Genet* (2018) 50:693–8. doi: 10.1038/s41588-018-0099-7

19. Hemani G, Tilling K, Davey Smith G. Orienting the causal relationship between imprecisely measured traits using GWAS summary data. *PLoS Genet* (2017) 13:e1007081. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1007081

20. Kamat MA, Blackshaw JA, Young R, Surendran P, Burgess S, Danesh J, et al. PhenoScanner V2: an expanded tool for searching human genotype-phenotype associations. *Bioinformatics* (2019) 35:4851–3. doi: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btz469

21. Burgess S. Sample size and power calculations in mendelian randomization with a single instrumental variable and a binary outcome. *Int J Epidemiol* (2014) 43:922–9. doi: 10.1093/ije/dyu005

22. Ellis GI, Sheppard NC, Riley JL. Genetic engineering of T cells for immunotherapy. *Nat Rev Genet* (2021) 22:427–47. doi: 10.1038/s41576-021-00329-9

23. Hemani G, Zheng J, Elsworth B, Wade KH, Haberland V, Baird D, et al. The MR-base platform supports systematic causal inference across the human phenome. *Elife* (2018) 7:e34408. doi: 10.7554/eLife.34408

24. Salari N, Fatahi B, Bartina Y, Kazeminia M, Fatahian R, Mohammadi P, et al. Global prevalence of myasthenia gravis and the effectiveness of common drugs in its treatment: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *J Trans Med* (2021) 19:516. doi: 10.1186/s12967-021-03185-7

25. Davies NM, Holmes MV, Smith GD. Reading mendelian randomisation studies: a guide, glossary, and checklist for clinicians. *BMJ* (2018) 362:k601. doi: 10.1136/bmj.k601

26. Skrivankova VW, Richmond RC, Woolf BAR, Yarmolinsky J, Davies NM, Swanson SA, et al. Strengthening the reporting of observational studies in epidemiology using mendelian randomization: The STROBE-MR statement. *JAMA* (2021) 326:1614–21. doi: 10.1001/jama.2021.18236

27. D' Asaro M, Salerno A, Dieli F, Caccamo N. Analysis of memory and effector CD8+ T cell subsets in chronic graft-versus-host disease. *Int J Immunopathol Pharmacol* (2009) 22:195–205. doi: 10.1177/039463200902200122

28. Rensing-Ehl A, Völkl S, Speckmann C, Lorenz MR, Ritter J, Janda A, et al. Abnormally differentiated CD4+ or CD8+ T cells with phenotypic and genetic features of double negative T cells in human fas deficiency. *Blood* (2014) 124:851–60. doi: 10.1182/blood-2014-03-564286

29. Trautmann A, Rückert B, Schmid-Grendelmeier P, Niederer E, Bröcker E-B, Blaser K, et al. Human CD8 T cells of the peripheral blood contain a low CD8 expressing cytotoxic/effector subpopulation. *Immunology* (2003) 108:305–12. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2567.2003.01590.x

30. Shi J, Huan X, Zhou L, Xi J, Song J, Wang Y, et al. Comorbid autoimmune diseases in patients with myasthenia gravis: A retrospective cross-sectional study of a Chinese cohort. *Front Neurol* (2021) 12:790941. doi: 10.3389/fneur.2021.790941

31. Gertel-Lapter S, Mizrachi K, Berrih-Aknin S, Fuchs S, Souroujon MC. Impairment of regulatory T cells in myasthenia gravis: studies in an experimental model. *Autoimmun Rev* (2013) 12:894–903. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2013.03.009

32. Nessi V, Nava S, Ruocco C, Toscani C, Mantegazza R, Antozzi C, et al. Naturally occurring CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cells prevent but do not improve experimental myasthenia gravis. *J Immunol* (2010) 185:5656–67. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.0903183

33. Aubert N, Brunel S, Olive D, Marodon G. Blockade of HVEM for prostate cancer immunotherapy in humanized mice. *Cancers (Basel)* (2021) 13:3009. doi: 10.3390/cancers13123009

34. Deng Z, Zheng Y, Cai P, Zheng Z. The role of b and T lymphocyte attenuator in respiratory system diseases(2021) (Accessed April 19, 2022).

35. Rodriguez-Barbosa JI, Schneider P, Weigert A, Lee K-M, Kim T-J, Perez-Simon J-A, et al. HVEM, a cosignaling molecular switch, and its interactions with BTLA, CD160 and LIGHT. *Cell Mol Immunol* (2019) 16:679–82. doi: 10.1038/s41423-019-0241-1

36. Safa H, Johnson DH, Trinh VA, Rodgers TE, Lin H, Suarez-Almazor ME, et al. Immune checkpoint inhibitor related myasthenia gravis: Single center experience and systematic review of the literature. *J ImmunoTher Cancer* (2019) 7:319. doi: 10.1186/s40425-019-0774-y

37. Handunnetthi L, Knezevic B, Kasela S, Burnham KL, Milani L, Irani SR, et al. Genomic insights into myasthenia gravis identify distinct immunological mechanisms in early and late onset disease. *Ann Neurol* (2021) 90:455–63. doi: 10.1002/ana.26169

38. Connolly SA, Jardetzky TS, Longnecker R. The structural basis of herpesvirus entry. *Nat Rev Microbiol* (2021) 19:110–21. doi: 10.1038/s41579-020-00448-w

39. Teoh R, McGuire L, Wong K, Chin D. Increased incidence of thymoma in Chinese myasthenia gravis: Possible relationship with Epstein-Barr virus. *Acta Neurol Scand* (1989) 80:221–5. doi: 10.1111/j.1600-0404.1989.tb03866.x

40. Chang R, Duan S, Li S, Zhang P. Viral infection in thymoma and thymic tumors with autoimmune diseases. *Thorac Cancer* (2021) 12:2971–80. doi: 10.1111/1759-7714.14157

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

TYPE Review
PUBLISHED 12 August 2022
DOI 10.3389/fimmu.2022.911151

OPEN ACCESS

EDITED BY
David Serreze,
Jackson Laboratory, United States

REVIEWED BY
Georgia Fousteri,
San Raffaele Hospital (IRCCS), Italy
Tatjana Nikolic,
Leiden University, Netherlands

*CORRESPONDENCE
Maria Bettini
Maria.Bettini@path.utah.edu

SPECIALTY SECTION
This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

RECEIVED 02 April 2022
ACCEPTED 11 July 2022
PUBLISHED 12 August 2022

CITATION
Raugh A, Allard D and Bettini M (2022) Nature vs. nurture: FOXP3, genetics, and tissue environment shape Treg function.
Front. Immunol. 13:911151.
doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.911151

Nature vs. nurture: FOXP3, genetics, and tissue environment shape Treg function

Arielle Raugh[1,2], Denise Allard[1] and Maria Bettini[1*]

[1]Department of Pathology, Microbiology and Immunology, University of Utah, Salt Lake City, UT, United States, [2]Translational Biology and Molecular Medicine Graduate Program, Baylor College of Medicine, Houston, TX, United States

The importance of regulatory T cells (Tregs) in preventing autoimmunity has been well established; however, the precise alterations in Treg function in autoimmune individuals and how underlying genetic associations impact the development and function of Tregs is still not well understood. Polygenetic susceptibly is a key driving factor in the development of autoimmunity, and many of the pathways implicated in genetic association studies point to a potential alteration or defect in regulatory T cell function. In this review transcriptomic control of Treg development and function is highlighted with a focus on how these pathways are altered during autoimmunity. In combination, observations from autoimmune mouse models and human patients now provide insights into epigenetic control of Treg function and stability. How tissue microenvironment influences Treg function, lineage stability, and functional plasticity is also explored. In conclusion, the current efficacy and future direction of Treg-based therapies for Type 1 Diabetes and other autoimmune diseases is discussed. In total, this review examines Treg function with focuses on genetic, epigenetic, and environmental mechanisms and how Treg functions are altered within the context of autoimmunity.

KEYWORDS

Treg - regulatory T cell, T cell, autoimmunity, type 1 diabetes, genetic, FOXP3

Introduction

At the crossroads of autoimmunity and health are regulatory T cells (Tregs) - a crucial immune cell involved in tolerance towards self and suppression of auto-antigen specific T cells. Tregs were first identified as a subpopulation of CD4 T cells that expressed the high affinity IL-2 receptor chain CD25 (1). However, it took several more years to identify the lineage specific transcription factor, Forkhead Box Protein 3 (FOXP3), that is a core regulator of suppressive Treg function (2–4), and acts as both

a positive and negative regulator of gene expression (2–4). For example, FOXP3 directly upregulates CD25 expression, but suppresses IL-2 production (5). With the knowledge of how to identify Tregs and a basic understanding of their function, the field was propelled towards key findings regarding their developmental source, suppressive mechanisms, and therapeutic potential (6–8).

While the transcription factor FOXP3 was initially considered the "master regulator" of CD4 Treg development and function (7, 8) we now understand that a more complex system is at work. Rather than a single element, the Treg suppressive program is regulated by a combination of transcription factors, genetic and epigenetic elements, as well as tissue-microenvironment cues. Due to the complexity that underlies the Treg suppressive phenotype, it has become apparent that loss of Treg lineage commitment can occur through either loss of FOXP3 or through a number of alternative genetic and/or transcriptional dysregulations. However, the precise alterations that occur in autoimmune individuals that affect Treg-mediated tolerance, and how underlying genetic variations impact the development and function of Tregs during autoimmunity are only partially elucidated. Polygenetic susceptibly is a key driving factor of many autoimmune diseases. However, while genome wide association studies (GWAS) alone were suggestive, they were not sufficient to formally link Treg dysfunction to disease. Integration of GWAS studies with functional and other omics-data now implicate alterations or defects in regulatory T cell function in autoimmune pathogenesis (9–11).

In this review we consider the function and regulation of FOXP3 both during homeostasis and autoimmunity, as well as how FOXP3 and mutations in key Treg genes influence Treg function and stability. In addition, we examine epigenetic modifications that regulate FOXP3 activity and how inflammation in the surrounding tissue environment impacts Tregs. Finally, we feature how Treg based therapies for autoimmunity have changed since their inception as well as factors that need to be improved in order to make these therapies efficacious as treatments for autoimmunity.

Mutations in the FOXP3 gene

Immune dysregulation, polyendocrinopathy, enteropathy X-linked (IPEX) syndrome is a rare disorder that often results from mutations within the *FOXP3* gene (2, 12, 13). However, in a cohort of 173 patients with IPEX syndrome symptoms, only 50.9% had direct mutations in *FOXP3*, underscoring the fragility of Treg function and its sensitivity to modulation of alternative pathways (14). Of the 85 patients that had no discernable *FOXP3* mutation, 25% had mutations in key Treg genes such as *LRBA, STAT1, STAT3, CTLA4, IL2RA, STAT5B*, and *DOCK8* which are responsible for various aspects of Treg differentiation and function. This suggests that although FOXP3 is critical for Treg mediated tolerance, other factors also participate in maintaining a functional Treg population (Figure 1A). For example, mice lacking the inhibitory molecule CTLA4 develop severe lymphoproliferative disease reminiscent of *Foxp3* mutant mice (37, 38). Furthermore, another study of 15 IPEX patients bearing *FOXP3* mutations revealed that Treg signature genes were still expressed, although with variable expression levels, indicating that Tregs can still maintain partial lineage characteristics after loss of FOXP3 expression (28). A transcriptomic disease signature was observed across both Tregs and conventional CD4 cells and was likely induced by global immune dysregulation. To put it differently, transcriptomic changes occur as a result of both cell-intrinsic and cell-extrinsic mechanisms, where Tregs first have dysregulated core genes involved in Treg stability and suppressive function *(i.e. Il2ra, Tnfrsf4, Tnfrsf9, Tnfrsf18, Capg, Ikzf2, and Ctla4)*, which in turn alter the tissue environment, ultimately leading to enhanced broad transcriptomic changes affecting all T cells (28). In the absence of cell-extrinsic inflammatory signals in heterozygous mothers of IPEX patients, patient *FOXP3* mutations impacted only a narrow set of genes directly under FOXP3 control. In combination, these observations point to limited direct impacts of *FOXP3* mutations and an increased role for activation of inflammatory feedback loops leading to cumulative dysregulation of both regulatory and effector T cells. This further underscores the importance of Tregs' ability to integrate information from their environment and alter their subsequent functions.

FOXP3 has four structural domains that are used to interact with diverse binding partners to exert transcriptional regulation. The examination of *FOXP3* mutations in IPEX patients and in mouse models has provided important insights into the function of the specific domains within FOXP3. Mutations in *FOXP3* identified in IPEX patients have been localized to all four structural domains of the transcription factor, although to some level they are concentrated in the DNA-binding FKH domain (29). For example, identification of a patient with a mutation within the dimerization motif in the FKH domain of *FOXP3* showed that FOXP3's domain swap interface is crucial for restricting Th2 immune responses in Tregs. When the domain swap interface is mutated, FOXP3 interacts with Th2 specific loci inducing expression of Th2 signature cytokines that are normally repressed in Tregs (29).

While most mutations within *FOXP3* result in systemic immune dysregulation and global autoimmune manifestations, partial disruption of interactions between FOXP3 and its binding partners can have understated effects on FOXP3-driven gene activity. Foxp3-GFP reporter mice that express GFP fused to Foxp3 at its N-terminus provided a system to observe how subtle changes can have disease-specific impacts (30, 31). The Foxp3-GFP reporter mouse shows no abnormal

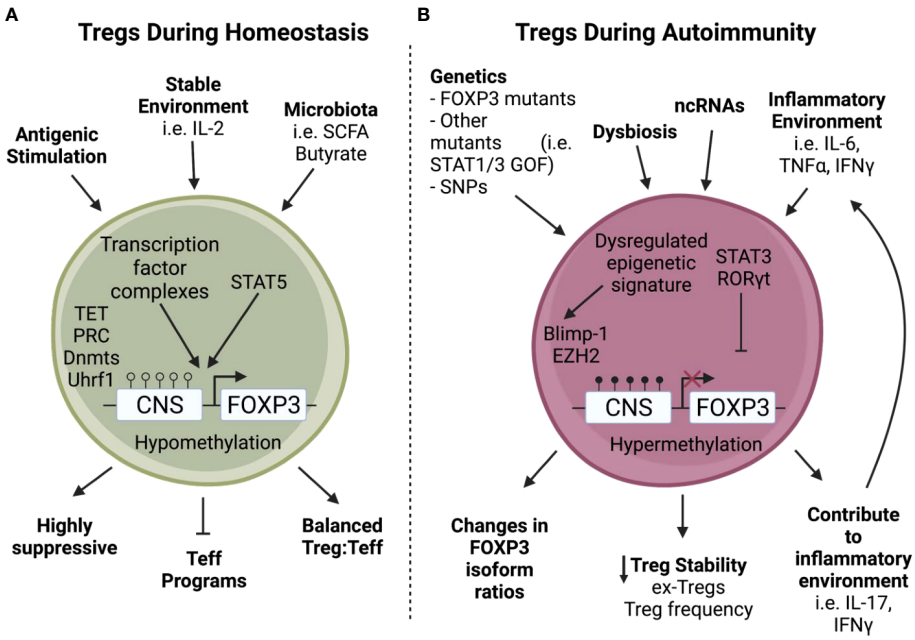


FIGURE 1
Tregs encounter increased stressors during autoimmunity. **A)** During homeostasis, Tregs are stimulated through TCR activation and proliferate using IL-2 from the surrounding environment (1, 5), allowing downstream transcription factor complexes to bind to a hypomethylated Foxp3 and enact critical Treg functions such as suppressive capabilities and repression of Teff programming (15–18). **B)** In contrast, Tregs found during autoimmunity often have intrinsic defects in addition to environmental stressors (2, 12–14, 19–23). For example, non-coding RNAs can be dysregulated during autoimmunity (24–26) leading to a dysregulated epigenetic signature with increased methylation of the Foxp3 Treg Specific Demethylated Region (TSDR) which can cause a loss of Foxp3 (27). In addition, a tissue environment rich in inflammatory cytokines can convert Tregs into Th17-like cells leading to the creation of ex-Tregs and decreased Treg stability (32–34). Furthermore, these stressors encountered during autoimmunity can also lead to perturbations in FOXP3 isoform ratios (35, 36) and expression of inflammatory cytokines (32, 33) which in turn leads to decreased Treg stability.

Treg function on the C57BL/6 genetic background; however, when backcrossed to the NOD autoimmune-susceptible strain it resulted in rapidly accelerated autoimmune diabetes development (30, 31). Foxp3-GFP showed reduced interaction with several binding partners involved in *Foxp3* gene regulation, suggesting Foxp3 instability and loss of Treg function under increased inflammatory stress (30). Interestingly, the GFP-modified Foxp3 was protective in a model of arthritis due to disruption in HIF1α binding and increasing Foxp3 interactions with Interferon Regulatory Factor 4 (IRF4) leading to improved Treg control of Th2 and Th17 responses (31). Perturbations in Treg function were observed in autoimmune prone, but not autoimmune resistant mice suggesting that the genetic or inflammatory environment has a direct influence on the ultimate functionality of Tregs. The loss of Treg stability under inflammatory conditions has been a concern in situations of chronic autoimmunity and has been directly observed in mouse models of autoimmune diabetes, multiple sclerosis, and rheumatoid arthritis (32–34). Loss of Foxp3 expression in these situations resulted in the formation of 'ex-Tregs' that acquired an effector pro-inflammatory phenotype (Figure 1B). However, such ex-Tregs have not been directly observed in human autoimmune conditions, and if they exist are more likely to be localized directly in inflammatory tissues.

Polygenetic susceptibilities and Treg function

Autoimmune manifestations that result from direct mutations of the *FOXP3* gene and related Treg functional genes, such as *CTLA4*, can be traced to loss of Treg numbers and/or function (38–40). However, it has been more challenging to infer the target immune cell population in polygenetic autoimmune susceptibilities. HLA alleles associated with autoimmunity contribute the largest risk for development of autoimmunity, including type 1 diabetes (9). For some HLA alleles, such as DQ8 and DQ2, loss of self-tolerance is thought to be prompted by the structure of the peptide binding grooves, which lead to increased selection or peripheral activation of autoimmune T cells (41). Many other T1D associated SNPs are located in close proximity to immune genes, such as *CTLA4*, and components of the IL-2 and TCR signaling pathways among others. The cytokine IL-2 binds to CD25 (*IL2RA*) and signals

through STAT5 to regulate FOXP3 expression in Tregs (Figure 1A) (42). Complete *IL2RA* deficiency can lead to severe autoimmunity with IPEX like symptoms (43), and *IL2RA* variants have been associated with reduced Treg numbers, suboptimal Treg function, and an increased risk for development of T1D (44). Since HLA alleles, *CTLA4*, and *IL2RA* among others are implicated in both T effector (Teff) and Treg function, the ultimate impact on either population is difficult to determine. Nevertheless, several T1D related SNPs have been connected to Treg function (45–47) and the Treg to T effector cell ratio (48). Additionally, evidence suggests that Tregs from T1D patients may not be as suppressive and may have a more inflammatory phenotype (49). Therefore, there is a growing consensus that Treg function is altered in T1D, and Treg dysregulation might be in part due to genetics.

In many other autoimmune and inflammatory disorders it is not so clear whether there is an underlying defect in regulatory T cells. Many polymorphic variants are shared between several autoimmune diseases, including PTPN22 (TCR signaling), TKY2 (cytokine signaling), and TNFAIP3 (TNF signaling) among others (50, 51). These variants point to genes besides FOXP3 that could influence T cell and Treg function during autoimmunity. For example, in the context of rheumatoid arthritis there is still an ongoing debate regarding Treg dysfunction. There are a number of conflicting observations on whether Treg frequency decreases or remains stable (52–55), whether there are changes in Treg suppressive capability, or the relative expression of Treg associated regulatory molecules, such as CTLA-4 (52, 56, 57). The markers used to define Tregs as well as disease severity should be carefully considered in these studies, and could potentially explain some of the discrepancies in observations. Nevertheless, the lack of clear loss in Treg number or function in RA supports the idea that Treg dysfunction is disease specific.

The majority of disease-associated genetic variants defined by GWAS studies are found in non-coding areas of the genome, which presents a challenge in determining the ultimate relationship between SNPs, gene expression, and downstream effects on cellular function. Importantly, many disease associated SNPs are mapped to regulated chromatin regions and enhancers, i.e. epigenetically regulated transcription factor binding sites (58–60). Several mechanisms for non-coding regions' impact on immune genes have been described. These range from direct disruption of transcription factor binding at SNPs located within enhancer regions (61) to distal effects mediated by genomic misfolding and interconnection of enhancers in 3D chromatin organization (62). Recent studies have coupled epigenetic profile analyses of isolated T cell populations to determine the effects of particular SNPs on chromatin accessibility in the context of T cell populations. Interestingly, the chromatin accessibility at these loci is preferentially associated with naive and activated Tregs, rather than conventional T cells (10, 63, 64). These observations imply that genetic susceptibility disproportionally effects Treg function compared to effector T cells in the context of autoimmunity. Based on cumulative genetic studies we can infer that genetic polymorphisms have connections to FOPX3+ Treg function and predisposition to autoimmunity (9, 44–48). Therefore, it is critical to examine the transcriptional regulation of the Treg lineage and the factors that impinge on Treg stability.

Genetic regulation of the FOXP3 locus

Genetic control and regulation of *FOXP3* plays a major role in Treg development and function during both homeostasis and disease. While several FOXP3 isoforms have been identified in humans, there are two distinct isoforms that are necessary for optimal Treg function; the full length FOXP3 isoform and the alternatively spliced FOXP3 isoform which lacks exon 2 (FOXP3Δ2) (65). The full length FOXP3 isoform has recently been identified as a critical component of regulating FOXP3 activity and maintaining Treg stability (66). FOXP3Δ2 on the other hand, has been shown to be upregulated during Treg activation, and is linked to transcription of the transmembrane protein, Glycoprotein A Repetitions Predominant (GARP), which tethers TGFβ to the cell membrane and potentiates cell-contact dependent TGFβ function (67, 68). While both isoforms are necessary for optimal Treg function (65), regulation of FOXP3 isoform ratios appears to alter the disease course in some autoimmune diseases (Figure 1B) (35, 36).

Regulation of the *FOXP3* locus is multifaceted and involves several key enhancer regions that recruit a number of regulators that control Treg development and stabilize the Treg lineage (Figure 1A). The *FOXP3* locus has four enhancer regions known as conserved non-coding sequences (CNS; CNS0, CNS1, CNS2, and CNS3) that work in tandem to drive *FOXP3* transcription and downstream gene expression necessary for Treg stability (15–17, 69, 70). These enhancer regions are embedded throughout upstream-promoter and intronic regions of *FOXP3* (71, 72) and alter *FOXP3* transcription and activity by controlling methylation status, chromatin accessibility, and act as docking sites for unique sets of binding partner complexes (15–17, 73, 74). For example, the transcription factor SATB1 binds CNS0 (18) which along with the transcription factor HIVEP2 co-regulates pathways involved in Treg immunosuppression (75). SATB1 is an important transcription factor in regulating T cell differentiation (76); however, it is repressed by FOXP3 in Tregs to balance Treg proliferation and function. Loss of SATB1 increases Treg frequency but diminishes Treg suppressive function (77, 78). In Tregs, *SATB1* is epigenetically regulated through histone trimethylation and acetylation changes, as well as by microRNAs such as mir-155, mir-21a, mir-7, mir-34a, and mir-18a (79). During development, IL-2 signaling directs the pioneer factor SATB1 to bind nucleosome dense regions in Tregs leading to chromatin remodeling and accessibility of critical Treg

signature genes (77). This is aided by the transcription factor Foxp1 which enhances IL-2 signaling and Foxp3 expression (78), making IL-2 signaling a critical step in differentiating Tregs from CD25+Foxp3- Treg precursors in the thymus (15).

CNS1 is primarily associated with peripheral induction of Tregs and is bound by several transcription factors including AP-1, NFAT, Foxo1, Hhex, Batf3, and importantly Smad3 induced by TGFβ signaling. Batf3 represses FOXP3 expression and downregulates the differentiation of naïve CD4 T cells into Tregs (80). In addition, Hhex (Hematopoietically expressed homeobox) is a transcription factor that binds to CNS1/CNS2 and represses FOXP3 expression; particularly under inflammatory conditions (81). CNS2 is a critical response element during thymic Treg development, and is bound by Ets-1, CREB, Stat5, NFAT, c-Rel, Runx, Foxp3, and AP-1. Importantly, CNS2 contains the Regulatory T cell Specific Demethylated Region (TSDR) (82), which maintains FOXP3 expression in Tregs and allows FOXP3 to positively regulate its own transcription even in the absence of TCR signaling (18). Lastly, CNS3 is another region important for the development of thymic Tregs and can bind Foxo and c-Rel (17, 83–85). These transcription factor binding complexes can alter FOXP3 activity, downstream targets of FOXP3, and additional pathways involved in Treg function (75). In addition, CNS regions CNS0 and CNS3, were recently determined to be sites that help initiate Treg development when bound by transcription factor complexes that allow chromatin remodeling and drive FOXP3 transcription (16). Beyond FOXP3 enhancer regions, transcription of Treg signature genes is also regulated by cooperation of Foxp3 and one of the five transcription factors Eos, IRF4, GATA-1, Lef1, and Satb1. These cofactors, referred to as the "quintet", enhance Foxp3 activity by 'locking in' and stabilizing Foxp3 to its binding sites (18).

Furthermore, demethylation status of the *FOXP3* TSDR was determined to be key for maintaining FOXP3 expression and stabilizing Treg identity. However, while demethylation of the TSDR is enough to stabilize FOXP3 expression in Tregs, it is not enough to confer suppressive function (86). This suggests that Treg suppressive function is not solely linked to FOXP3 expression, and that additional transcription factors are required. As an example, the transcription factor Helios is expressed in approximately 70% of Tregs and helps to maintain Treg stability by controlling certain aspects of Treg function, differentiation, and survival (87). However, mice lacking Helios are still able to convert naïve T cells into functional Tregs; indicating a level of redundancy in transcriptional regulation of Treg function (88).

Heterogeneity within the Treg population

The FOXP3+ Treg population exhibits phenotypic and functional complexity driven by tissue and context specific transcription factors. Similar to conventional T cells (Tconv), the majority of lymphoid derived thymic Tregs maintain a non-activated phenotype, characterized by expression of CD62L, CCR7 and TCF1 (a transcription factor associated with stemness) (89). However, Tregs can also be derived from naïve CD4 T cells in the periphery through TGFβ signaling (90, 91) (Figure 2). TGFβ signal can be provided in the form of latent TGFβ on the cell surface of tTregs, which leads to induction of additional Foxp3+ T cells (pTregs), in a process that is described as "infectious tolerance" (Figure 2) (98). Upon differentiation from naïve T cells, *in vivo* induced pTregs repress CD4 effector T cell programming, stabilize expression of FOXP3, and maintain a fully demethylated TSDR, similar to tTregs (92–94). In addition, recent work suggests that type 1 interferons can stabilize expression of STAT3, STAT5, and FOXP3 in peripheral CD4 T cells allowing their differentiation into pTregs (Figure 2) (99). However, Type 1 interferons have been shown to have opposing effects on Tregs depending on the timing of exposure. In the short-term, Type 1 interferons lead to decreased Treg frequency and function; however, in the long run they can stabilize expression of FOXP3 and promote Treg expansion (100). Nevertheless, since no definitive markers of pTregs have been identified, the functional importance of pTregs during autoimmunity is still heavily debated (101–103).

The widely accepted approach to induce Treg differentiation *in vitro* relies on a combination of TCR ligation in the context of TGFβ and high concentrations of IL-2 (Figure 2) (104). While studies show that iTregs have suppressive function both *in vitro* and *in vivo*, their long-term stability is more controversial (93, 105). Stability is measured by quantification of methylation at the TSDR region, and TCR and IL-2 stimulation can promote demethylation of TSDR in iTregs, thus stabilizing the lineage (106, 107). However, iTregs that have a hypermethylated TSDR can still be functional (108, 109).

As Tregs migrate from lymphoid organs to peripheral tissues they accumulate a common tissue-resident signature and are further differentiated into unique phenotypes dependent on tissue-specific signals. These tissue-resident Tregs (tissue Tregs) have the potential to be derived from both tTregs and pTregs, with the change from a lymphoid-resident phenotype to a tissue-resident phenotype, a process that is mediated by a combination of transcriptional regulators (Figure 3) (111, 112). In the spleen and lymph nodes, the transcription factor BATF drives the stepwise progression of tissue Treg precursors into tissue Tregs by increasing chromatin accessibility of tissue specific Treg genes (113). Repression of BATF impairs tissue Treg function and contributes to induction of autoimmunity (120). In addition, tissue Tregs often exhibit specialized functions associated with upregulation of tissue specific transcription factors, such as PPARγ in visceral fat tissue and Eos in the skin (89, 110). Although, more recently PPARγ has been linked to skin and liver Tregs as well (121, 122). Interestingly, upregulation of IL-33R (ST2) and its

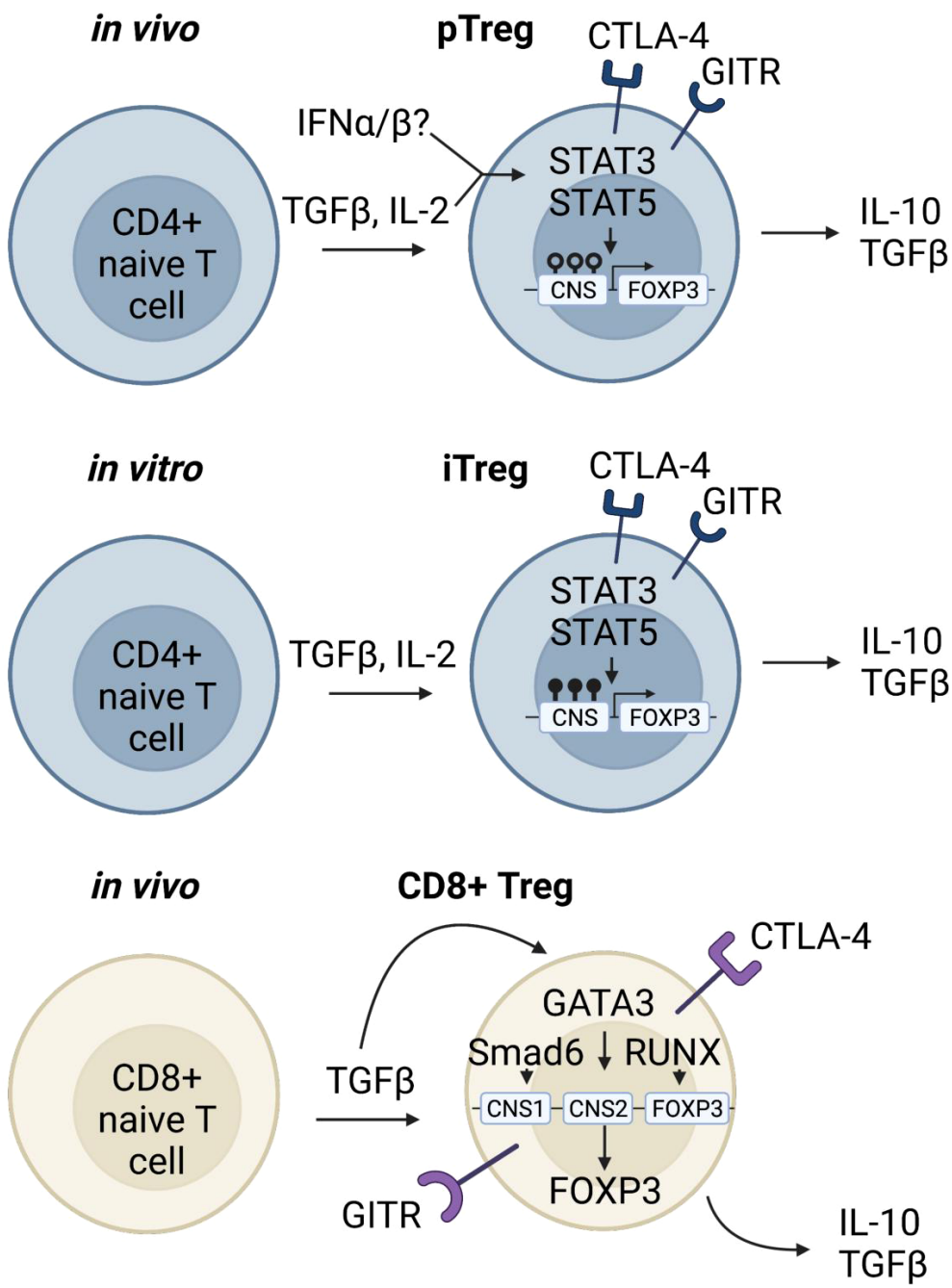


FIGURE 2
Induced regulatory T cells. In the periphery, T lymphocytes can encounter stimuli that turn on downstream signaling leading to genetic reprogramming and a regulatory phenotype (90, 91). pTregs which have the capacity to be immunosuppressive and traffic to inflamed tissue sites are differentiated from CD4 naïve T cells under inflammatory conditions (92–94). A rare and unique subpopulation of Tregs is the CD8+Foxp3+ Treg. In the periphery, when naïve CD8 Tconv cells encounter TGFβ, pSmad3 binds to CNS1 of *Foxp3*, and along with transcription factors Runx3 and Gata3 promote expression of Foxp3 (95–97). CD8+Foxp3+ Tregs express similar markers as CD4 Tregs and have immunosuppressive functions.

downstream target cytokine, amphiregulin, is a trait shared among many Tregs that are transitioning towards tissue phenotype; indicative of an acquired ability to participate in tissue repair in response to inflammation or injury (Figure 3) (89, 123–125). The growth factor amphiregulin is expressed by tissue Tregs in response to alarmin cytokines released by injured tissue cells, including IL-33 (114–116). The ramifications of this discovery show that Tregs upregulate receptors necessary to

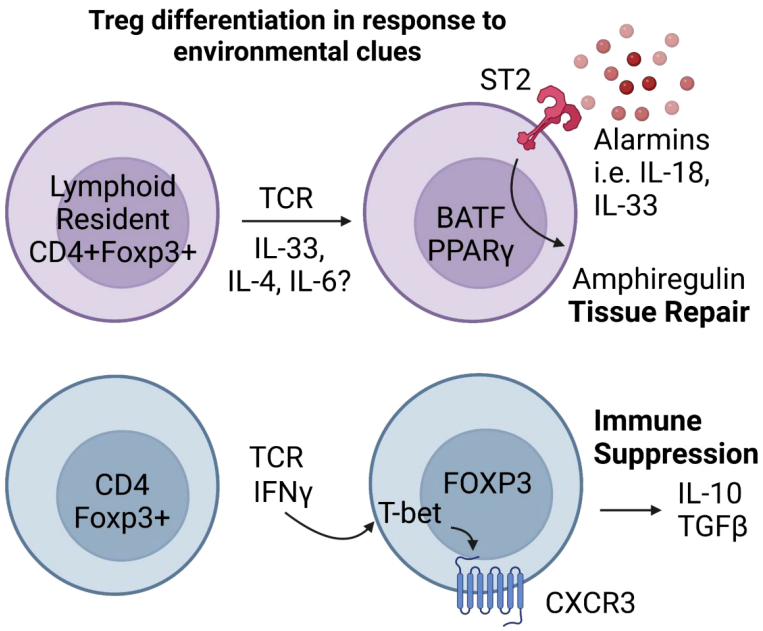


FIGURE 3
Inflammatory and tissue specific signals shape Treg responses. Tissue Tregs are poised to respond to inflammatory tissue environments. In the presence of alarmin cytokines, tissue Tregs expressing the transcriptional regulators Batf and PPARγ (89, 110–113) secrete the wound repair factor Amphiregulin (114–116). Inflammatory cytokines that normally drive T-helper lineage specific factors like T-bet can similarly induce T-helper transcription factor expression in Tregs. IFNγ and TCR stimulation induce T-bet expression in Foxp3+ Tregs, which provides them with increased ability to suppress Th1 effector T cells (117–119).

sense the tissue microenvironment in order to rapidly respond to environmental changes.

In addition, CD4 T-helper lineage defining transcription factors can shape Treg responses during inflammation. A prime example of this is T-bet, which in addition to being the major Th1 lineage-defining transcription factor, provides Tregs with increased ability to suppress Th1 effectors (117). T-bet is upregulated in Tregs in response to IFNγ and TCR ligation and is directly responsible for the upregulation of chemokine receptor CXCR3, allowing Tregs to traffic to sites of inflammation (Figure 3) (118, 119).

Furthermore, CD8+FOXP3+ regulatory T cells constitute a smaller proportion of the Treg compartment but are still functional contributors to the regulatory arm of the immune system. They are transcriptionally similar to CD4+FOXP3+ T cells; and although they seem to be less potent than CD4+FOXP3+ Tregs they have been shown to be effective in models of GVHD and lupus (126, 127). In contrast to CD4+FOXP3+ T cells, CD8 Treg suppressor programs are controlled by the transcription factors RUNX3 and GATA3 (Figure 2). In naïve CD8 T cells, GATA3 binds to the CNS1 region of *FOXP3* to inhibit FOXP3 expression, however in CD8 Tregs, GATA3 binds to the CNS2 region to maintain FOXP3 expression (95). Furthermore, RUNX3 binds to the promoter region of *FOXP3* to initiate transcription, and under conditions with high levels of TGFβ, Smad3 is phosphorylated and binds to CNS1 inducing FOXP3 expression (Figure 2). nCD8+CD25+ Tregs are also somewhat functionally similar to CD4+FOXP3+ Tregs as they express suppressive markers such as GITR and CTLA4 (96), as well as cytokines such as IL-10 and TGFβ (Figure 2) (95, 97).

Epigenetic regulation of Treg lineage

Epigenetic regulation of gene expression can have major consequences for cells. During development, thymocytes that are fated to become Tregs undergo a series of epigenetic modifications to CNS regions of *FOXP3* to activate transcription of *FOXP3* and downstream Treg signature genes. At the same time, T cell effector cellular differentiation programs are repressed (Figure 1A) (128, 129). Stepwise histone tail acetylation at the *FOXP3* promoter initiates chromatin remodeling and *FOXP3* transcription (130). *FOXP3* histone tail acetylation allows ten-eleven translocation (TET)-mediated DNA demethylation to occur in the CNS2 region of the *FOXP3*

locus and maintains *FOXP3* transcription by increasing chromatin accessibility; thus, removing the need for further histone acetylation (130). Positive regulation of Treg lineage is also accomplished by repression of alternative T-helper lineage programs. Polycomb-repressive complexes (PRC) are multi-protein enzymes that transcriptionally silence genes through histone H2A ubiquitylation and H3K27 methylation (131). PRCs silence Th17 related genes and enhance the Wnt signaling pathway to favor Treg development and stability (132, 133).

Once chromatin remodeling and access to core Treg genes is achieved, additional epigenetic changes occur that maintain stable chromatin accessibility. For example, the protein ubiquitin like with PHD and ring finger domains 1 (Uhrf1) is an epigenetic regulator that recruits DNA methyltransferases (Dnmt) such as Dnmt1, Dnmt3a, and Dnmt3b to stabilize methylation patterns (134–137) during Treg development (Figure 1A), as well as following TCR engagement in the periphery (138). Similarly, ablation of Dnmt1 in Tregs severely impairs their function through global changes in methylation (139).

However, many of these normal epigenetic modifications fail to function and/or maintain Treg stability during autoimmunity, as Tregs derived from autoimmune patients often have epigenetic and transcriptomic changes. For example, effector Tregs derived from juvenile idiopathic arthritis patients present with consistent changes that include methylation changes in enhancer regions, as well as upregulation of functional and core Treg genes (140). The upstream regulatory elements that are dysregulated can be numerous due to the complexity of epigenetic mechanisms that control Treg lineage. For instance, in a model of multiple sclerosis, methylation of CNS2 normally repressed by Dnmt3a and controlled by Blimp1 is disrupted and leads to loss of Treg identity (141). There are indications that similar disruptions occur in human autoimmunity. The chromatin-modifying enzyme Ezh2 maintains Treg identity after activation, and its reduction is observed in RA patients (Figure 1B) (142, 143). Moreover, tissue antigens themselves can produce variable epigenetic responses in antigen-specific Tregs. For example, Tregs expanded *in vitro* using APCs expressing insulin B:9-23 peptide were found to have transcriptomic and epigenetic signatures representative of highly suppressive Tregs compared to Tregs expanded using whole insulin peptide (144). This provides evidence for the importance of T cell receptor signaling and antigen specificity in the development of optimally functional and stable Tregs.

Understanding the epigenetic changes that Tregs undergo during chronic inflammation is important for gaining new targeting strategies for autoimmune therapies. Tregs function differently during homeostasis and acute infection compared to chronic inflammatory conditions, implying context and inflammation specific Treg functional programs potentially regulated at the epigenetic level (19–21). In addition, Treg frequency and core signature gene expression mainly associated with DNA accessibility, transcription, translation, signal transduction, and cytokine receptors are prone to changing throughout the span of autoimmune disease pathology (145).

Microbiota have also been shown to influence Treg function and stability. Interestingly, some microbial-derived signals directly engage with Treg epigenetic elements (146). While still a new field of study, there is increasing evidence that short chain fatty acids (SCFA), such as butyrate, can be produced by commensal bacteria and positively regulate Treg differentiation (147). This appears to be CNS1 dependent, and is mediated by enhanced acetylation at the *FOXP3* locus (148, 149). However, it is still unclear whether SCFAs are the key signal for pTreg induction in the mesenteric lymph nodes (150). Importantly, gut dysbiosis is a feature of several autoimmune diseases such as IBD, SLE, RA, Graves' Disease and T1D, and it might contribute to disbalance of immune homeostasis (Figure 1B) (151–156).Thus, it is relevant to ask if inflammation or other microenvironmental cues at tissue sites can play a direct role in changing Treg function through epigenetic and/or transcriptomic changes.

Shifting the Treg/Teff equilibrium

A major question that remains regarding Tregs in autoimmunity is how they inevitably fail throughout the course of disease. One hypothesis is a decrease in the ratio of Tregs : Teffs, which can be seen in several autoimmune diseases (157–160). The shifts seen in this equilibrium could be the result of direct mutations in *FOXP3* such as in IPEX syndrome, other polymorphisms that affect Treg function or stability, or could occur due to the influence of the surrounding tissue environment, since normal cellular mechanisms of differentiation and function that work to maintain the Treg : Teff balance are often dysregulated during autoimmunity (Figure 1).

For example, a major pathway that diverts CD4 T cells away from Treg differentiation and towards a Th17 program is the IL-6/STAT3 pathway commonly associated with inflammation. Dysregulation of the IL-6/STAT3 pathway seen in patients with gain of function mutations in STAT3 is correlated with increased susceptibility to T1D; most likely related to the Treg : Th17 imbalance seen in these patients (22). Inflammatory environments high in IL-6 have been shown to increase the Th17 transcription factor RORγt in both tTregs and pTregs (23), and lead to the creation of ex-Tregs that are capable of secreting inflammatory cytokines (32, 33). These ex-Treg cells lose FOXP3 expression and convert into pathogenic Th17 cells capable of producing IFNγ and destabilizing Tregs in the surrounding environment (33, 161–163). Formation of ex-Tregs promotes a

shift in the Treg : Teff ratio skewed towards destructive Teff cells. Treg-derived IFNγ can also act as a negative feedback regulator of Treg stability and lead to further loss of suppressive function, indicating an important role for the environment in continually shaping and sometimes destabilizing Treg responses (164). Additionally, antigen exposure and/or scarcity can impact the balance between Th17 and Treg differentiation (165). Recent evidence suggests that T cells can trogocytose MHCII molecules from APCs displaying specific antigens, and subsequently display the MHCII to other antigen-specific T cells. When differentiation is favored towards Tregs there is a high APC:T cell ratio, however, when the reverse occurs (high T cell:APC ratio) differentiation is skewed towards Th17 cells (166).

These inflammatory pathways implicated in Treg lineage destabilization can be effectively targeted for therapeutic purposes. Small molecule targeted inhibition of IL-6 or STAT3 promotes Treg development and leads to the establishment of homeostasis between Treg and Th17 cells in a model of multiple sclerosis (MS) (167, 168). MS patients often exhibit dysregulated cytokine levels - including an increase in IL-6 in their cerebral spinal fluid, which could be targeted with the goal of shifting the balance between anti- and pro-Treg micro-environment cues (169). However, blocking the IL-6R in early onset T1D patients with a mAb did not prevent or delay beta cell loss (170), illuminating the limitations of therapies that target a single inflammatory pathway.

Non-coding RNAs during autoimmunity

Evidence shows dysregulated microRNA (miRNA) and long non-coding RNA (lncRNA) expression is also associated with many autoimmune diseases (24, 25). miRNAs are small non-coding RNAs that regulate proteins largely by binding to the 3' UTR of mRNA and preventing translation, or by targeting the mRNA for degradation. Similarly, lncRNAs modulate chromatin architecture and mRNA stability (171). Both miRNA and lncRNA can impact Treg genetic regulation by altering expression of epigenetic regulators, directly targeting *FOXP3*, and by altering the signaling pathways that allow Tregs to respond to the surrounding microenvironment. Through these mechanisms, miRNAs influence Treg frequency and modify Treg functional capabilities.

Further, miRNAs can play an important role in regulating Treg epigenetics. For example, miR-142-3p, which is upregulated during T1D in humans and mice, can bind to lysine demethylase 6A (KDM6A) and demethylate H3K27me3 in Tregs leading to increased autophagy, decreased apoptosis, and increased Treg function (172). While two different Treg-specific miR-142 deficient mouse models showed impaired Treg function, whether or not Treg frequency is altered in these mice remains unclear since the two studies showed conflicting results (173, 174). Furthermore, miR-142-3p function in Tregs may operate through multiple pathways as miRNA142-3p also destabilizes Tregs by interacting with TET2 to alter Treg methylation in both humans and mice (27).

In addition to modifying Treg epigenetic signatures, non-coding RNAs can target *FOXP3* and other Treg signature genes. In humans, several miRNAs including, mi-R206, miR-133a, miR-133b, and miR-31 have been identified that directly target the 3' UTR of *FOXP3* mRNA leading to FOXP3 translational downregulation (175, 176). miR-31 is among the better studied miRNAs that target *FOXP3* and has been implicated in numerous autoimmune diseases. In murine models of autoimmunity, mi-R31 is upregulated upon TCR stimulation, but is inhibited by TGFβ/NF-κB signaling (177). miR-31 functions by directly targeting *FOXP3*, and also acts indirectly by promoting HIF1α and downregulating Nrp1 and retinoic acid-inducible protein 3 (Gprc5a) (178). miR-31 also inhibits carcinoembryonic antigen related cell adhesion molecule 1 (CEACAM1)-S, which represses Treg development in a model of murine liver autoimmunity but promotes Treg development in peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) isolated from systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) patients (179). The ultimate effect of miR-31 on Treg development and frequency depends on the balance between its inhibitory and enhancer functions. However, the factors that determine this require further investigation.

In addition, miRNAs can also influence FOXP3 by targeting pathways that regulate its expression. miR-21, which is among the best studied miRNAs that regulate Tregs in this manner, is dysregulated in several autoimmune disorders in both humans and mice. miR-21 acts indirectly to positively regulate Foxp3 expression (180); however, in autoimmunity, reduced miR-21 expression is correlated with increased STAT3 and reduced STAT5 and Foxp3 expression (26, 181–183). miR-21 directly targets STAT3 resulting in its downregulation and subsequently reduces effector molecules IL-17 and IL-22 (182, 184). Maresin 1 (MaR1) and the EGF/c-Jun pathway have both been shown to induce miR-21, restore Treg : Teff ratios through FOXP3 induction, and reduce autoimmunity (183, 185).

While some studies show that transfection of naïve human CD4 T cells with miR-21 is sufficient to induce Treg development by increasing Foxp3, TGFβ, and IL-10, another study found that miR-21 promotes RORγt and suppresses Foxp3 and IL-10 (180, 186, 187). Indeed, Treg specific depletion of miR-21 in mice induced the expression of both IL-17 and IL-10 indicating that miR-21 may play a role in opposing pathways (184). In line with these opposing observations, increased miR-21 expression inhibited FOXP3+ Tregs in human gastric cancer (188) whereas it induced FOXP3 in human and mouse autoimmunity (182, 183). Interestingly, LPS stimulation of PBMCs from RA patients down-regulated miR-21; however, PBMCs from healthy controls responded to LPS in the opposite

fashion by up-regulating miR-21 (175). The opposite regulation and effects of miR-21 in autoimmune patients compared to healthy controls and in cancer settings suggests that a complex network of factors determines whether miR-21 promotes or inhibits Treg stability and function.

Furthermore, lncRNAs can also modulate Treg epigenetics. For example, FOXP3 long intergenic noncoding RNA, *Flicr*, reduces chromatin accessibility to the CNS3/Accessible Region 5 in mature Tregs and represses FOXP3 expression in both humans and mice. Knockout of *Flicr* on the NOD mouse background results in stabilized Foxp3 expression with a reduction in diabetes incidence (25). Additionally, in both humans and mice the lncRNA lnc-Smad3 interacts with the histone deacetylase HDAC1 to silence SMAD3 transcription. Upon TGFβ stimulation SMAD3 inhibits lnc-Smad3, thus allowing for greater SMAD3 transcription (189).

lncRNAs are also integral in regulating key Treg transcription factors. For example, Homeobox D gene cluster antisense growth-associated long noncoding RNA (HAGLR) is another lncRNA involved in autoimmunity. In human Tregs, HAGLR suppresses RUNX3 expression resulting in reduced Treg frequency (190). Additionally, lncRNA DQ786243 induces FOXP3 expression in human Tregs and promotes Treg suppressive function (191).

Noncoding RNAs are also important participants in regulating and responding to environmental cues. In inflammatory environments rich in IL-6 and TNFα, NF-κb upregulates the expression of miR-34a in humans and mice (192), which attenuates FOXP3 expression and can result in a shift of the Treg : Teff ratio. miR-124, which is dysregulated in numerous autoimmune diseases (24, 26), inhibits IL-6/STAT3 signaling and promotes Treg development (193). Similarly, miR-146a normally targets *STAT5b* to enhance Treg function and differentiation, but loss of miR-146a during inflammatory conditions leads to reduced FOXP3 expression and reduced Treg frequency. IL-2 represses *Flicr* thus removing *Flicr's* inhibition of FOXP3 expression, while TGFβ inhibits the Foxp3-repressive noncoding RNAs miR-31 and lnc-Smad3 (194). The anti-inflammatory molecules MaR1 and EGF promote miR-21 (183, 185). The field of noncoding RNAs and their role in Treg development and function is growing, but additional studies are still required to reveal the full extent they may have in autoimmunity.

Treg-based therapies

With the central role for regulatory T cells in autoimmune diseases, it is unsurprising that investigation is underway as to how Tregs can be used therapeutically (195). One example is the use of Tregs as a treatment for T1D. The current standard of care for T1D patients is exogenous replacement of insulin. When managed well, the administration of synthetic insulin results in more stable blood glucose levels but does not entirely negate the risk of comorbidities (196). Thus, having an immunomodulatory therapy that prevents, attenuates, or reverses the course of pancreatic islet destruction is crucial.

Altering Treg to Teff ratio using immunomodulation

Due to potential imbalance in the Treg : Teff homeostasis seen during T1D, much attention has been focused on changing the ratio either by depleting effector T cells or expanding the Treg population. One of the earliest immunomodulatory therapies attempted in T1D patients was the use of anti-CD3 antibodies (197–199). Even a single dose of anti-CD3 lessened T1D progression and allowed reduction or complete withdrawal from exogenous insulin replacement therapy in some patients (197). Following initial positive observations in early diagnosed patients, anti-CD3 mAb therapy was used in a clinical trial of relatives of T1D patients who had at least two diabetes related auto-antibodies and confirmed dysglycemia prior to the start of the trial (200). A subgroup of participants in the treatment arm of the trial displayed delayed onset of T1D compared to controls, showing that modulation of T cell function after loss of tolerance but prior to overt disease can influence disease outcomes. Anti-CD3 antibodies appear to function by altering the ratio of Tregs : Teffs, as Teffs are susceptible to depletion by anti-CD3, whereas Tregs are more resistant (201). Additionally, following anti-CD3 mAb therapy a temporary increase in PD1+FOXP3+ Tregs was seen that paralleled a rise in anergic/exhausted CD4 and CD8 Teff cells (202). While early versions of anti-CD3 mAbs resulted in significant side effects that limited their use, genetic engineering and proteolytical removal of Fc domains alleviated many of the side effects (203, 204). The recent successes obtained with the anti-CD3 mAb therapy in T1D allow us to conclude that (1) immunotherapeutic interventions can be successful in T1D, (2) timing of immunotherapy is important, but success can be achieved even after anti-beta cell responses are detected, and (3) shifting the balance between inflammatory and regulatory pathways might be sufficient to acquire long-term tolerance. Although anti-CD3 mAb therapy is highly promising, it is not effective for ~25% of T1D patients and its positive effects can be temporary, which necessitates further investigation of the mechanisms underlying persistence of autoimmune T cells and their resistance to anti-CD3 therapy in certain individuals (197, 198).

Direct expansion of Tregs

Another avenue to address Treg frequency is by isolating and expanding endogenous Tregs from T1D patients directly *in vitro* followed by adoptive transfer back into the patient (Figure 4) (196). One way to expand Tregs utilizes the IL-2

pathway. For example, several studies have used low-dose IL-2 as a way to expand Tregs *in vivo* and increase their suppressive function (223, 224). Careful dosing of IL-2 in this approach is critical since high-dose IL-2 also expands effector T cells and other immune cell populations. Recent studies have addressed this dosing issue and improved upon this approach by modifying the IL-2 cytokine so that it selectively binds to Tregs (225–227). Targeting the IL-2 pathway is logical, as the decrease in Tregs seen during NOD diabetes progression is thought to be due to dysregulated IL-2 production within the pancreatic islets leading to loss in Treg function and survival (158), and IL-2R dysfunction is implicated in development of T1D (9). However, combining IL-2 therapy with autologous polyclonal expanded Treg infusion can have the potential to induce more harm than good. When IL-2 and Tregs are concomitantly administered to T1D recipients, IL-2 induces the proliferation not only of Tregs, but also of potentially cytotoxic cells, highlighting the need for Treg specific IL-2 (228). Although, low-dose IL-2 was well tolerated and specifically expanded Tregs in individuals of other autoimmune diseases (229).

An additional caveat to Treg therapy is how Tregs may change during the manufacturing process, i.e., expansion of Tregs *ex vivo*. While *ex vivo*-expanded Tregs maintain suppressive capacity (205), they can also upregulate inflammatory effector T cell-associated cytokines, such as IFNγ, which can lead to loss of Treg stability (Figure 4) (207). Genome wide DNA methylation sequencing on Tregs undergoing *in vitro* expansion show increased methylation in enhancer and promoter regions of genes associated with T cell activation and function, as well as hypomethylation of genes associated with T cell exhaustion. These results are donor independent and are consistent throughout manufacturing runs (206), raising the question of whether Tregs expanded under current *in vitro* protocols are poised for long term function *in vivo*, regardless of their transcriptomic landscape or suppressive capacities at the end of expansion. Findings such as this could elucidate why current Treg therapies often fail to suppress disease long term. Fortunately, recent experiments have shown that the Cas9/CRISPR system can be used for targeted TET-mediated demethylation of the Treg TSDR (220); potentially providing a solution for Treg manufacturing

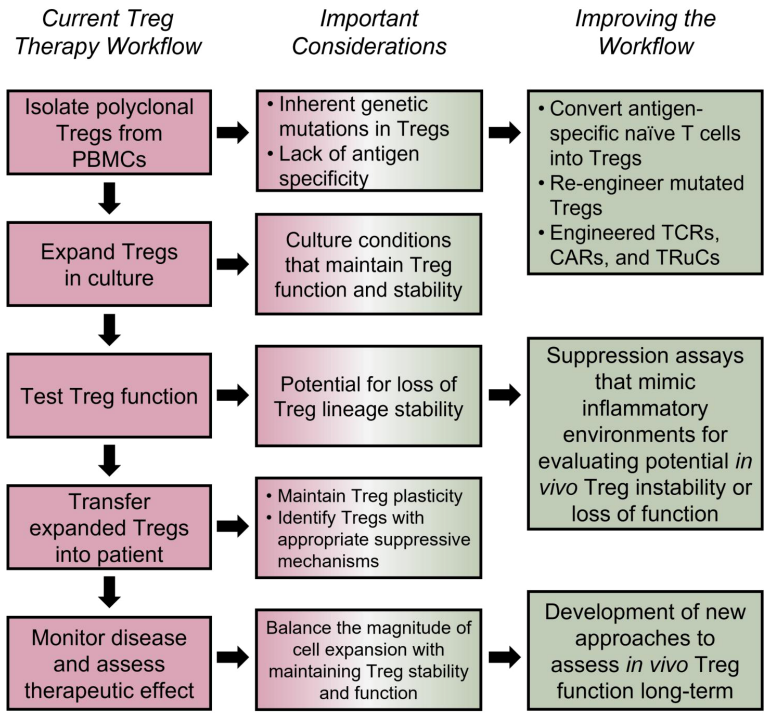


FIGURE 4
Tailoring Treg therapies for improved efficacy. Using human autologous Tregs is a promising approach for treatment of autoimmune and inflammatory disorders (196); however, the efficacy of such approaches depends on several factors. Loss of Treg suppressive capacity, stability, or stemness could be a side effect of *in vitro* expansion protocols (205–207). The potential inherent defects in Tregs, lack of antigen specificity (208–211), TSDR methylation status post expansion (206), and long-term functionality must also be considered. Potential solutions include engineering antigen specific TCRs (212), TRuCs (213–215), and CARs (216–219), utilizing Cas9/CRISPR technology for targeted demethylation of the TSDR (220), and using cytokine cocktails to optimize Treg expansion and functionality long-term (221, 222). Furthermore, clinical studies should be focused on accurately assessing the long-term *in vivo* Treg lineage stability, survival and disease-specific Treg suppressive mechanisms.

complications. Indeed, simply using a chemical inducer of TSDR demethylation was shown to decrease NOD diabetes disease (230).

Another standard approach for *in vitro* expansion of T cells, including Tregs, is based on anti-CD3/CD28 crosslinking that leads to engagement of TCR and co-stimulatory pathways. However, strong and continuous TCR stimulation might result in loss of Treg stability or lead to Treg exhaustion. As an alternative to using anti-CD3/CD28, a combination of cytokines and CD28 superagonist antibodies (CD28SA) can induce robust Treg expansion while maintaining superior Treg stability (221, 222). Collectively, these findings suggest that a more tailored approach is necessary to create Treg-based treatments, and that increased Treg frequency, while helpful, needs to be accompanied by a high suppressive capacity in order to fully curtail disease.

Antigen specificity in Treg therapy

Another important consideration for effective Treg therapy is their tissue antigen specificity, which was shown to be necessary for optimal Treg function in mouse models of T1D (209, 211). Indeed, islet auto-antigen specific, but not polyclonal Tregs transferred into NOD mice are capable of engrafting and expanding following anti-CD3 Ab treatment (208). This may be due to antigen specific Tregs' ability to traffic to the site of autoimmune inflammation more efficiently than polyclonal Tregs. For example, a clinical trial that recently concluded in MS patients saw that *ex vivo* expanded polyclonal CD4 +CD25^{high}CD127-FoxP3+ Tregs injected intrathecally, but not intravenously, had the ability to reduce disease severity, suggesting that inflammatory signals alone are not sufficient for recruitment of Tregs to the autoimmune tissue (210). Various approaches have been in development to increase antigen specific Tregs. One approach involved expansion of antigen specific Tregs *in vitro* using CD8+ splenic dendritic cells presenting islet antigens. Islet-antigen specific Tregs generated using this method had the ability to suppress diabetogenic T cells (231). Antigen specific Tregs can also be induced directly *in vivo*, as was observed in a recent clinical trial that utilized the *in vivo* delivery of beta cell peptide antigens (232). One potential problem that exists with this approach, however, is that some patients have inherent defects in their Treg populations, and thus it may be difficult to increase the number of functional Tregs. To address a potential lack of Treg precursors, one approach is to insert an enhancer before the *FOXP3* coding region in bulk CD4 T cells (233). This approach overcomes epigenetic repression of the *FOXP3* gene and can be used on antigen-specific CD4 conventional T cells (Figure 4). In addition, these edited Tregs express Treg signature genes and have a similar suppressive potential as naturally derived tTregs (234).

Understanding and identifying various subpopulations of Tregs is an important step to improving Treg-based therapies for autoimmune diseases, as the ability to isolate highly functional Tregs would be beneficial in enriching potentially more efficacious Tregs. As an example, TIGIT+ human Tregs positively correlate with stable FOXP3 expression (demethylated TSDR) while CD226+ Tregs are associated with effector cytokine expression and increased TSDR methylation (235). Furthermore, additional Treg subpopulations have been identified, that may increase our understanding of Treg biology and function (236).

Another approach to conferring antigen specificity to Tregs is with engineered TCRs, TCR-fusion constructs (TRuCs), or chimeric antigen receptors (CARs) (Figure 4). As the name suggests, engineered TCR Tregs are Tregs transfected with an antigen-specific TCR, however this approach may not create TCRs with a high enough affinity to be effective in resolving autoimmunity (212). Alternatively, CD4+FOXP3+ T cells can be transduced with a high affinity CAR specific for an autoimmune antigen (216, 217). Current results suggest that CAR Tregs specific for autoimmune antigens can traffic to the correct tissue site and maintain suppressive function (218, 219). TRuCs on the other hand, are tissue-protein specific antibody fragments fused to TCR, allowing for antigen recognition to be combined with natural TCR signaling (214). This approach may be superior to CAR Tregs when there is low density of the antigen available at the tissue site (213, 215).

Discussion

Understanding the genetic elements that lead to loss of regulatory T cell function in autoimmunity requires a foundational understanding of Treg function in a homeostatic environment. Control of Treg lineage and stability often revolve around the transcription factor FOXP3, although FOXP3 activity only accounts for a part of all Treg signature gene expression. Recent evidence has shown that FOXP3 expression and activity is tightly controlled through many different cis- and trans-regulatory factors including enhancer regions, transcription factor complexes, and epigenetic modifications. In turn, these regulatory factors can be influenced by the surrounding tissue environment, allowing for tight control of tolerance in healthy individuals. Thus, ultimate Treg function is a matter of both nature and nurture.

Genetic mutations leading to IPEX syndrome and polygenetic autoimmune susceptibilities revealed through GWAS analyses (9–11) converge on several pathways crucial to Treg stability and function and imply their dysregulation during autoimmunity. The dysregulation can be caused by mutations in *FOXP3* itself, mutations in Treg functional genes, or SNPs that affect regulatory elements such as enhancer regions or genes critical for proper Treg function. In addition, transcription factor complexes that

associate with CNS regions of *FOXP3*, are another component that give Tregs a 'manual' for how they should function in maintaining immune tolerance. However, this so-called manual often becomes distorted or destroyed during pathological autoimmunity, which might be attributed to chronic inflammation present in the tissue environment.

We know that Tregs are poised to interact with their environment and to make functional changes in response to seemingly minute alterations; especially compared to their effector T cell counterparts. The ability for a lymphoid resident Treg to undergo transcriptional reprogramming in order to become a tissue Treg is only one example of such functional changes. Additional evidence can be found in the sensitivity Tregs have to IL-2 in their surrounding environment, and the ability of Tregs to utilize unique metabolites (237–239). The idea that Tregs are influenced by their environment is not novel; however, there is growing appreciation that the environment or so-called 'nurture' can impose permanent changes in Treg nature.

GWAS and other -omics studies point to Treg defects as a partial contribution to autoimmune susceptibility. However, the ultimate trigger that destabilizes the immune system and leads to autoimmunity is hard to define. Do Tregs become dysfunctional due to the tissue environment created during inflammation or autoimmune attack, or are they dysfunctional prior to the initial triggering event? Perhaps, Tregs in autoimmune patients may be poised for dysregulation, but are only partially impaired and progressively lose function in response to specific environmental changes. Perturbations in the environment might provoke a series of downstream events related to epigenetic and transcriptomic changes of Tregs; ultimately leading to a loss of function and self-tolerance.

Author contributions

AR, DA, and MB conceptualized and wrote the manuscript. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

Acknowledgments

The work was supported by National Institutes of Health, R01 AI125301 to MB. Figures were generated using Biorender.com. The authors would like to thank Matt Bettini, Yi Jing, Viva Rase, and Nouf Aljobaily for their critical reading and insightful feedback during the preparation of this review.

Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher's note

References

1. Sakaguchi S, Sakaguchi N, Asano M, Itoh M, Toda M. Immunologic self-tolerance maintained by activated T cells expressing IL-2 receptor alpha-chains (CD25). breakdown of a single mechanism of self-tolerance causes various autoimmune diseases. *J Immunol Baltim Md 1950* (1995) 155:1151–64.

2. Wildin RS, Ramsdell F, Peake J, Faravelli F, Casanova J-L, Buist N, et al. X-Linked neonatal diabetes mellitus, enteropathy and endocrinopathy syndrome is the human equivalent of mouse scurfy. *Nat Genet* (2001) 27:18–20. doi: 10.1038/83707

3. Khattri R, Kasprowicz D, Cox T, Mortrud M, Appleby MW, Brunkow ME, et al. The amount of scurfin protein determines peripheral T cell number and responsiveness. *J Immunol* (2001) 167:6312–20. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.167.11.6312

4. Brunkow ME, Jeffery EW, Hjerrild KA, Paeper B, Clark LB, Yasayko S-A, et al. Disruption of a new forkhead/winged-helix protein, scurfin, results in the fatal lymphoproliferative disorder of the scurfy mouse. *Nat Genet* (2001) 27:68–73. doi: 10.1038/83784

5. Wu Y, Borde M, Heissmeyer V, Feuerer M, Lapan AD, Stroud JC, et al. FOXP3 controls regulatory T cell function through cooperation with NFAT. *Cell* (2006) 126:375–87. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2006.05.042

6. Hori S, Nomura T, Sakaguchi S. Control of regulatory T cell development by the transcription factor Foxp3. *Science* (2003) 299:1057–61. doi: 10.1126/science.1079490

7. Fontenot JD, Gavin MA, Rudensky AY. Foxp3 programs the development and function of CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cells. *Nat Immunol* (2003) 4:330–6. doi: 10.1038/ni904

8. Fontenot JD, Rasmussen JP, Williams LM, Dooley JL, Farr AG, Rudensky AY. Regulatory T cell lineage specification by the forkhead transcription factor Foxp3. *Immunity* (2005) 22:329–41. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2005.01.016

9. Todd JA. Etiology of type 1 diabetes. *Immunity* (2010) 32:457–67. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2010.04.001

10. Ohkura N, Yasumizu Y, Kitagawa Y, Tanaka A, Nakamura Y, Motooka D, et al. Regulatory T cell-specific epigenomic region variants are a key determinant of susceptibility to common autoimmune diseases. *Immunity* (2020) 52:1119–1132.e4. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2020.04.006

11. Kim S-S, Hudgins AD, Yang J, Zhu Y, Tu Z, Rosenfeld MG, et al. A comprehensive integrated post-GWAS analysis of type 1 diabetes reveals enhancer-based immune dysregulation. *PloS One* (2021) 16:e0257265. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0257265

12. Powell BR, Buist NRM, Stenzel P. An X-linked syndrome of diarrhea, polyendocrinopathy, and fatal infection in infancy. *J Pediatr* (1982) 100:731–7. doi: 10.1016/s0022-3476(82)80573-8

13. Bennett CL, Christie J, Ramsdell F, Brunkow ME, Ferguson PJ, Whitesell L, et al. The immune dysregulation, polyendocrinopathy, enteropathy, X-linked syndrome (IPEX) is caused by mutations of FOXP3. *Nat Genet* (2001) 27:20–1. doi: 10.1038/83713

14. Gambineri E, Mannurita SC, Hagin D, Vignoli M, Anover-Sombke S, DeBoer S, et al. Clinical, immunological, and molecular heterogeneity of 173 patients with the phenotype of immune dysregulation, polyendocrinopathy,

enteropathy, X-linked (IPEX) syndrome. *Front Immunol* (2018) 9:2411. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.02411

15. Dikiy S, Li J, Bai L, Jiang M, Janke L, Zong X, et al. A distal Foxp3 enhancer enables interleukin-2 dependent thymic treg cell lineage commitment for robust immune tolerance. *Immunity* (2021) 54:931–946.e11. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2021.03.020

16. Kawakami R, Kitagawa Y, Chen KY, Arai M, Ohara D, Nakamura Y, et al. Distinct Foxp3 enhancer elements coordinate development, maintenance, and function of regulatory T cells. *Immunity* (2021) 54:947–961.e8. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2021.04.005

17. Zheng Y, Josefowicz S, Chaudhry A, Peng XP, Forbush K, Rudensky AY. Role of conserved non-coding DNA elements in the Foxp3 gene in regulatory T-cell fate. *Nature* (2010) 463:808–12. doi: 10.1038/nature08750

18. Fu W, Ergun A, Lu T, Hill JA, Haxhinasto S, Fassett MS, et al. A multiply redundant genetic switch "in" the transcriptional signature of regulatory T cells. *Nat Immunol* (2012) 13:972–80. doi: 10.1038/ni.2420

19. Joosten SA, Ottenhoff THM. Human CD4 and CD8 regulatory T cells in infectious diseases and vaccination. *Hum Immunol* (2008) 69:760–70. doi: 10.1016/j.humimm.2008.07.017

20. Pearson SS, Mason LG, Klarquist J, Burton JR, Tester IA, Wang CC, et al. Functional suppression by FoxP3+CD4+CD25high regulatory T cells during acute hepatitis c virus infection. *J Infect Dis* (2008) 197:46–57. doi: 10.1086/523651

21. Xu D, Fu J, Jin L, Zhang H, Zhou C, Zou Z, et al. Circulating and liver resident CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cells actively influence the antiviral immune response and disease progression in patients with hepatitis b. *J Immunol* (2006) 177:739–47. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.177.1.739

22. Fabbri M, Frixou M, Degano M, Fousteri G. Type 1 diabetes in STAT protein family mutations: Regulating the Th17/Treg equilibrium and beyond. *Diabetes* (2019) 68:258–65. doi: 10.2337/db18-0627

23. Yang J, Zou M, Pezoldt J, Zhou X, Huehn J. Thymus-derived Foxp3+ regulatory T cells upregulate RORγt expression under inflammatory conditions. *J Mol Med* (2018) 96:1387–94. doi: 10.1007/s00109-018-1706-x

24. Jin F, Hu H, Xu M, Zhan S, Wang Y, Zhang H, et al. Serum microRNA profiles serve as novel biomarkers for autoimmune diseases. *Front Immunol* (2018) 9:2381. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.02381

25. Zemmour D, Pratama A, Loughhead SM, Mathis D, Benoist C. Flicr, a long noncoding RNA, modulates Foxp3 expression and autoimmunity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2017) 114:E3472–80. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1700946114

26. Mohammadnia-Afrouzi M, Hosseini AZ, Khalili A, Abediankenari S, Amari A, Aghili B, et al. Altered microRNA expression and immunosuppressive cytokine production by regulatory T cells of ulcerative colitis patients. *Immunol Invest* (2016) 45:63–74. doi: 10.3109/08820139.2015.1103749

27. Scherm MG, Serr I, Zahm AM, Schug J, Bellusci S, Manfredini R, et al. miRNA142-3p targets Tet2 and impairs treg differentiation and stability in models of type 1 diabetes. *Nat Commun* (2019) 10:5697. doi: 10.1038/s41467-019-13587-3

28. Zemmour D, Charbonnier L-M, Leon J, Six E, Keles S, Delville M, et al. Single-cell analysis of FOXP3 deficiencies in humans and mice unmasks intrinsic and extrinsic CD4+ T cell perturbations. *Nat Immunol* (2021) 22:607–19. doi: 10.1038/s41590-021-00910-8

29. Gool FV, Nguyen MLT, Mumbach MR, Satpathy AT, Rosenthal WL, Giacometti S, et al. A mutation in the transcription factor Foxp3 drives T helper 2 effector function in regulatory T cells. *Immunity* (2019) 50:362–377.e6. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2018.12.016

30. Bettini ML, Pan F, Bettini M, Finkelstein D, Rehg JE, Floess S, et al. Loss of epigenetic modification driven by the Foxp3 transcription factor leads to regulatory T cell insufficiency. *Immunity* (2012) 36:717–30. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2012.03.020

31. Darce J, Rudra D, Li L, Nishio J, Cipolletta D, Rudensky AY, et al. An n-terminal mutation of the Foxp3 transcription factor alleviates arthritis but exacerbates diabetes. *Immunity* (2012) 36:731–41. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2012.04.007

32. Zhou X, Bailey-Bucktrout SL, Jeker LT, Penaranda C, Martínez-Llordella M, Ashby M, et al. Instability of the transcription factor Foxp3 leads to the generation of pathogenic memory T cells. *Vivo Nat Immunol* (2009) 10:1000–7. doi: 10.1038/ni.1774

33. Komatsu N, Okamoto K, Sawa S, Nakashima T, Oh-hora M, Kodama T, et al. Pathogenic conversion of Foxp3+ T cells into TH17 cells in autoimmune arthritis. *Nat Med* (2013) 20:62–8. doi: 10.1038/nm.3432

34. Bailey-Bucktrout SL, Martinez-Llordella M, Zhou X, Anthony B, Rosenthal W, Luche H, et al. Self-antigen-Driven activation induces instability of regulatory T cells during an inflammatory autoimmune response. *Immunity* (2013) 39:949–62. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2013.10.016

35. Sambucci M, Gargano F, Rosa VD, Bardi MD, Picozza M, Placido R, et al. FoxP3 isoforms and PD-1 expression by T regulatory cells in multiple sclerosis. *Sci Rep-uk* (2018) 8:3674. doi: 10.1038/s41598-018-21861-5

36. Serena G, Yan S, Camhi S, Patel S, Lima RS, Sapone A, et al. Proinflammatory cytokine interferon-γ and microbiome-derived metabolites dictate epigenetic switch between forkhead box protein 3 isoforms in coeliac disease. *Clin Exp Immunol* (2017) 187:490–506. doi: 10.1111/cei.12911

37. Tivol EA, Borriello F, Schweitzer AN, Lynch WP, Bluestone JA, Sharpe AH. Loss of CTLA-4 leads to massive lymphoproliferation and fatal multiorgan tissue destruction, revealing a critical negative regulatory role of CTLA-4. *Immunity* (1995) 3:541–7. doi: 10.1016/1074-7613(95)90125-6

38. Jain N, Nguyen H, Chambers C, Kang J. Dual function of CTLA-4 in regulatory T cells and conventional T cells to prevent multiorgan autoimmunity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci* (2010) 107:1524–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0910341107

39. Lin T-W, Hu Y-C, Yang Y-H, Chien Y-H, Lee N-C, Yu H-H, et al. CTLA-4 gene mutation and multiple sclerosis: A case report and literature review. *J Microbiol Immunol Infect* (2021) 55:545–8. doi: 10.1016/j.jmii.2021.10.009

40. Verma N, Burns SO, Walker LSK, Sansom DM. Immune deficiency and autoimmunity in patients with CTLA-4 (CD152) mutations. *Clin Amp Exp Immunol* (2017) 190:1–7. doi: 10.1111/cei.12997

41. Bettini ML, Bettini M. Understanding autoimmune diabetes through the prism of the tri-molecular complex. *Front Endocrinol* (2017) 8:351. doi: 10.3389/fendo.2017.00351

42. Murawski MR, Litherland SA, Clare-Salzler MJ, Davoodi-Semiromi A. Upregulation of Foxp3 expression in mouse and human treg is IL-2/STAT5 dependent. *Ann Ny Acad Sci* (2006) 1079:198–204. doi: 10.1196/annals.1375.031

43. Goudy K, Aydin D, Barzaghi F, Gambineri E, Vignoli M, Mannurita SC, et al. Human IL2RA null mutation mediates immunodeficiency with lymphoproliferation and autoimmunity. *Clin Immunol Orlando Fla* (2013) 146:248–61. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2013.01.004

44. Garg G, Tyler JR, Yang JHM, Cutler AJ, Downes K, Pekalski M, et al. Type 1 diabetes-associated IL2RA variation lowers IL-2 signaling and contributes to diminished CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cell function. *J Immunol* (2012) 188:4644–53. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1100272

45. Chen Y, Chen S, Gu Y, Feng Y, Shi Y, Fu Q, et al. CTLA-4 +49 G/A, a functional T1D risk SNP, affects CTLA-4 level in treg subsets and IA-2A positivity, but not beta-cell function. *Sci Rep-uk* (2018) 8:10074. doi: 10.1038/s41598-018-28423-9

46. Long SA, Cerosaletti K, Wan JY, Ho J-C, Tatum M, Wei S, et al. An autoimmune-associated variant in PTPN2 reveals an impairment of IL-2R signaling in CD4+ T cells. *Genes Immun* (2011) 12:116–25. doi: 10.1038/gene.2010.54

47. Marwaha AK, Panagiotopoulos C, Biggs CM, Staiger S, Bel KLD, Hirschfeld AF, et al. Pre-diagnostic genotyping identifies T1D subjects with impaired treg IL-2 signaling and an elevated proportion of FOXP3+IL-17+ cells. *Genes Immun* (2017) 18:15–21. doi: 10.1038/gene.2016.44

48. Valta M, Gazali AM, Viisanen T, Ihantola E, Ekman I, Toppari J, et al. Type 1 diabetes linked PTPN22 gene polymorphism is associated with the frequency of circulating regulatory T cells. *Eur J Immunol* (2020) 50:581–8. doi: 10.1002/eji.201948378

49. Lindley S, Dayan CM, Bishop A, Roep BO, Peakman M, Tree TIM. Defective suppressor function in CD4+CD25+ T-cells from patients with type 1 diabetes. *Diabetes* (2004) 54:92–9. doi: 10.2337/diabetes.54.1.92

50. Consortium T 1 DG, Onengut-Gumuscu S, Chen W-M, Burren O, Cooper NJ, Quinlan AR, et al. Fine mapping of type 1 diabetes susceptibility loci and evidence for colocalization of causal variants with lymphoid gene enhancers. *Nat Genet* (2015) 47:381–6. doi: 10.1038/ng.3245

51. Westra H-J, Martínez-Bonet M, Onengut-Gumuscu S, Lee A, Luo Y, Teslovich N, et al. Fine-mapping and functional studies highlight potential causal variants for rheumatoid arthritis and type 1 diabetes. *Nat Genet* (2018) 50:1366–74. doi: 10.1038/s41588-018-0216-7

52. Walter GJ, Fleskens V, Frederiksen KS, Rajasekhar M, Menon B, Gerwien JG, et al. Phenotypic, functional, and gene expression profiling of peripheral CD45RA+ and CD45RO+ CD4+CD25+CD127low treg cells in patients with chronic rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheumatol Hoboken N J* (2016) 68:103–16. doi: 10.1002/art.39408

53. Sempere-Ortells JM, Pérez-García V, Marín-Alberca G, Peris-Pertusa A, Benito JM, Marco FM, et al. Quantification and phenotype of regulatory T cells in rheumatoid arthritis according to disease activity score-28. *Autoimmunity* (2009) 42:636–45. doi: 10.3109/08916930903061491

54. Avdeeva A, Rubtsov Y, Dyikanov D, Popkova T, Nasonov E. Regulatory T cells in patients with early untreated rheumatoid arthritis: Phenotypic changes in the course of methotrexate treatment. *Biochimie* (2020) 174:9–17. doi: 10.1016/j.biochi.2020.03.014

55. Wang Y, Su R, Li B, Guo Q, Hu F, Yu X, et al. Reduction of peripheral regulatory T cells in active rheumatoid arthritis patients with coronary artery disease. *BMC Immunol* (2021) 22:76. doi: 10.1186/s12865-021-00466-0

56. Shevyrev D, Tereshchenko V, Kozlov V, Sizikov A, Chumasova O, Koksharova V. T-Regulatory cells from patients with rheumatoid arthritis retain suppressor functions *in vitro*. *Exp Ther Med* (2021) 21:209. doi: 10.3892/etm.2021.9641

57. Fessler J, Raicht A, Husic R, Ficjan A, Schwarz C, Duftner C, et al. Novel senescent regulatory T-cell subset with impaired suppressive function in rheumatoid arthritis. *Front Immunol* (2017) 8:300. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2017.00300

58. Maurano MT, Humbert R, Rynes E, Thurman RE, Haugen E, Wang H, et al. Systematic localization of common disease-associated variation in regulatory DNA. *Science* (2012) 337:1190–5. doi: 10.1126/science.1222794

59. Hnisz D, Abraham BJ, Lee TI, Lau A, Saint-André V, Sigova AA, et al. Super-enhancers in the control of cell identity and disease. *Cell* (2013) 155:934–47. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2013.09.053

60. Vahedi G, Kanno Y, Furumoto Y, Jiang K, Parker SCJ, Erdos MR, et al. Super-enhancers delineate disease-associated regulatory nodes in T cells. *Nature* (2015) 520:558–62. doi: 10.1038/nature14154

61. Gao P, Uzun Y, He B, Salamati SE, Coffey JKM, Tsalikian E, et al. Risk variants disrupting enhancers of TH1 and TREG cells in type 1 diabetes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2019) 116:7581–90. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1815336116

62. Fasolino M, Goldman N, Wang W, Cattau B, Zhou Y, Petrovic J, et al. Genetic variation in type 1 diabetes reconfigures the 3D chromatin organization of T cells and alters gene expression. *Immunity* (2020) 52:257–274.e11. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2020.01.003

63. Zhang Z, Liu L, Shen Y, Meng Z, Chen M, Lu Z, et al. Characterization of chromatin accessibility in psoriasis. *Front Med-prc* (2021), 16:1–13. doi: 10.1007/s11684-021-0872-3

64. Arvey A, van der Veeken J, Plitas G, Rich SS, Concannon P, Rudensky AY. Genetic and epigenetic variation in the lineage specification of regulatory T cells. *Elife* (2015) 4:e07571. doi: 10.7554/elife.07571

65. Sato Y, Liu J, Lee E, Perriman R, Roncarolo MG, Bacchetta R. Co-Expression of FOXP3FL and FOXP3Δ2 isoforms is required for optimal treg-like cell phenotypes and suppressive function. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:752394. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.752394

66. Seitz C, Joly A-L, Fang F, Frith K, Gray P, Andersson J. The FOXP3 full-length isoform controls the lineage-stability of CD4+FOXP3+ regulatory T cells. *Clin Immunol* (2022) 237:108957. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2022.108957

67. Frith K, Joly A-L, Ma CS, Tangye SG, Lohse Z, Seitz C, et al. The FOXP3Δ2 isoform supports regulatory T cell development and protects against severe IPEX. *J Allergy Clin Immun* (2019) 144:317–320.e8. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2019.03.003

68. Joly A-L, Seitz C, Liu S, Kuznetsov NV, Gertow K, Westerberg LS, et al. Alternative splicing of FOXP3 controls regulatory T cell effector functions and is associated with human atherosclerotic plaque stability. *Circ Res* (2018) 122:1385–94. doi: 10.1161/circresaha.117.312340

69. Yue X, Trifari S, Äijö T, Tsagaratou A, Pastor WA, Zepeda-Martínez JA, et al. Control of Foxp3 stability through modulation of TET activity. *J Exp Med* (2016) 213:377–97. doi: 10.1084/jem.20151438

70. Zong X, Hao X, Xu B, Crawford JC, Wright S, Li J, et al. Foxp3 enhancers synergize to maximize regulatory T cell suppressive capacity. *J Exp Med* (2021) 218: e20202415. doi: 10.1084/jem.20202415

71. Iizuka-Koga M, Nakatsukasa H, Ito M, Akanuma T, Lu Q, Yoshimura A. Induction and maintenance of regulatory T cells by transcription factors and epigenetic modifications. *J Autoimmun* (2017) 83:113–21. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2017.07.002

72. Lee W, Lee GR. Transcriptional regulation and development of regulatory T cells. *Exp Mol Med* (2018) 50:e456. doi: 10.1038/emm.2017.313

73. Feng Y, van der Veeken J, Shugay M, Putintseva EV, Osmanbeyoglu HU, Dikiy S, et al. A mechanism for expansion of regulatory T-cell repertoire and its role in self-tolerance. *Nature* (2015) 528:132–6. doi: 10.1038/nature16141

74. Kwon H-K, Chen H-M, Mathis D, Benoist C. Different molecular complexes that mediate transcriptional induction and repression by FoxP3. *Nat Immunol* (2017) 18:1238–48. doi: 10.1038/ni.3835

75. Schumann K, Raju SS, Lauber M, Kolb S, Shifrut E, Cortez JT, et al. Functional CRISPR dissection of gene networks controlling human regulatory T cell identity. *Nat Immunol* (2020) 21:1456–66. doi: 10.1038/s41590-020-0784-4

76. Alvarez JD, Yasui DH, Niida H, Joh T, Loh DY, Kohwi-Shigematsu T. The MAR-binding protein SATB1 orchestrates temporal and spatial expression of multiple genes during T-cell development. *Gene Dev* (2000) 14:521–35. doi: 10.1101/gad.14.5.521

77. Chorro L, Suzuki M, Chin SS, Williams TM, Snapp EL, Odagiu L, et al. Interleukin 2 modulates thymic-derived regulatory T cell epigenetic landscape. *Nat Commun* (2018) 9:5368. doi: 10.1038/s41467-018-07806-6

78. Konopacki C, Pritykin Y, Rubtsov Y, Leslie CS, Rudensky AY. Transcription factor Foxp1 regulates Foxp3 chromatin binding and coordinates regulatory T cell function. *Nat Immunol* (2019) 20:232–42. doi: 10.1038/s41590-018-0291-z

79. Beyer M, Thabet Y, Müller R-U, Sadlon T, Classen S, Lahl K, et al. Repression of the genome organizer SATB1 in regulatory T cells is required for suppressive function and inhibition of effector differentiation. *Nat Immunol* (2011) 12:898–907. doi: 10.1038/ni.2084

80. Lee W, Kim HS, Hwang SS, Lee GR. The transcription factor Batf3 inhibits the differentiation of regulatory T cells in the periphery. *Exp Mol Med* (2017) 49: e393–3. doi: 10.1038/emm.2017.157

81. Jang SW, Hwang SS, Kim HS, Kim MK, Lee WH, Hwang SU, et al. Homeobox protein hhex negatively regulates treg cells by inhibiting Foxp3 expression and function. *P Natl Acad Sci USA* (2019) 116:25790–9. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1907224116

82. Floess S, Freyer J, Siewert C, Baron U, Olek S, Polansky J, et al. Epigenetic control of the foxp3 locus in regulatory T cells. *PloS Biol* (2007) 5:e38. doi: 10.1371/journal.pbio.0050038

83. Long M, Park S-G, Strickland I, Hayden MS, Ghosh S. Nuclear factor-κB modulates regulatory T cell development by directly regulating expression of Foxp3 transcription factor. *Immunity* (2009) 31:921–31. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2009.09.022

84. Harada Y, Harada Y, Elly C, Ying G, Paik J-H, DePinho RA, et al. Transcription factors Foxo3a and Foxo1 couple the E3 ligase cbl-b to the induction of Foxp3 expression in induced regulatory T cells. *J Exp Med* (2010) 207:1381–91. doi: 10.1084/jem.20100004

85. Ouyang W, Liao W, Luo CT, Yin N, Huse M, Kim MV, et al. Novel Foxo1-dependent transcriptional programs control treg cell function. *Nature* (2012) 491:554–9. doi: 10.1038/nature11581

86. Kressler C, Gasparoni G, Nordström K, Hamo D, Salhab A, Dimitropoulos C, et al. Targeted de-methylation of the FOXP3-TSDR is sufficient to induce physiological FOXP3 expression but not a functional treg phenotype. *Front Immunol* (2020) 11:609891. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.609891

87. Sebastian M, Lopez-Ocasio M, Metidji A, Rieder SA, Shevach EM, Thornton AM. Helios Controls a limited subset of regulatory T cell functions. *J Immunol* (2016) 196:144–55. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1501704

88. Skadow M, Penna VR, Galant-Swafford J, Shevach EM, Thornton AM. Helios Deficiency predisposes the differentiation of CD4 + Foxp3 – T cells into peripherally derived regulatory T cells. *J Immunol* (2019) 203:370–8. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1900388

89. Miragaia RJ, Gomes T, Chomka A, Jardine L, Riedel A, Hegazy AN, et al. Single-cell transcriptomics of regulatory T cells reveals trajectories of tissue adaptation. *Immunity* (2019) 50:493–504.e7. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2019.01.001

90. Goldstein JD, Pérol L, Zaragoza B, Baeyens A, Marodon G, Piaggio E. Role of cytokines in thymus- versus peripherally derived-regulatory T cell differentiation and function. *Front Immunol* (2013) 4:155. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2013.00155

91. Chen W, Jin W, Hardegen N, Lei K, Li L, Marinos N, et al. Conversion of peripheral CD4+CD25– naive T cells to CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cells by TGF-β induction of transcription factor Foxp3. *J Exp Med* (2003) 198:1875–86. doi: 10.1084/jem.20030152

92. Jones A, Opejin A, Henderson JG, Gross C, Jain R, Epstein JA, et al. Peripherally induced tolerance depends on peripheral regulatory T cells that require hopx to inhibit intrinsic IL-2 expression. *J Immunol* (2015) 195:1489–97. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1500174

93. Shevach EM, Thornton AM. tTregs, pTregs, and iTregs: similarities and differences. *Immunol Rev* (2014) 259:88–102. doi: 10.1111/imr.12160

94. Polansky JK, Kretschmer K, Freyer J, Floess S, Garbe A, Baron U, et al. DNA Methylation controls Foxp3 gene expression. *Eur J Immunol* (2008) 38:1654–63. doi: 10.1002/eji.200838105

95. Chakraborty S, Panda AK, Bose S, Roy D, Kajal K, Guha D, et al. Transcriptional regulation of FOXP3 requires integrated activation of both promoter and CNS regions in tumor-induced CD8+ treg cells. *Sci Rep-uk* (2017) 7:1628. doi: 10.1038/s41598-017-01788-z

96. Cosmi L, Liotta F, Lazzeri E, Francalanci M, Angeli R, Mazzinghi B, et al. Human CD8+CD25+ thymocytes share phenotypic and functional features with CD4+CD25+ regulatory thymocytes. *Blood* (2003) 102:4107–14. doi: 10.1182/blood-2003-04-1320

97. Zhang S, Ke X, Zeng S, Wu M, Lou J, Wu L, et al. Analysis of CD8+ treg cells in patients with ovarian cancer: a possible mechanism for immune impairment. *Cell Mol Immunol* (2015) 12:580–91. doi: 10.1038/cmi.2015.57

98. Andersson J, Tran DQ, Pesu M, Davidson TS, Ramsey H, O'Shea JJ, et al. CD4+FoxP3+ regulatory T cells confer infectious tolerance in a TGF-β–dependent manner. *J Exp Med* (2008) 205:1975–81. doi: 10.1084/jem.20080308

99. Vitale S, Russo V, Dettori B, Palombi C, Baev D, Proietti E, et al. Type I interferons induce peripheral T regulatory cell differentiation under tolerogenic conditions. *Int Immunol* (2020) 33:59–77. doi: 10.1093/intimm/dxaa058

100. Piconese S, Pacella I, Timperi E, Barnaba V. Divergent effects of type-I interferons on regulatory T cells. *Cytokine Growth F R* (2015) 26:133–41. doi: 10.1016/j.cytogfr.2014.10.012

101. Schlenner SM, Weigmann B, Ruan Q, Chen Y, von Boehmer H. Smad3 binding to the foxp3 enhancer is dispensable for the development of regulatory T cells with the exception of the gut. *J Exp Med* (2012) 209:1529–35. doi: 10.1084/jem.20112646

102. Schuster C, Jonas F, Zhao F, Kissler S. Peripherally-induced regulatory T cells contribute to the control of autoimmune diabetes in the NOD mouse model. *Eur J Immunol* (2018) 48:1211–6. doi: 10.1002/eji.201847498

103. Holohan DR, Gool FV, Bluestone JA. Thymically-derived Foxp3+ regulatory T cells are the primary regulators of type 1 diabetes in the non-obese diabetic mouse model. *PloS One* (2019) 14:e0217728. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0217728

104. Davidson TS, DiPaolo RJ, Andersson J, Shevach EM. Cutting edge: IL-2 is essential for TGF-β-Mediated induction of Foxp3+ T regulatory cells. *J Immunol* (2007) 178:4022–6. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.178.7.4022

105. Miyao T, Floess S, Setoguchi R, Luche H, Fehling HJ, Waldmann H, et al. Plasticity of Foxp3+ T cells reflects promiscuous Foxp3 expression in conventional T cells but not reprogramming of regulatory T cells. *Immunity* (2012) 36:262–75. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2011.12.012

106. Webster KE, Walters S, Kohler RE, Mrkvan T, Boyman O, Surh CD, et al. *In vivo* expansion of T reg cells with IL-2–mAb complexes: induction of resistance to EAE and long-term acceptance of islet allografts without immunosuppression. *J Exp Med* (2009) 206:751–60. doi: 10.1084/jem.20082824

107. Chen Q, Kim YC, Laurence A, Punkosdy GA, Shevach EM. IL-2 controls the stability of Foxp3 expression in TGF-β–induced Foxp3+ T cells *In vivo*. *J Immunol* (2011) 186:6329–37. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1100061

108. Alvarez-Salazar EK, Cortés-Hernández A, Arteaga-Cruz S, Alberú-Gómez J, Soldevila G. Large-Scale generation of human allospecific induced tregs with functional stability for use in immunotherapy in transplantation. *Front Immunol* (2020) 11:375. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.00375

109. Huter EN, Punkosdy GA, Glass DD, Cheng LI, Ward JM, Shevach EM. TGF-β-induced Foxp3 + regulatory T cells rescue scurfy mice. *Eur J Immunol* (2008) 38:1814–21. doi: 10.1002/eji.200838346

110. Zeng Q, Sun X, Xiao L, Xie Z, Bettini M, Deng T. A unique population: Adipose-resident regulatory T cells. *Front Immunol* (2018) 9:2075. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.02075

111. Lui PP, Cho I, Ali N. Tissue regulatory T cells. *Immunology* (2020) 161:4–17. doi: 10.1111/imm.13208

112. Shao Q, Gu J, Zhou J, Wang Q, Li X, Deng Z, et al. Tissue tregs and maintenance of tissue homeostasis. *Front Cell Dev Biol* (2021) 9:717903. doi: 10.3389/fcell.2021.717903

113. Delacher M, Imbusch CD, Hotz-Wagenblatt A, Mallm J-P, Bauer K, Simon M, et al. Precursors for nonlymphoid-tissue treg cells reside in secondary lymphoid organs and are programmed by the transcription factor BATF. *Immunity* (2020) 52:295–312.e11. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2019.12.002

114. Schiaffino S, Pereira MG, Ciciliot S, Rovere-Querini P. Regulatory T cells and skeletal muscle regeneration. *FEBS J* (2017) 284:517–24. doi: 10.1111/febs.13827

115. Zaiss DM, Minutti CM, Knipper JA. Immune- and non-immune-mediated roles of regulatory T-cells during wound healing. *Immunology* (2019) 157:190–7. doi: 10.1111/imm.13057

116. Sanchez-Solares J, Sanchez L, Pablo-Torres C, Diaz-Fernandez C, Sørensen P, Barber D, et al. Celiac disease causes epithelial disruption and regulatory T cell recruitment in the oral mucosa. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:623805. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.623805

117. Levine AG, Mendoza A, Hemmers S, Moltedo B, Niec RE, Schizas M, et al. Stability and function of regulatory T cells expressing the transcription factor T-bet. *Nature* (2017) 546:421–5. doi: 10.1038/nature22360

118. Tan TG, Mathis D, Benoist C. Singular role for T-BET+CXCR3+ regulatory T cells in protection from autoimmune diabetes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci* (2016) 113:14103–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1616710113

119. Koch MA, Tucker-Heard G, Perdue NR, Killebrew JR, Urdahl KB, Campbell DJ. The transcription factor T-bet controls regulatory T cell homeostasis and function during type 1 inflammation. *Nat Immunol* (2009) 10:595–602. doi: 10.1038/ni.1731

120. Hayatsu N, Miyao T, Tachibana M, Murakami R, Kimura A, Kato T, et al. Analyses of a mutant Foxp3 allele reveal BATF as a critical transcription factor in the differentiation and accumulation of tissue regulatory T cells. *Immunity* (2017) 47:268–283.e9. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2017.07.008

121. Li C, DiSpirito JR, Zemmour D, Spallanzani RG, Kuswanto W, Benoist C, et al. TCR transgenic mice reveal stepwise, multi-site acquisition of the distinctive fat-treg phenotype. *Cell* (2018) 174:285–299.e12. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2018.05.004

122. Li C, Muñoz-Rojas AR, Wang G, Mann AO, Benoist C, Mathis D. PPARγ marks splenic precursors of multiple nonlymphoid-tissue treg compartments. *Proc Natl Acad Sci* (2021) 118. doi: 10.1073/pnas.2025197118

123. Burzyn D, Kuswanto W, Kolodin D, Shadrach JL, Cerletti M, Jang Y, et al. A special population of regulatory T cells potentiates muscle repair. *Cell* (2013) 155:1282–95. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2013.10.054

124. Arpaia N, Green JA, Moltedo B, Arvey A, Hemmers S, Yuan S, et al. A distinct function of regulatory T cells in tissue protection. *Cell* (2015) 162:1078–89. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2015.08.021

125. Sakai R, Ito M, Komai K, Iizuka-Koga M, Matsuo K, Nakayama T, et al. Kidney GATA3+ regulatory T cells play roles in the convalescence stage after antibody-mediated renal injury. *Cell Mol Immunol* (2021) 18:1249–61. doi: 10.1038/s41423-020-00547-x

126. Agle K, Vincent BG, Piper C, Belle L, Zhou V, Shlomchik W, et al. Bim regulates the survival and suppressive capability of CD8+ FOXP3+ regulatory T cells during murine GVHD. *Blood* (2018) 132:435–47. doi: 10.1182/blood-2017-09-807156

127. Singh RP, Cava AL, Wong M, Ebling F, Hahn BH. CD8+ T cell-mediated suppression of autoimmunity in a murine lupus model of peptide-induced immune tolerance depends on Foxp3 expression. *J Immunol* (2007) 178:7649–57. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.178.12.7649

128. Gonzalez MM, Bamidele AO, Svingen PA, Sagstetter MR, Smyrk TC, Gaballa JM, et al. BMI1 maintains the treg epigenomic landscape to prevent inflammatory bowel disease. *J Clin Invest* (2021) 131:e140755. doi: 10.1172/jci140755

129. Yang XO, Nurieva R, Martinez GJ, Kang HS, Chung Y, Pappu BP, et al. Molecular antagonism and plasticity of regulatory and inflammatory T cell programs. *Immunity* (2008) 29:44–56. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2008.05.007

130. Li J, Xu B, He M, Zong X, Cunningham T, Sha C, et al. Control of Foxp3 induction and maintenance by sequential histone acetylation and DNA demethylation. *Cell Rep* (2021) 37:110124–4. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2021.110124

131. Piunti A, Shilatifard A. The roles of polycomb repressive complexes in mammalian development and cancer. *Nat Rev Mol Cell Bio* (2021) 22:326–45. doi: 10.1038/s41580-021-00341-1

132. Escobar TM, Kanellopoulou C, Kugler DG, Kilaru G, Nguyen CK, Nagarajan V, et al. miR-155 activates cytokine gene expression in Th17 cells by regulating the DNA-binding protein Jarid2 to relieve polycomb-mediated repression. *Immunity* (2014) 40:865–79. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2014.03.014

133. Zhu F, Li H, Liu Y, Tan C, Liu X, Fan H, et al. miR-155 antagomir protect against DSS-induced colitis in mice through regulating Th17/Treg cell balance by Jarid2/Wnt/β-catenin. *BioMed Pharmacother* (2020) 126:109909. doi: 10.1016/j.biopha.2020.109909

134. Bostick M, Kim JK, Estéve P-O, Clark A, Pradhan S, Jacobsen SE. UHRF1 plays a role in maintaining DNA methylation in mammalian cells. *Science* (2007) 317:1760–4. doi: 10.1126/science.1147939

135. Nishiyama A, Yamaguchi L, Sharif J, Johmura Y, Kawamura T, Nakanishi K, et al. Uhrf1-dependent H3K23 ubiquitylation couples maintenance DNA methylation and replication. *Nature* (2013) 502:249–53. doi: 10.1038/nature12488

136. Sharif J, Muto M, Takebayashi S, Suetake I, Iwamatsu A, Endo TA, et al. The SRA protein Np95 mediates epigenetic inheritance by recruiting Dnmt1 to methylated DNA. *Nature* (2007) 450:908–12. doi: 10.1038/nature06397

137. Maenohara S, Unoki M, Toh H, Ohishi H, Sharif J, Koseki H, et al. Role of UHRF1 in *de novo* DNA methylation in oocytes and maintenance methylation in preimplantation embryos. *PloS Genet* (2017) 13:e1007042. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1007042

138. Helmin KA, Morales-Nebreda L, Acosta MAT, Anekalla KR, Chen S-Y, Abdala-Valencia H, et al. Maintenance DNA methylation is essential for regulatory T cell development and stability of suppressive function. *J Clin Invest* (2020) 130:6571–87. doi: 10.1172/jci137712

139. Sun X, Cui Y, Feng H, Liu H, Liu X. TGF-β signaling controls Foxp3 methylation and T reg cell differentiation by modulating Uhrf1 activity. *J Exp Med* (2019) 216:2819–37. doi: 10.1084/jem.20190550

140. Mijnheer G, Lutter L, Mokry M, van der Wal M, Scholman R, Fleskens V, et al. Conserved human effector treg cell transcriptomic and epigenetic signature in arthritic joint inflammation. *Nat Commun* (2021) 12:2710. doi: 10.1038/s41467-021-22975-7

141. Garg G, Muschaweckh A, Moreno H, Vasanthakumar A, Floess S, Lepennetier G, et al. Blimp1 prevents methylation of Foxp3 and loss of regulatory T cell identity at sites of inflammation. *Cell Rep* (2019) 26:1854–1868.e5. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2019.01.070

142. DuPage M, Chopra G, Quiros J, Rosenthal WL, Morar MM, Holohan D, et al. The chromatin-modifying enzyme Ezh2 is critical for the maintenance of regulatory T cell identity after activation. *Immunity* (2015) 42:227–38. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2015.01.007

143. Xiao X, Li Y, Jiang X, Ji X, Lu X, Yang B, et al. EZH2 deficiency attenuates treg differentiation in rheumatoid arthritis. *J Autoimmun* (2020) 108:102404. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2020.102404

144. Iwaszkiewicz-Grzes D, Piotrowska M, Gliwinski M, Urban-Wójciuk Z, Trzonkowski P. Antigenic challenge influences epigenetic changes in antigen-specific T regulatory cells. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:642678. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.642678

145. Pesenacker AM, Chen V, Gillies J, Speake C, Marwaha AK, Sun AC, et al. Treg gene signatures predict and measure type 1 diabetes trajectory. *JCI Insight* (2019) 4, 739–47. doi: 10.1172/jci.insight.123879

146. Takahashi K. Influence of bacteria on epigenetic gene control. *Cell Mol Life Sci* (2014) 71:1045–54. doi: 10.1007/s00018-013-1487-x

147. Luo A, Leach ST, Barres R, Hesson LB, Grimm MC, Simar D. The microbiota and epigenetic regulation of T helper 17/Regulatory T cells: In search of a balanced immune system. *Front Immunol* (2017) 8:417. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2017.00417

148. Arpaia N, Campbell C, Fan X, Dikiy S, van der Veeken J, deRoos P, et al. Metabolites produced by commensal bacteria promote peripheral regulatory T-cell generation. *Nature* (2013) 504:451–5. doi: 10.1038/nature12726

149. Furusawa Y, Obata Y, Fukuda S, Endo TA, Nakato G, Takahashi D, et al. Commensal microbe-derived butyrate induces the differentiation of colonic regulatory T cells. *Nature* (2013) 504:446–50. doi: 10.1038/nature12721

150. Wiechers C, Zou M, Galvez E, Beckstette M, Ebel M, Strowig T, et al. The microbiota is dispensable for the early stages of peripheral regulatory T cell induction within mesenteric lymph nodes. *Cell Mol Immunol* (2021) 18:1211–21. doi: 10.1038/s41423-021-00647-2

151. Edwards C, Costenbader K. Epigenetics and the microbiome: developing areas in the understanding of the aetiology of lupus. *Lupus* (2014) 23:505–6. doi: 10.1177/0961203314531636

152. Conrad MA, Wu GD, Kelsen JR. (2017). The gut microbiota and inflammatory bowel disease. In: Mamula P, Grossman A, Baldassano R, Kelsen J, Markowitz J. (eds) Pediatric inflammatory bowel disease. Springer, Cham. doi: 10.1007/978-3-319-49215-5_4

153. Jiang W, Yu X, Kosik RO, Song Y, Qiao T, Tong J, et al. Gut microbiota may play a significant role in the pathogenesis of graves' disease. *Thyroid* (2021) 31:810–20. doi: 10.1089/thy.2020.0193

154. Su X, Yin X, Liu Y, Yan X, Zhang S, Wang X, et al. Gut dysbiosis contributes to the imbalance of treg and Th17 cells in graves' disease patients by propionic acid. *J Clin Endocrinol Metab* (2020) 105:3526–47. doi: 10.1210/clinem/dgaa511

155. Zhang X, Zhang D, Jia H, Feng Q, Wang D, Liang D, et al. The oral and gut microbiomes are perturbed in rheumatoid arthritis and partly normalized after treatment. *Nat Med* (2015) 21:895–905. doi: 10.1038/nm.3914

156. Kugelberg E. Diet can protect against type 1 diabetes. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2017) 17:279–9. doi: 10.1038/nri.2017.40

157. Baraut J, Grigore EI, Jean-Louis F, Khelifa SH, Durand C, Verrecchia F, et al. Peripheral blood regulatory T cells in patients with diffuse systemic sclerosis (SSc) before and after autologous hematopoietic SCT: a pilot study. *Bone Marrow Transpl* (2014) 49:349–54. doi: 10.1038/bmt.2013.202

158. Tang Q, Adams JY, Penaranda C, Melli K, Piaggio E, Sgouroudis E, et al. Central role of defective interleukin-2 production in the triggering of islet autoimmune destruction. *Immunity* (2008) 28:687–97. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2008.03.016

159. Tang M, Cheng L, Li F, Wu B, Chen P, Zhan Y, et al. Transcription factor IRF4 dysfunction affects the immunosuppressive function of treg cells in patients with primary immune thrombocytopenia. *BioMed Res Int* (2019) 2019:1050285. doi: 10.1155/2019/1050285

160. Erikçi AA, Karagöz B, Bilgi O. Regulatory T cells in patients with idiopathic thrombocytopenic purpura. *Turk J Hematol* (2016) 33:153–5. doi: 10.4274/tjh.2015.0335

161. Duhen T, Duhen R, Lanzavecchia A, Sallusto F, Campbell DJ. Functionally distinct subsets of human FOXP3+ treg cells that phenotypically mirror effector Th cells. *Blood* (2012) 119:4430–40. doi: 10.1182/blood-2011-11-392324

162. Koenecke C, Lee C-W, Thamm K, Föhse L, Schafferus M, Mittrücker H-W, et al. IFN-γ production by allogeneic Foxp3+ regulatory T cells is essential for preventing experimental graft-versus-Host disease. *J Immunol* (2012) 189:2890–6. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1200413

163. Pandiyan P, Zhu J. Origin and functions of pro-inflammatory cytokine producing Foxp3+ regulatory T cells. *Cytokine* (2015) 76:13–24. doi: 10.1016/j.cyto.2015.07.005

164. Overacre-Delgoffe AE, Chikina M, Dadey RE, Yano H, Brunazzi EA, Shayan G, et al. Interferon-γ drives treg fragility to promote anti-tumor immunity. *Cell* (2017) 169:1130–1141.e11. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2017.05.005

165. Su LF, del Alcazar D, Stelekati E, Wherry EJ, Davis MM. Antigen exposure shapes the ratio between antigen-specific tregs and conventional T cells in human peripheral blood. *Proc Natl Acad Sci* (2016) 113:E6192–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1611723113

166. Boccasavia VL, Bovolenta ER, Villanueva A, Borroto A, Oeste CL, van Santen HM, et al. Antigen presentation between T cells drives Th17 polarization under conditions of limiting antigen. *Cell Rep* (2021) 34:108861. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2021.108861

167. Aqel SI, Kraus EE, Jena N, Kumari V, Granitto MC, Mao L, et al. Novel small molecule IL-6 inhibitor suppresses autoreactive Th17 development and promotes treg development. *Clin Exp Immunol* (2019) 196:215–25. doi: 10.1111/cei.13258

168. Aqel SI, Yang X, Kraus EE, Song J, Farinas MF, Zhao EY, et al. A STAT3 inhibitor ameliorates CNS autoimmunity by restoring Teff:Treg balance. *JCI Insight* (2021) 6:e142376. doi: 10.1172/jci.insight.142376

169. Maimone D, Gregory S, Arnason BGW, Reder AT. Cytokine levels in the cerebrospinal fluid and serum of patients with multiple sclerosis. *J Neuroimmunol* (1991) 32:67–74. doi: 10.1016/0165-5728(91)90073-g

170. Greenbaum CJ, Serti E, Lambert K, Weiner LJ, Kanaparthi S, Lord S, et al. IL-6 receptor blockade does not slow β cell loss in new-onset type 1 diabetes. *JCI Insight* (2021) 6:e150074. doi: 10.1172/jci.insight.150074

171. Yao R-W, Wang Y, Chen L-L. Cellular functions of long noncoding RNAs. *Nat Cell Biol* (2019) 21:542–51. doi: 10.1038/s41556-019-0311-8

172. Gao J, Gu J, Pan X, Gan X, Ju Z, Zhang S, et al. Blockade of miR-142-3p promotes anti-apoptotic and suppressive function by inducing KDM6A-mediated H3K27me3 demethylation in induced regulatory T cells. *Cell Death Dis* (2019) 10:332. doi: 10.1038/s41419-019-1565-6

173. Anandagoda N, Willis JCD, Hertweck A, Roberts LB, Jackson I, Gökmen MR, et al. microRNA-142–mediated repression of phosphodiesterase 3B critically regulates peripheral immune tolerance. *J Clin Invest* (2019) 129:1257–71. doi: 10.1172/jci124725

174. Wang W-L, Ouyang C, Graham NM, Zhang Y, Cassady K, Reyes EY, et al. microRNA-142 guards against autoimmunity by controlling treg cell homeostasis and function. *PloS Biol* (2022) 20:e3001552. doi: 10.1371/journal.pbio.3001552

175. Li J, Zhang H, Liu M, Xiang Y, Li H, Huang F, et al. miR-133a-3p/FOXP3 axis regulates cell proliferation and autophagy in gastric cancer. *J Cell Biochem* (2020) 121:3392–405. doi: 10.1002/jcb.29613

176. Ye X, Lu Q, Yang A, Rao J, Xie W, He C, et al. MiR-206 regulates the Th17/Treg ratio during osteoarthritis. *Mol Med* (2021) 27:64. doi: 10.1186/s10020-021-00315-1

177. Zhang L, Ke F, Liu Z, Bai J, Liu J, Yan S, et al. MicroRNA-31 negatively regulates peripherally derived regulatory T-cell generation by repressing retinoic acid-inducible protein 3. *Nat Commun* (2015) 6:7639. doi: 10.1038/ncomms8639

178. Wu Y, Mealer C, Schutt SD, Wilson CL, Bastian D, Sofi MHH, et al. MicroRNA-31 regulates T-cell metabolism *via* HIF1α and promotes chronic GVHD pathogenesis in mice. *Blood Adv* (2022). doi: 10.1182/bloodadvances.2021005103

179. Liu Y, Li C, Yang Y, Li T, Xu Y, Zhang W, et al. The TGF-β/miR-31/CEACAM1-S axis inhibits CD4+CD25+ treg differentiation in systemic lupus erythematosus. *Immunol Cell Biol* (2021) 99:697–710. doi: 10.1111/imcb.12449

180. Rouas R, Fayyad-Kazan H, Zein NE, Lewalle P, Rothé F, Simion A, et al. Human natural treg microRNA signature: Role of microRNA-31 and microRNA-21 in FOXP3 expression. *Eur J Immunol* (2009) 39:1608–18. doi: 10.1002/eji.200838509

181. Dong L, Wang X, Tan J, Li H, Qian W, Chen J, et al. Decreased expression of microRNA-21 correlates with the imbalance of Th17 and treg cells in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *J Cell Mol Med* (2014) 18:2213–24. doi: 10.1111/jcmm.12353

182. Huo J, Liu T, Li F, Song X, Hou X. MicroRNA-21-5p protects melanocytes *via* targeting STAT3 and modulating Treg/Teff balance to alleviate vitiligo. *Mol Med Rep* (2021) 23:51. doi: 10.3892/mmr.2020.11689

183. Zhu H, Lan L, Zhang Y, Chen Q, Zeng Y, Luo X, et al. Epidermal growth factor stimulates exosomal microRNA-21 derived from mesenchymal stem cells to ameliorate aGVHD by modulating regulatory T cells. *FASEB J* (2020) 34:7372–86. doi: 10.1096/fj.201900847rrrr

184. Sun J, Liu R, He X, Bian J, Zhao W, Shi W, et al. MicroRNA-21 regulates diametrically opposed biological functions of regulatory T cells. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:766757. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.766757

185. Jin S, Chen H, Li Y, Zhong H, Sun W, Wang J, et al. Maresin 1 improves the Treg/Th17 imbalance in rheumatoid arthritis through miR-21. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2018) 77:1644. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-213511

186. Ji Q, Liu J, Dong Y, Wang L, Dong K, Setiz B, et al. Exosomes derived from thymic stromal lymphopoietin-treated dendritic cells regulate T helper 17/regulatory T cell differentiation *via* miR-21/Smad7 axis. *Exp Cell Res* (2021) 398:112393. doi: 10.1016/j.yexcr.2020.112393

187. Namdari H, Ghayedi M, Hadjati J, Rezaei F, Kalantar K, Rahimzadeh P, et al. Effect of MicroRNA-21 transfection on *In-vitro* differentiation of human

naive CD4+ T cells to regulatory T cells. *Iranian J Allergy Asthma Immunol* (2017) 16:235–44.

188. Zheng X, Dong L, Wang K, Zou H, Zhao S, Wang Y, et al. MiR-21 participates in the PD-1/PD-L1 pathway-mediated imbalance of Th17/Treg cells in patients after gastric cancer resection. *Ann Surg Oncol* (2019) 26:884–93. doi: 10.1245/s10434-018-07117-6

189. Xia M, Liu J, Liu S, Chen K, Lin H, Jiang M, et al. Ash1l and lnc-Smad3 coordinate Smad3 locus accessibility to modulate iTreg polarization and T cell autoimmunity. *Nat Commun* (2017) 8:15818. doi: 10.1038/ncomms15818

190. Yan W, Wang L, Chen Z, Gu C, Chen C, Liu X, et al. Knockdown of lncRNA HAGLR promotes treg cell differentiation through increasing the RUNX3 level in dermatomyositis. *J Mol Histol* (2022) 53, 1–9. doi: 10.1007/s10735-021-10051-9

191. Wang J, Zhai X, Guo J, Li Y, Yang Y, Wang L, et al. Long non-coding RNA DQ786243 modulates the induction and function of CD4+ treg cells through Foxp3-miR-146a-NF-κB axis: Implications for alleviating oral lichen planus. *Int Immunopharmacol* (2019) 75:105761. doi: 10.1016/j.intimp.2019.105761

192. Xie M, Wang J, Gong W, Xu H, Pan X, Chen Y, et al. NF-κB-driven miR-34a impairs Treg/Th17 balance *via* targeting Foxp3. *J Autoimmun* (2019) 102:96–113. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2019.04.018

193. Zhou L, Wang J, Li J, Li T, Chen Y, June RR, et al. 1,25-dihydroxyvitamin D3 ameliorates collagen-induced arthritis *via* suppression of Th17 cells through miR-124 mediated inhibition of IL-6 signaling. *Front Immunol* (2019) 10:178. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2019.00178

194. Gao X, Liu L, Min X, Jia S, Zhao M. Non-coding RNAs in CD4+ T cells: New insights into the pathogenesis of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Front Immunol* (2020) 11:568. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.00568

195. Esensten JH, Muller YD, Bluestone JA, Tang Q. Regulatory T-cell therapy for autoimmune and autoinflammatory diseases: The next frontier. *J Allergy Clin Immun* (2018) 142:1710–8. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2018.10.015

196. Bluestone JA, Buckner JH, Fitch M, Gitelman SE, Gupta S, Hellerstein MK, et al. Type 1 diabetes immunotherapy using polyclonal regulatory T cells. *Sci Transl Med* (2015) 7:315ra189. doi: 10.1126/scitranslmed.aad4134

197. Herold KC, Gitelman SE, Masharani U, Hagopian W, Bisikirska B, Donaldson D, et al. A single course of anti-CD3 monoclonal antibody hOKT3γ1 (Ala-ala) results in improvement in c-peptide responses and clinical parameters for at least 2 years after onset of type 1 diabetes. *Diabetes* (2005) 54:1763–9. doi: 10.2337/diabetes.54.6.1763

198. Herold KC, Hagopian W, Auger JA, Poumian-Ruiz E, Taylor L, Donaldson D, et al. Anti-CD3 monoclonal antibody in new-onset type 1 diabetes mellitus. *N Engl J Med* (2002) 346:1692–8. doi: 10.1056/nejmoa012864

199. Herold KC, Gitelman SE, Ehlers MR, Gottlieb PA, Greenbaum CJ, Hagopian W, et al. Teplizumab (Anti-CD3 mAb) treatment preserves c-peptide responses in patients with new-onset type 1 diabetes in a randomized controlled trial. *Diabetes* (2013) 62:3766–74. doi: 10.2337/db13-0345

200. Herold KC, Bundy BN, Long SA, Bluestone JA, DiMeglio LA, Dufort MJ, et al. An anti-CD3 antibody, teplizumab, in relatives at risk for type 1 diabetes. *New Engl J Med* (2019) 381:603–13. doi: 10.1056/nejmoa1902226

201. Penaranda C, Tang Q, Bluestone JA. Anti-CD3 therapy promotes tolerance by selectively depleting pathogenic cells while preserving regulatory T cells. *J Immunol* (2011) 187:2015–22. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1100713

202. Long SA, Thorpe J, Herold KC, Ehlers M, Sanda S, Lim N, et al. Remodeling T cell compartments during anti-CD3 immunotherapy of type 1 diabetes. *Cell Immunol* (2017) 319:3–9. doi: 10.1016/j.cellimm.2017.07.007

203. Gaglia J, Kissler S. Anti-CD3 antibody for the prevention of type 1 diabetes: A story of perseverance. *Biochemistry-us* (2019) 58:4107–11. doi: 10.1021/acs.biochem.9b00707

204. Ke Q, Kroger CJ, Clark M, Tisch RM. Evolving antibody therapies for the treatment of type 1 diabetes. *Front Immunol* (2021) 11:624568. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.624568

205. Balcerek J, Shy BR, Putnam AL, Masiello LM, Lares A, Dekovic F, et al. Polyclonal regulatory T cell manufacturing under cGMP: A decade of experience. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:744763. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.744763

206. Ou K, Hamo D, Schulze A, Roemhild A, Kaiser D, Gasparoni G, et al. Strong expansion of human regulatory T cells for adoptive cell therapy results in epigenetic changes which may impact their survival and function. *Front Cell Dev Biol* (2021) 9:751590. doi: 10.3389/fcell.2021.751590

207. Putnam AL, Brusko TM, Lee MR, Liu W, Szot GL, Ghosh T, et al. Expansion of human regulatory T-cells from patients with type 1 diabetes. *Diabetes* (2009) 58:652–62. doi: 10.2337/db08-1168

208. Cabello-Kindelan C, Mackey S, Sands A, Rodriguez J, Vazquez C, Pugliese A, et al. Immunomodulation followed by antigen-specific treg infusion controls islet autoimmunity. *Diabetes* (2019) 69:215–27. doi: 10.2337/db19-0061

209. Masteller EL, Warner MR, Tang Q, Tarbell KV, McDevitt H, Bluestone JA. Expansion of functional endogenous antigen-specific CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cells from nonobese diabetic mice. *J Immunol* (2005) 175:3053–9. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.175.5.3053

210. Chwojnicki K, Iwaszkiewicz-Grześ D, Jankowska A, Zieliński M, Łowiec P, Gliwiński M, et al. Administration of CD4+CD25highCD127–FoxP3+ regulatory T cells for relapsing-remitting multiple sclerosis: A phase 1 study. *Biodrugs* (2021) 35:47–60. doi: 10.1007/s40259-020-00462-7

211. Tang Q, Henriksen KJ, Bi M, Finger EB, Szot G, Ye J, et al. *In vitro*–expanded antigen-specific regulatory T cells suppress autoimmune diabetes. *J Exp Med* (2004) 199:1455–65. doi: 10.1084/jem.20040139

212. Liu Y, Yan X, Zhang F, Zhang X, Tang F, Han Z, et al. TCR-T immunotherapy: The challenges and solutions. *Front Oncol* (2022) 11:794183. doi: 10.3389/fonc.2021.794183

213. Raffin C, Vo LT, Bluestone JA. Treg cell-based therapies: challenges and perspectives. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2020) 20:158–72. doi: 10.1038/s41577-019-0232-6

214. Baeuerle PA, Ding J, Patel E, Thorausch N, Horton H, Gierut J, et al. Synthetic TRuC receptors engaging the complete T cell receptor for potent anti-tumor response. *Nat Commun* (2019) 10:2087. doi: 10.1038/s41467-019-10097-0

215. Rana J, Perry DJ, Kumar SRP, Muñoz-Melero M, Saboungi R, Brusko TM, et al. CAR- and TRuC-redirected regulatory T cells differ in capacity to control adaptive immunity to FVIII. *Mol Ther* (2021) 29:2660–76. doi: 10.1016/j.ymthe.2021.04.034

216. Tenspolde M, Zimmermann K, Weber LC, Hapke M, Lieber M, Dywicki J, et al. Regulatory T cells engineered with a novel insulin-specific chimeric antigen receptor as a candidate immunotherapy for type 1 diabetes. *J Autoimmun* (2019) 103:102289. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2019.05.017

217. Boardman D, Maher J, Lechler R, Smyth L, Lombardi G. Antigen-specificity using chimeric antigen receptors: the future of regulatory T-cell therapy? *Biochem Soc T* (2016) 44:342–8. doi: 10.1042/bst20150247

218. Fransson M, Piras E, Burman J, Nilsson B, Essand M, Lu B, et al. CAR/FoxP3-engineered T regulatory cells target the CNS and suppress EAE upon intranasal delivery. *J Neuroinflamm* (2012) 9:112–2. doi: 10.1186/1742-2094-9-112

219. Pohl ADP, Schmidt A, Zhang A-H, Maldonado T, Königs C, Scott DW. Engineered regulatory T cells expressing myelin-specific chimeric antigen receptors suppress EAE progression. *Cell Immunol* (2020) 358:104222. doi: 10.1016/j.cellimm.2020.104222

220. Wilk C, Effenberg L, Abberger H, Steenpass L, Hansen W, Zeschnigk M, et al. CRISPR/Cas9-mediated demethylation of FOXP3-TSDR toward treg-characteristic programming of jurkat T cells. *Cell Immunol* (2022) 371:104471. doi: 10.1016/j.cellimm.2021.104471

221. Skartsis N, Peng Y, Ferreira LMR, Nguyen V, Ronin E, Muller YD, et al. IL-6 and TNFα drive extensive proliferation of human tregs without compromising their lineage stability or function. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:783282. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.783282

222. He X, Smeets RL, van Rijssen E, Boots AMH, Joosten I, Koenen HJPM. Single CD28 stimulation induces stable and polyclonal expansion of human regulatory T cells. *Sci Rep-uk* (2017) 7:43003. doi: 10.1038/srep43003

223. Hartemann A, Bensimon G, Payan CA, Jacqueminet S, Bourron O, Nicolas N, et al. Low-dose interleukin 2 in patients with type 1 diabetes: a phase 1/2 randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *Lancet Diabetes Endocrinol* (2013) 1:295–305. doi: 10.1016/s2213-8587(13)70113-x

224. Rosenzwajg M, Salet R, Lorenzon R, Tchitchek N, Roux A, Bernard C, et al. Low-dose IL-2 in children with recently diagnosed type 1 diabetes: a phase I/II randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled, dose-finding study. *Diabetologia* (2020) 63:1808–21. doi: 10.1007/s00125-020-05200-w

225. Spangler JB, Trotta E, Tomala J, Peck A, Young TA, Savvides CS, et al. Engineering a single-agent Cytokine/Antibody fusion that selectively expands regulatory T cells for autoimmune disease therapy. *J Immunol* (2018) 201:2094–106. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1800578

226. Peterson LB, Bell CJM, Howlett SK, Pekalski ML, Brady K, Hinton H, et al. A long-lived IL-2 mutein that selectively activates and expands regulatory T cells as a therapy for autoimmune disease. *J Autoimmun* (2018) 95:1–14. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2018.10.017

227. Khoryati L, Pham MN, Sherve M, Kumari S, Cook K, Pearson J, et al. An IL-2 mutein engineered to promote expansion of regulatory T cells arrests ongoing autoimmunity in mice. *Sci Immunol* (2020) 5. doi: 10.1126/sciimmunol.aba5264

228. Dong S, Hiam-Galvez KJ, Mowery CT, Herold KC, Gitelman SE, Esensten JH, et al. The effect of low-dose IL-2 and treg adoptive cell therapy in patients with type 1 diabetes. *JCI Insight* (2021) 6:e147474. doi: 10.1172/jci.insight.147474

229. Rosenzwajg M, Lorenzon R, Cacoub P, Pham HP, Pitoiset F, Soufi KE, et al. Immunological and clinical effects of low-dose interleukin-2 across 11 autoimmune diseases in a single, open clinical trial. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2019) 78:209. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214229

230. Zheng Q, Xu Y, Liu Y, Zhang B, Li X, Guo F, et al. Induction of Foxp3 demethylation increases regulatory CD4+CD25+ T cells and prevents the occurrence of diabetes in mice. *J Mol Med Berlin Ger* (2009) 87:1191–205. doi: 10.1007/s00109-009-0530-8

231. Fisson S, Djelti F, Trenado A, Billiard F, Liblau R, Klatzmann D, et al. Therapeutic potential of self-antigen-specific CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cells selected *in vitro* from a polyclonal repertoire. *Eur J Immunol* (2006) 36:817–27. doi: 10.1002/eji.200535445

232. Liu Y-F, Powrie J, Arif S, Yang JHM, Williams E, Khatri L, et al. Immune and metabolic effects of antigen-specific immunotherapy using multiple β-cell peptides in type 1 diabetes. *Diabetes* (2022) 71:722–32. doi: 10.2337/db21-0728

233. Amini L, Greig J, Schmueck-Henneresse M, Volk H-D, Bézie S, Reinke P, et al. Super-treg: Toward a new era of adoptive treg therapy enabled by genetic modifications. *Front Immunol* (2021) 11:611638. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.611638

234. Honaker Y, Hubbard N, Xiang Y, Fisher L, Hagin D, Sommer K, et al. Gene editing to induce FOXP3 expression in human CD4+ T cells leads to a stable regulatory phenotype and function. *Sci Transl Med* (2020) 12. doi: 10.1126/scitranslmed.aay6422

235. Fuhrman CA, Yeh W-I, Seay HR, Lakshmi PS, Chopra G, Zhang L, et al. Divergent phenotypes of human regulatory T cells expressing the receptors TIGIT and CD226. *J Immunol* (2015) 195:145–55. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1402381

236. Mason GM, Lowe K, Melchiotti R, Ellis R, de Rinaldis E, Peakman M, et al. Phenotypic complexity of the human regulatory T cell compartment revealed by mass cytometry. *J Immunol* (2015) 195:2030–7. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1500703

237. Wong HS, Park K, Gola A, Baptista AP, Miller CH, Deep D, et al. A local regulatory T cell feedback circuit maintains immune homeostasis by pruning self-activated T cells. *Cell* (2021) 184:3981–3997.e22. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2021.05.028

238. Angelin A, Gil-de-Gómez L, Dahiya S, Jiao J, Guo L, Levine MH, et al. Foxp3 reprograms T cell metabolism to function in low-glucose, high-lactate environments. *Cell Metab* (2017) 25:1282–1293.e7. doi: 10.1016/j.cmet.2016.12.018

239. Watson MJ, Vignali PDA, Mullett SJ, Overacre-Delgoffe AE, Peralta RM, Grebinoski S, et al. Metabolic support of tumor-infiltrating regulatory T cells by lactic acid. *Nature* (2021) 591:645–51. doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-03045-2

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

TYPE Review
PUBLISHED 24 August 2022
DOI 10.3389/fimmu.2022.953439

OPEN ACCESS

EDITED BY
David Serreze,
Jackson Laboratory, United States

REVIEWED BY
Kay L. Medina,
Mayo Clinic, United States
Peter Daniel Burrows,
University of Alabama at Birmingham, United States

*CORRESPONDENCE
Isaac T. W. Harley,
isaac.harley@cuanschutz.edu

SPECIALTY SECTION
This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

RECEIVED 26 May 2022
ACCEPTED 19 July 2022
PUBLISHED 24 August 2022

CITATION
Harley ITW, Allison K and Scofield RH (2022) Polygenic autoimmune disease risk alleles impacting B cell tolerance act in concert across shared molecular networks in mouse and in humans. *Front. Immunol.* 13:953439. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.953439

Polygenic autoimmune disease risk alleles impacting B cell tolerance act in concert across shared molecular networks in mouse and in humans

Isaac T. W. Harley[1,2,3]* , Kristen Allison[1,2] and R. Hal Scofield[4,5,6]

[1]Division of Rheumatology, Department of Medicine, University of Colorado School of Medicine, Aurora, CO, United States, [2]Human Immunology and Immunotherapy Initiative (HI3), Department of Immunology, University of Colorado School of Medicine, Aurora, CO, United States, [3]Rheumatology Section, Medicine Service, Rocky Mountain Regional Veterans Affairs Medical Center, Aurora, CO, United States, [4]Department of Medicine, University of Oklahoma Health Sciences Center, Oklahoma City, OK, United States, [5]Arthritis & Clinical Immunology Program, Oklahoma Medical Research Foundation, Oklahoma City, OK, United States, [6]Medical/Research Service, US Department of Veterans Affairs Medical Center, Oklahoma City, OK, United States

Most B cells produced in the bone marrow have some level of autoreactivity. Despite efforts of central tolerance to eliminate these cells, many escape to periphery, where in healthy individuals, they are rendered functionally non-responsive to restimulation through their antigen receptor *via* a process termed anergy. Broad repertoire autoreactivity may reflect the chances of generating autoreactivity by stochastic use of germline immunoglobulin gene segments or active mechanisms may select autoreactive cells during egress to the naïve peripheral B cell pool. Likewise, it is unclear why in some individuals autoreactive B cell clones become activated and drive pathophysiologic changes in autoimmune diseases. Both of these remain central questions in the study of the immune system(s). In most individuals, autoimmune diseases arise from complex interplay of genetic risk factors and environmental influences. Advances in genome sequencing and increased statistical power from large autoimmune disease cohorts has led to identification of more than 200 autoimmune disease risk loci. It has been observed that autoantibodies are detectable in the serum years to decades prior to the diagnosis of autoimmune disease. Thus, current models hold that genetic defects in the pathways that control autoreactive B cell tolerance set genetic liability thresholds across multiple autoimmune diseases. Despite the fact these seminal concepts were developed in animal (especially murine) models of autoimmune disease, some perceive a disconnect between human risk alleles and those identified in murine models of autoimmune disease. Here, we synthesize the current state of the art in our understanding of human risk alleles in two prototypical autoimmune diseases – systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) and type 1 diabetes (T1D) along with spontaneous murine disease models. We compare these risk networks to those reported in murine models of these diseases, focusing on pathways relevant to anergy and central tolerance. We highlight some differences between murine and human environmental and genetic

factors that may impact autoimmune disease development and expression and may, in turn, explain some of this discrepancy. Finally, we show that there is substantial overlap between the molecular networks that define these disease states across species. Our synthesis and analysis of the current state of the field are consistent with the idea that the same molecular networks are perturbed in murine and human autoimmune disease. Based on these analyses, we anticipate that murine autoimmune disease models will continue to yield novel insights into how best to diagnose, prognose, prevent and treat human autoimmune diseases.

KEYWORDS

systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE), autoimmune type 1 diabetes mellitus (T1D), polygenic, monogenic, genome-wide association study (GWAS), autoimmune disease mouse model, central and peripheral tolerance (anergy), B cell receptor (BCR) signaling pathway

Introduction: B cell development, autoimmunity and autoimmune pathology

Upwards of 75% of bone marrow produced B cells express B cell antigen receptors (BCRs) that bind self-antigen (1–8). Several mechanisms conspire to remove these autoreactive BCRs from the diverse repertoire needed to provide effective protective humoral immunity without autoimmunity. These mechanisms act both centrally by receptor editing and clonal deletion and peripherally by anergy (7). Central tolerance mechanisms typically remove clones from the wild type repertoire with the most avid interaction with autoantigens. However, peripheral tolerance or anergy is the operative mechanism that silences most autoreactive B cells (3–6). Anergy arises as a consequence of chronic antigen receptor stimulation in the absence of second signals (4, 7, 8). It is defined by non-responsiveness to re-stimulation through the BCR. Importantly, in several B-cell dependent human autoimmune diseases, most individuals with clinically apparent autoimmune disease develop serologically detectable autoantibodies prior to clinical diagnosis (9–13). While we would define B cell dependence as the ability of a B cell depleting therapy to prevent or treat human disease, the inclusion of type 1 diabetes and multiple sclerosis as a B-cell dependent diseases is not universally accepted. However, paired with the clinical efficacy of B-cell targeted therapies either in prevention or treatment of diverse autoimmune pathologies (11, 13–29) these observations implicate dysregulation of central tolerance mechanisms, peripheral tolerance mechanisms or both in the etiopathogenesis of these diseases. Evidence supporting regulatory defects in both central (30–33) and peripheral (31, 32) tolerance mechanisms have been described in numerous human autoimmune pathologies. Central B cell tolerance defects have been described in human SLE (34–36), T1D (37), RA (38, 39) and Sjogren's Syndrome (40). Peripheral B cell tolerance defects have been described in T1D (41), Autoimmune Thyroid Disease (AITD) (42), SLE (43–46), RA (47–49) and anti-neutrophil cytoplasmic antibody (ANCA)–associated vascluitis (AAV) (50). Current immunologic paradigms hold that immune systems have been selected to balance response to pathogens with damage to self (51–53). If this dominant theoretical framework of immunology is correct, the observation that such high levels of autoreactivity are the norm in some ways challenges our teleology of (auto-) immunity. Indeed, this apparent paradox is perhaps not surprising, as our aim is to reduce a complex system that has evolved to specifically, efficiently and flexibly respond to a universe of molecules with a range of approximately quintillion possibilities (54) to a simple and understandable set of rules.

There are obvious (and non-obvious) differences and drawbacks inherent in extrapolating principles to human pathologies from animal model systems (55). Nevertheless, our understanding of the mechanisms that regulate both central (33) and peripheral B cell tolerance (3, 56, 57)as well as the development of autoreactive B-cell dependent autoimmune pathologies (58–61) has been informed by frameworks developed in murine animal models. Indeed, our current models of the etiopathogenesis of human autoimmune pathology largely consist of a consilience of inductions from both observation and experimentation on living humans, model systems comprised of human tissues/cells and study of

murine model systems. However, several have challenged the use of animal models to understand autoimmune pathologies (55). One reason cited for this challenge is that advanced tools for studying human immune responses (62–66) (i.e. CyToF, single cell RNA-sequencing, spectral flow cytometry) now allow more precise definition of human immune responses. Another reason cited for this challenge are high-profile failures in translating findings from animal model of autoimmune disease to humans (67, 68) (some oft cited failures in translation include: oral tolerance with insulin in type 1 diabetes prevention (69), subcutaneous administration of partial agonists to induce antigen-specific T cell tolerance in multiple sclerosis (70–72), the use of interferon gamma (73) and inhibition of TNF-alpha (74, 75) in multiple sclerosis). Importantly, the most often cited high-profile failures in translation have arisen from observations in the EAE (Experimental Autoimmune/Allergic Encephalitis) murine model of multiple sclerosis. Notwithstanding the difference between mice and human beings, challenges in translation are perhaps not surprising, given that clinically defined human phenotypes may well represent congeries of etiopathogenic and pathogenetic mechanisms (76–78). That is, in these diseases each individual actually takes a single path to disease development out of many possible routes. Likewise, each murine model system of autoimmune pathology may well represent a single pathogenetic route to disease development.

Here we synthesize the recent advances in our understanding of the complex genetic basis of two paradigmatic human B-cell dependent autoimmune diseases: Systemic Lupus Erythematosus (SLE) and Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus (T1D). SLE is the prototypical protean multi-system autoimmune disease, whereas type 1 diabetes is the prototypical organ-specific autoimmune disease invariably leading to pancreatic beta-cell destruction. Importantly, both of these disease states have long been modeled with mouse strains that spontaneously develop disease features that closely resemble several of the key phenotypes and pathophysiologies of the human diseases being modeled. Because of the long history of investigation of the cellular and molecular mechanisms of these models, we expect that models of these two diseases are likely to have a more complete list of the genetic contributors and understanding of the relevant cellular and molecular mechanisms leading to murine autoimmune disease.

To address this overlap, we also synthesize what is known regarding the function of putative causal genes across murine models of both systemic autoimmune pathologies (SLE and T1D) and autoreactive B cell tolerance. We discuss several plausible potential explanations for the non-monotonic relationship between currently known human and murine autoimmune risk alleles. Through this analysis, we show that the molecular networks comprised of putative human and murine risk alleles for B-cell dependent autoimmunity and autoimmune pathology substantially overlap. Finally, we propose a framework for steps toward more successful translation of findings from murine model systems to clinical application in humans.

SLE and T1D: Heritability and epidemiology

In humans both SLE and T1D have heritable component with sibling recurrence risk ratios (lambda S) indicating a substantive genetic contribution (Lambda S SLE = 20, Lambda S T1D = 15) (79). Both are incompletely penetrant, with the monozygotic twin concordance rate estimated to be *at most* 40-50% but likely substantially lower for both diseases (79). Thus, for both of these autoimmune pathologies, non-heritable factors also impact disease development. These non-heritable risk factors are often assumed to represent exposure to one or more environmental triggers. Other stochastic events, such as somatic mutation or particular antigen receptor rearrangement towards a pathologic autoantigen could also plausibly contribute. In SLE the non-heritable component has been estimated to account for ~56% of disease risk (80) and in T1D, this has been estimated at ~34% (81).

In terms of epidemiology, SLE is both more prevalent and more severe in several populations of predominately non-European ancestry than in populations with European ancestry (82). A recent cause of death analysis puts these differences in stark contrast (83). Whereas SLE is the 10th leading cause of death in all female persons aged 15-24 in the US, it is the 5th leading cause of death in African American and Hispanic female persons. Similarly, a recent population-based registry reported approximately 30% mortality within 10 years of diagnosis in Black SLE patients, whereas white SLE patients from the same population exhibited approximately 10% mortality. These differences are likely due to a complex mixture of factors. Potential contributions to these disparities likely include systematic population level differences in access to healthcare and possibly also genetic variants that are exclusive to a particular ancestral group (84, 85). However, population level genetic differences explain only 16% of genetic variability in human populations (86). Therefore, systemic population level differences in access to care may have a greater impact on outcome differences in SLE. A recent report estimates that SLE occurs in US male persons at a rate of 8 to 53 per 100 000 and US female persons at a rate of 84 to 270 per 100 000, depending on the population (87). Importantly, SLE exhibits sexual dimorphism, occurring more commonly in female persons at rate of 9:1 (87). A caveat to the studies referenced above is that they rely on medical record abstraction and administrative data analysis methods that by their nature preclude obtaining sex, gender, race and ethnicity self-identification.

In terms of epidemiology, T1D is reported to be more prevalent in persons who self-identify as non-Hispanic white, followed by non-Hispanic black, Hispanic and other racial/

ethnic identities (0.35 to 2.55 per 1 000) with approximately equal prevalence in boys and girls in the US (1.93 per 1 000) (88). T1D incidence increases with age, peaking between 10-14 years of age. Notably, cases with onset < six months of age are not entirely uncommon (89). However, for reasons that remain incompletely clear, the overall incidence of T1D is increasing according to several studies performed in the US (90–92). As a result, based on anticipated demographic shifts, the prevalence is projected to increase from 2.13 per 1 000 in 2010 to 5.20 per 1 000 by 2050 (88). Increasing incidence in recent decades is not unique to type 1 diabetes amongst other autoimmune diseases (93).

When taken together with the observations that different geographies have different rates of autoimmune diseases (94) and autoimmunity (at least the rate of antinuclear antibody seropositivity) has also increased over the same time course (95), these data have been interpreted to strongly imply a changing autoimmunity/autoimmune disease risk environmental exposure has change in recent decades, as the kinetics seem too fast for a genetic explanation.

Several environmental factors have been associated with SLE, including smoking, silica exposure, exogenous sex hormones and infection, especially prior Epstein-Barr virus infection (96, 97). Similarly, in T1D, microbiome, micronutrient, diet, early life metabolism and immune stimuli (infection and vaccination) have been implicated with risk for incident disease (98).

In sum, both SLE and T1D in humans are complex diseases where both genetic and environmental factors contribute both to disease development and disease manifestations.

Nosology and classification – *Autoimmune* T1D and the heterogeneity of SLE

Both SLE and autoimmune type 1 diabetes pose practical challenges in disease definition, diagnosis and classification that should be considered when evaluating the utility and applicability of any disease model. One cannot evaluate whether a model recapitulates human disease pathogenesis if the definition of disease is unclear.

The particular nomenclature of autoimmune type 1 diabetes may strike the reader as oddly redundant, but it makes the point that type 1 diabetes is a clinical diagnosis. This diagnosis is made in part through typical seropositive autoimmunity to several pancreatic islet expressed proteins (insulin, ZnT8, IA-2, GAD65) (9) in the setting of insulin deficiency. This clinical scenario has been alternately referred to as type 1a diabetes or as immune-mediated type 1 diabetes (99–101). However, a small proportion of individuals clinically diagnosed with type 1 diabetes in large cohort studies have been found to have an alternative etiology for their disease that is non-autoimmune. These individuals commonly have either childhood onset monogenic type 2 diabetes (102) or fulminant onset diabetes with non-autoimmune beta-cell destruction. This latter category of disease has been alternatively referred to as type 1b diabetes, idiopathic type 1 diabetes or nonautoimmune diabetes plus IS (Insulin Sensitivity) (99–101). In some type 1 diabetes cohorts this proportion may be as high as 10% (103). Prior decades of careful phenotyping and molecular characterization has led to description of several subphenotypes of what would have previously considered either type 1 diabetes (young onset, insulin sensitive and autoimmune) or type 2 diabetes (later onset, insulin resistant non-autoimmune). These include latent autoimmune diabetes of adults (LADA), type 1.5 diabetes, ketosis-prone type 2 diabetes and maturity-onset diabetes of the young. See (104) for an excellent review of the nosological challenges of clinical diabetes classification. Our distinction in nomenclature seeks to differentiate monogenic causes of clinical type 1 diabetes with pathologic autoimmunity from monogenic causes of diabetes that clinically resemble autoimmune type 1 diabetes, but arise from non-autoimmune causes. This distinction is clinically important, as management is substantially different (insulin replacement vs. sulfonylureas and other therapies) (105). Indeed, cohorts clinically diagnosed and treated as type 1 diabetics with potential alternative etiologic explanations have been described (106). There is a growing body of literature that using polygenic risk scores (106) and/or sequencing panels of non-autoimmune monogenic risk alleles can help distinguish these two phenotypes. This approach may even be cost effective in select situations (107). Further highlighting the potential for case misclassification in type 1 diabetes cohorts, several recent studies applied type 1 diabetes polygenic risk scores (PRS) to define individuals with clinical type 1 diabetes with low genetic risk (108–110). As expected, these analyses identified rare T1D risk variants in or near genes with well-known effects on immune responses. In addition, these studies identified several rare risk variants in genes with metabolic function or impacts on obesity and no known function in immune responses. Taken together, they suggest that many of the type 1 diabetes cohorts used for GWAS studies likely include a mixture of individuals with autoimmune type 1 diabetes (T1aD) and individuals with non-autoimmune type 1 diabetes (T1bD).

By the same token, SLE is a clinical diagnosis. In order to develop homogeneous patient populations for clinical studies, several iterations of classification criteria have been developed (111–115). The most recent revision was published in 2019 (115). However, most studies of SLE in the past two decades defined SLE cases according to the 1997 revised classification criteria (113). It has been observed that the 1997 criteria lead to 330 possible combinations of clinical manifestations that could satisfy SLE classification (76). Thus, despite being unified by anti-nucleic acid/anti-nucleoprotein autoimmunity (116), human SLE remains a clinically heterogenous disease state.

Since particular patients differ in which features of SLE they manifest, attention must be paid to which features of human SLE a particular murine model recapitulates.

Genetic structure: The usual structure of human autoimmune diseases is polygenic

It is becoming increasingly clear that in most humans who develop autoimmune disease, disease most commonly arises from a complex interplay between many polygenic risk factors and one or more environmental triggers (79). Decreased cost of genotyping and the increasing size of autoimmune disease genetic cohorts has led to a seemingly ever-increasing list of disease risk loci. Indeed, for several common autoimmune diseases, the number of risk genetic loci across the genome now exceeds 200 (117). Each of these loci makes at most a modest contribution to relative risk of disease (odd ratio < 1.2) (117) and most are favored to act by regulating target causal genes (118–120). Together these risk alleles are thought to set a liability threshold that allows the development of autoimmune pathology in certain circumstances. These rules for human autoimmune pathologies appear to generally apply in the case of SLE and T1D with some subtle differences (caveats)?. One notable difference is that of association genetic association with the Major Histocompatibility Complex (MHC)/Human Leukocyte Antigen(HLA) Locus. In T1D, specific HLA alleles are associated with disease. Together, three amino acid variants account for nearly 30% of the phenotypic variance in T1D in European ancestry populations (121). This is similar to the case in RA, where specific HLA alleles have been shown to facilitate binding and presentation of the classic RA autoantigen, citrullinated peptides (122). In SLE, on the other hand, the major contribution to genetic association with the MHC/HLA locus has been mapped to Complement component 4 (*C4A* & *C4B*) gene copy number (123). Both *C4A* and *C4B* are genes that lie within the SLE association interval within the MHC/HLA locus. It has been shown that, in contrast to RA and T1D, the contribution of amino acid sequence variants to the SLE association at the MHC/HLA locus is minimal. HLA is not uninvolved in SLE etiopathogenesis, as there are additional contributions to SLE risk at this complex genetic locus that are attributable to regulation of MHC class II expression (123). However, the bulk of the risk from HLA in SLE arises from regulation of the complement system and not specific MHC alleles (123).

In terms of genetic structure, SLE is most commonly polygenic (117), but numerous monogenic forms of SLE have been described, 51 of which we are aware (124–196). Monogenic SLE presents more commonly with childhood onset and a severe disease phenotype (117, 124–126). It appears that in addition a minority of childhood onset cases, currently estimated at approximately 15% exhibit a probable mix of monogenic and polygenic genetic etiologies (197, 198). Ongoing studies suggest that rare or private mutations also partially contribute to risk in multipatient SLE pedigrees. However, the extent to which such mutations contribute to SLE risk is still being defined (199). To synthesize what is known about polygenic causes of SLE, we applied a previously described approach to published SLE risk variants in the NHGRI-EBI GWAS catalog (117). First, we grouped SLE risk variants listed in the GWAS catalog (200) into loci/regions, then integrated published results the from Open Targets Genetics (201) Locus to Gene (L2G) (202) algorithm. L2G is a machine learning pipeline that predicts a causal gene by integrating several sources of evidence. These sources include distance from causal credible set variants to gene, molecular QTL co-localisation, chromatin interaction data and where applicable variant pathogenicity prediction from the variant effect predictor algorithm. This evidence is then weighted by gold-standard functionally demonstrated causal variants from different GWAS studies. For loci where L2G was able to be confidently annotate a likely causal gene, that gene was included in the molecular network. This list is not comprehensive. Our approach to region definition obscures several known regions with multiple independent genetic effects. Despite this, we find 182 polygenic human SLE risk loci. By applying the L2G automated machine learning pipeline and manual annotation our final list includes 109 loci with assignable putative causal genes within these loci (Supplementary Table 2A).

In contradistinction to SLE, only very few (8 of which we are aware – Supplementary Table 1B) monogenic causes of autoimmune type 1 diabetes have been described (203–213). Monogenic autoimmune T1D arises in genetic syndromes of polyendocrinopathy. These autoimmune diseases are characterized by autoimmunity that adversely impacts multiple endocrine organs, not merely the pancreas. Only eight monogenic routes to autoimmune diabetes have been described provides a contrast to SLE. This may be in part due to the diffuse, systemic nature of SLE versus the more narrow target organ range of T1D. While SLE exhibits considerable clinical and phenotypic heterogeneity (214) that is unified around anti-nucleic acid/anti-nucleoprotein autoimmunity (116), type 1 diabetes leads to autoimmune pancreatic beta cell destruction. So, it may merely be that in this case there are more opportunities to develop an immune dysregulation syndrome resembling one or more features of SLE, as the manifestations of SLE are both numerous and diverse.

In individuals with T1D, the disease more commonly arises from the aggregate effects of polygenic risk alleles, just as with SLE. Indeed, in the comprehensive review of monogenic autoimmune type 1 diabetes to date reflects the experience of approximately 500 individuals worldwide (203). Thus, monogenic genetic effects or rare genetic effects of large effect

size do not likely explain a significant proportion of type 1 diabetes patients and this also appears to be the case in several autoimmune diseases (215). To explore this risk gene network we applied the same approach to define a high confidence causal polygenic risk gene network in human type 1 diabetes. This analysis of type 1 diabetes risk loci from the GWAS catalog yields a list of 131 polygenic human T1D risk loci. The L2G algorithm was able to confidently identify 63 putative causal genes within these loci (Supplementary Table 2B). Again, our approach likely obscures the presence of multiple independent signals in a particular region. A recent GWAS meta-analysis of T1D reported that 33% of the independent association signals occurred in loci with multiple independent association signals within the same locus. These independent signals within the same locus might exert their biological effects on disease risk through the same gene. Alternately, these multiple independent signals might exert their biological effects on disease risk through multiple independent genes.

IL2RA stands out as an algorithmically defined putative causal genes that is also present in the list of monogenic autoimmune type 1 diabetes genes (Supplementary Table 1B) as has been observed by others (216). Like SLE (Figure 1), the monogenic and polygenic type 1 diabetes risk networks overlap at this hub node (Figure 2). This suggests that these hub nodes may be particularly attractive as targets that span disease states based on their central location in both monogenic and polygenic disease molecular networks. In sum, the overlap between polygenic and monogenic disease genetic networks in both human autoimmune Type 1 Diabetes and SLE indicates that the monogenic forms of these diseases perturb the same diseases networks as polygenic disease.

Beyond polygenic genetic structure: Human autoimmune disease and the omnigenic model

A few general points concerning polygenic genetic structure should be considered. One objection that has been raised to polygenic structure in complex human disease is that sporadic cases are common. Sporadic refers to cases without a known family history of disease. However, statistical genetic models predict that sporadic cases of complex genetic disease will commonly occur even in disease with a polygenic genetic structure (217). Second, the bulk of polygenic risk alleles reported to date in common autoimmune disease only have small effects. In human SLE, as an example, only a handful of common genetic risk factors (four that we know of) impact disease *relative* risk from 2-10-fold (117). Applying knowledge of population prevalence, the genetic factor with the largest effect would change the absolute risk of SLE from approximately 0.1% to 0.4% (117). This kind of polygenic genetic architecture is present in many human phenotypes. This observation prompted the proposal of the Omnigenic model of complex traits (218). In this model, larger effect size variants (>1.1-fold increase in relative risk) operate within core disease pathways. However, thousands of loci with infinitesimally small effect size spanning the entire genome change absolute genetic liability (218). In this

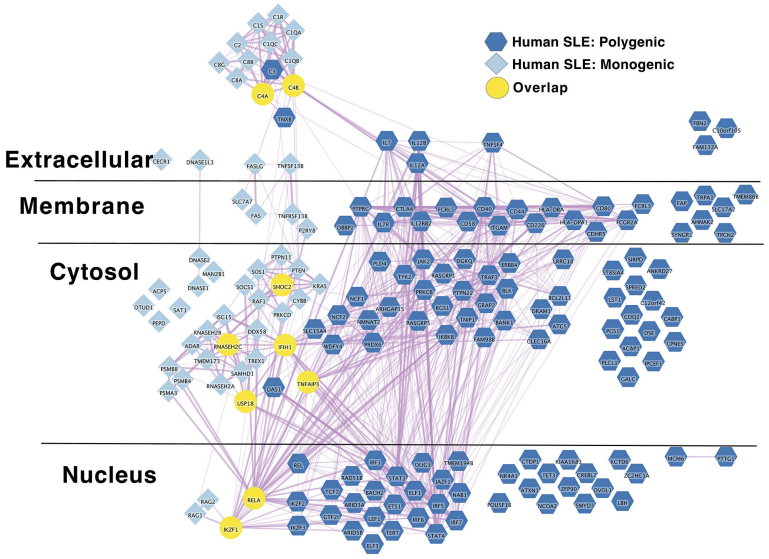


FIGURE 1
Monogenic and Polygenic human SLE risk gene networks overlap at hub genes. Light blue diamond – Monogenic human SLE genes; dark blue hexagon – Polygenic human SLE genes; Yellow circles – overlapping genes. Downloadable/Interactive network diagram can be found at: https://doi.org/10.18119/N9231T.

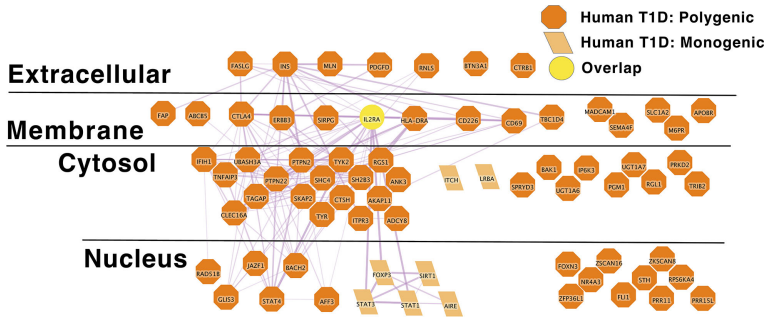


FIGURE 2
IL2RA is the link between Monogenic and Polygenic human type 1 diabetes risk gene networks; light orange parallelogram– human monogenic autoimmune type 1 diabetes gene; dark orange octagon– human polygenic autoimmune type 1 diabetes gene; Yellow circles – overlapping genes.Downloadable/Interactive network diagram can be found at: https://doi.org/10.18119/N94W34.

model, the entire genome is ultimately involved in disease risk, with each variation outside of the core disease pathway adding a very tiny amount of residual risk. In simple terms, it seems perhaps tautological to state that the whole genome is involved in any given trait, even if only slightly changing the trait. It is worth noting that predictions of this model appear to hold in other complex human genetic traits, such as height (219).

As an aside, the omnigenic model provides a potential explanation for why autoimmune disease genes have not been eliminated *via* natural selection. If most of the hundreds of core risk alleles are inherited independently (low correlation or linkage disequilibrium) and they each have a small effect, then selective pressure would not be expected to be strong in individuals with polygenic autoimmune disease. By way of analogy, being related to someone who wins the lottery does not make winning the lottery more likely for you, unless you buy more lottery tickets. On the other hand, many monogenic disease genes represent either *de novo* mutations or recent founder effects. Therefore, monogenic mutations have not had a very long to be subject to natural selection. These observations when combined with theoretical frameworks describing the balance between host collateral damage from immune responses and microbe clearance (51–53) may also explain the retention of these alleles in the wider gene pool. That is, there are several ways in which immune responses can be balanced to avoid damage to host. Genetic variation that modulates an immune response that is too weak or too strong for one context, may, in another context or in another generation better strike that balance.

If the omnigenic model is correct and thousands of risk loci are involved in determination of common polygenic traits, then sample sizes of > 1 000 000 affected individuals may be needed to develop risk scores that capture enough variants to explain the majority of variation in genetic risk (220). For most autoimmune diseases, these samples exceed the total number of affected individuals living on entire continents. If true, it would make systematically dissecting genetic network interaction with environmental disease triggers so complicated as to be potentially intractable. Our aim is to deconstruct disease processes, in order to improve our ability to diagnose, prognose, prevent and treat autoimmune diseases. Therefore, we must reduce the complexity of the systems we aim to deconstruct. In this way, we can build conceptual models of autoimmune disease development and maintenance that we can actually comprehend.

One approach is murine models. Such models may strike an appropriate balance between over-simplification and a sufficient degree of biological complexity such that core disease relevant cellular and molecular networks are conserved. Thus, findings can be expected to translate to humans. When proper controls and careful attention to potential confounders is observed, mouse models of disease have been very powerful in advancing our understanding of autoimmune pathologies (59).

Even the lousiest models of autoimmune disease would predict success if considered in context

Having an intermediate model of sufficient biological complexity is likely necessary for many types of causal evidence that allow inference regarding mechanism in cellular and molecular disease networks. In many cases this kind of inference cannot be achieved for either ethical or technical reasons in humans and are inadequately modeled *in vitro*. Many therapies that are promising *in vitro* do not stand up to testing in the more complex biological system that a whole organism *in vivo* represents. One recent example of relevance to autoimmune disease is that of hydroxychloroquine (a mainstay of SLE and Rheumatoid Arthritis therapy (221)) in the treatment of COVID-19. Indeed, hydroxychloroquine robustly inhibited SARS-CoV-2 (and other coronaviruses) *in vitro* (222), but was

shown to be ineffective in prevention of SARS-CoV-2 infection and treatment of COVID-19 in randomized controlled trials in humans (223–226). While it is a moot point now that the high-quality human data exist, an intermediate *in vivo* model system may have been able to predict and understand this therapeutic failure and thereby reprioritized COVID-19 patients for more suitable trials.

Several criticisms of mouse models of human autoimmune pathologies specifically and human disease writ large (with the use of SOD1-deficient mice in Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis representing a high-profile model with several issues of phenotypic non-correspondence) have been raised [notably (55, 67, 227, 228)]. See section 5 for our attempt at a comprehensive list of some key variables to consider in modeling human autoimmune disease in mice.

One major criticism that has been raised for why mouse models of human autoimmune disease are 'lousy' is failures in translation from experimental autoimmune/allergic encephalomyelitis into successful therapy for multiple sclerosis. However, we would submit that careful attention to both the details of the murine and human pathology and careful reexamination of models in light of the clinical, phenotypic, cellular and molecular features of the human diseases we seek to model would have predicted successful therapeutic targets even in this 'lousiest' of autoimmune disease models.

Failed trials of TNF-alpha inhibitors as well as oral and IV tolerance autoantigen-specific tolerance protocols that succeeded in mice, but failed in MS patients are often cited. Incidentally, TNF-alpha inhibition did not merely fail, but was subsequently discovered to be a risk factor for incident demyelination, just as it is a cause of drug-induced lupus. It is worth noting that despite many high-profile therapeutic failures, reassessment of successes, failures and refinement of models have led to several successful novel therapeutic approaches for MS treatment in the interim (68). Subsequently, phenomenally successful trials of B cell-depleting monoclonal antibodies directed against CD20 were performed in MS. In fact, B cells are so important in this autoimmune disease, that B cell depletion using anti-CD20 monoclonal antibodies is now the mainstay of therapy. This is not necessarily a conclusion that would have been reached by solely relying on data from the EAE model (229–234), even though careful experimentation ultimately revealed an important contributory role for B cells once early studies demonstrated the efficacy of anti-CD20 therapies in human MS (235). Subsequent work by many groups has demonstrated that antigen presenting B cells play a central role in the pathogenesis of human MS (236). Building on the principle of the oral tolerance studies in MS, re-enforcing tolerance in formerly anergic B cells remains an active area of investigation (237). More recent data has further advanced our understanding of the role of B cells in MS, as prior Epstein-Barr virus infection (but not other common latent viral infections) was shown to be an independent risk factor for MS development (238), leading commenters to infer that "These findings provide compelling data that implicate EBV as the trigger for the development of MS" (239). These data led to pan-proteome analysis of the auto-specificities of the pathognomonic oligoclonal bands found in the CSF of MS patients. Crossreactivity was shown between a human CNS autoantigen, GlialCAM and the EB viral latency transcription factor EBNA-1 (240). Indeed, as a final attempt to prove etiopathogenesis of EBV in MS – using a modified version of Koch's postulates, the authors of the latter paper immunized EAE mice and concluded that "EBNA1 immunization aggravates EAE". In doing so, they have nominated yet another potential therapeutic approach for MS that relies, in part, on the EAE model, the prevention of EB virus infection. In retrospect, the story of the EAE model seems to us more like the typical pattern of advances in science where models are challenged by data and refined so that the model predictions better fit the observed data. Indeed, it now appears that the use of proper controls, challenging murine models with ideas from human data and *vice versa* has an aggregate effect of reducing the influence of potential confounders. In so doing this approach would be expected to lead to a more accurate model autoimmune etiopathogeneis than either approach would have been able to do on its own (60). (many important potential variables are detailed in section 5.)

Thus, despite oft being cited as a model of autoimmune disease with high profile failures in translation, careful attention to the human processes being modeled by the EAE model continues to yield insight into MS pathology. In a similar manner, we expect that careful attention to potential confounders of lupus and T1D models, the use of multiple models and iterative comparison to intermediate human disease phenotypes would be expected to yield important insight into these human autoimmune pathologies.

Gene networks for murine autoimmune type 1 diabetes, lupus, central and peripheral B cell tolerance overlap

To better understand the relationship between human autoimmune pathology and murine models of autoimmune disease, we compared their respective gene networks. We have focused on making our comparison in long-standing murine disease models of two human autoimmune diseases that are fairly-well characterized in terms of correspondence across spontaneous disease models. For models of both diseases, excellent reviews of the convergent and divergent immunopathogenic bases for disease development between mice and humans have been written and we refer the interested reader to read them: [murine lupus (60, 61, 241, 242): murine type 1 diabetes (243, 244)].

The prevailing model of autoimmune disease risk is that the genetic networks regulating lymphocyte tolerance are core to autoimmune disease and span multiple autoimmunities (56, 57, 245, 246). That is, human genetic risk alleles shared across multiple autoimmune diseases perturb the normal function of lymphocyte self-tolerance networks. To begin both to evaluate this model more systematically and to more fully understand the differences between the murine and human autoimmune disease genetic risk networks, we reviewed the literature and collected lists of putative causal genes in murine models of SLE and type 1 diabetes, as well as genes whose disruption lead to B cell central or peripheral tolerance defects (247–450). Together, each of these sets of genes comprise a molecular network and many of the genes in each network overlap with those in the other networks (Figure 3). Taken together, these data point towards an important role of B cell central and peripheral tolerance regulatory networks in murine models of type 1 diabetes and SLE.

Risk gene networks for murine autoimmune type 1 diabetes, lupus, central and peripheral B cell tolerance overlap with risk gene networks for human SLE and autoimmune type 1 diabetes

To understand how autoimmune disease gene networks overlap, we merged the murine and human risk gene networks for SLE and T1D in several ways. Our goal was to evaluate whether the published studies support the prevailing model – that the genes regulating tolerance induction and escape of autoreactive B cells are central to the risk gene network of these seropositive autoimmune diseases. First, we combined risk genes from monogenic human SLE (Supplemental Table 1A), polygenic human SLE (Supplemental Table 2A) and murine Lupus genes (Supplemental Table 3) into a single network (Figure 4). Second, we combined gene from monogenic human T1D (Supplemental Table 1B), polygenic human T1D (Supplemental Table 2B) and murine autoimmune diabetes (Supplemental Table 3) genes into a single network (Figure 5). Finally, we combined both of the disease-specific networks (from Figures 4, 5) along with both B cell central (Supplemental Table 3) and peripheral tolerance (Supplemental Table 3) gene networks into a single network (Figure 6). Strikingly each of these gene sets formed a distinct protein-protein interaction network with greater overlap than expected by chance (Table 1). Further, the human monogenic and polygenic and murine genetic networks overlap 16-fold to 63-fold more than would be expected by chance (Table 2). Likewise, these networks overlap with one another or the overall B cell tolerance and murine disease networks between 15-fold and 86-fold more often than expected by chance (Table 3).

Overall, this analysis reveals a densely interconnected core autoimmunity gene network centered around genes that regulate B cell peripheral tolerance. This observation provides some degree of support for the prevailing model in the field, that the genes regulating tolerance induction and escape of autoreactive B cells are central to the risk gene network of these seropositive autoimmune diseases. Intermixed within this core are the murine type 1 diabetes and lupus gene networks. While this approach has utility in providing a high-level overview of autoimmune disease risk regulatory networks, it does have

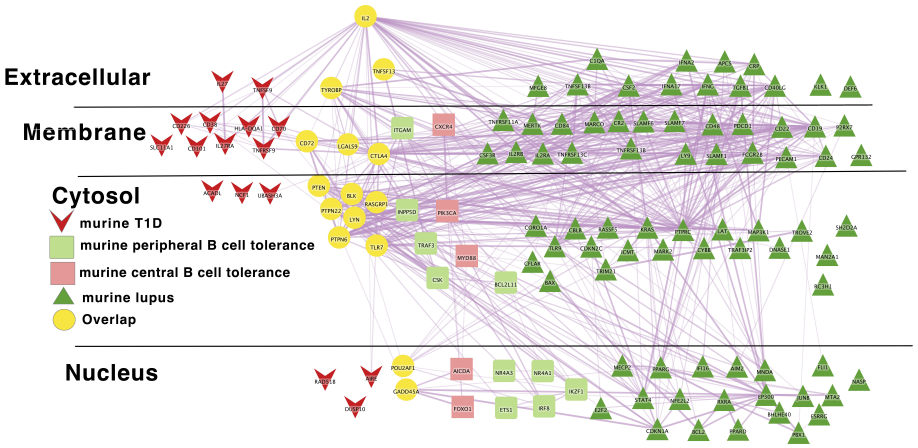


FIGURE 3
Murine autoimmune diabetes and lupus networks are densely connected to peripheral autoreactive B cell tolerance networks; dark green triangle – murine lupus gene; light green rounded rectangle – murine peripheral B cell tolerance gene; Yellow circles – overlapping genes. Downloadable/Interactive network diagram can be found at: https://doi.org/10.18119/N9161J.

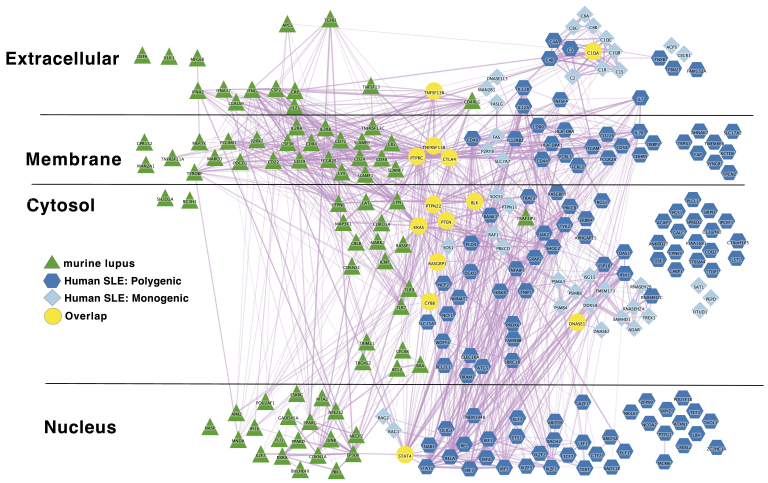


FIGURE 4
Murine Lupus risk genes connect to Polygenic Human SLE risk genes at the periphery of the core network in a manner similar to the monogenic risk SLE network; Light blue diamond – Monogenic human SLE gene; dark blue hexagon – Polygenic human SLE gene; dark green triangle – murine lupus gene; yellow circles – Overlapping genes. Downloadable/Interactive network diagram can be found at: https://doi.org/10.18119/N9WC8P.

some drawbacks. In each particular network, there are several putative causal genes that are not well connected to the central network. Certainly, it is possible that these genes have yet to be discovered function in the genesis of autoimmunity. However, there are other potential explanations for lack of connection to this central network. In some cases, these may represent misattribution of causality. For example, while the L2G algorithm nominated *PTTG1* as a putative causal gene for SLE, we have previously shown that altered function of the microRNA, *MIR146A*, likely better explains the observed association with SLE at this locus (454). Alternately, these genes may impact lupus function in a way that has not yet been represented in the molecular networks of the STRING database. For example, recent work has established *DNASE1L3*

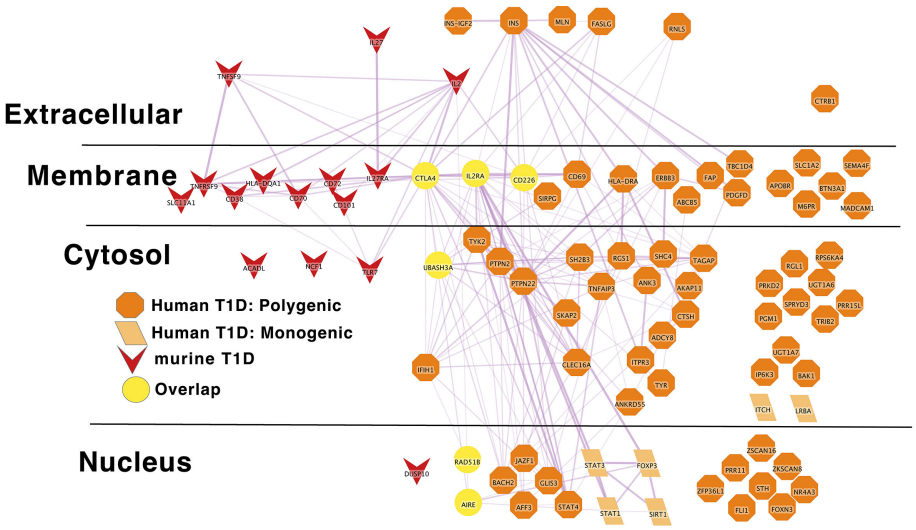


FIGURE 5
Murine autoimmune diabetes risk genes connect to Polygenic Human T1D risk genes at the periphery of the core network in a manner similar to the monogenic risk T1D network dark red inverted triangle – murine autoimmune type 1 diabetes gene; light orange parallelogram– human monogenic autoimmune type 1 diabetes gene; dark orange octagon– human polygenic autoimmune type 1 diabetes gene. Downloadable/Interactive network diagram can be found at: https://doi.org/10.18119/N9RP6S.

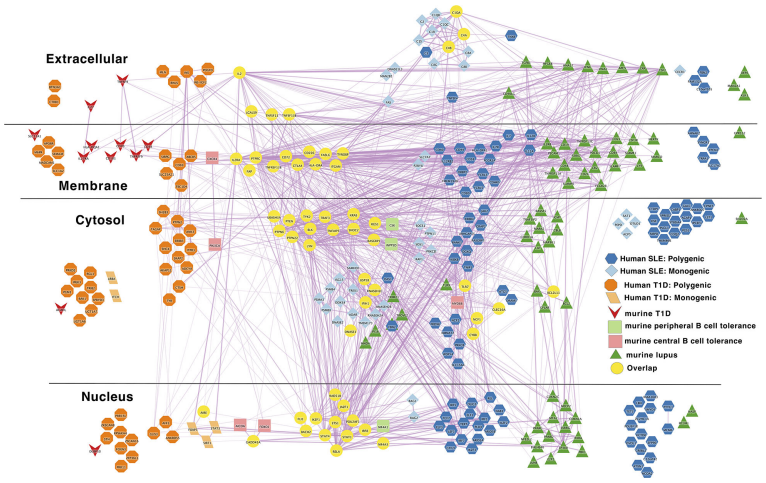


FIGURE 6
Murine autoimmune disease model genes center around the autoreactive B cell peripheral tolerance network in the middle of combined human autoimmune disease polygenic risk networks. Light blue diamond – Monogenic human SLE gene; dark blue hexagon – Polygenic human SLE gene; dark green triangle – murine lupus gene; light green rounded rectangle – murine peripheral B cell tolerance gene; light red rectangle – murine central B cell tolerance gene; dark red inverted triangle – murine autoimmune type 1 diabetes gene; light orange parallelogram– human monogenic autoimmune type 1 diabetes gene; dark orange octagon– human polygenic autoimmune type 1 diabetes gene; yellow circles – Overlapping genes. Downloadable/Interactive network diagram can be found at: https://doi.org/10.18119/N9MW3G.

as casual for SLE. First, non-synonymous coding changes in *DNASE1L3* explain the bulk of the genetic association with SLE near the *PXK* locus (455). Second, germline mutations in this gene have been described as a monogenic route to lupus (198, 456–458). Third, titers of autoantibodies against this enzyme correlate with disease flare in patients with lupus nephritis (459). Fourth, functional studies implicate the function of this secreted, extracellular DNAse in digesting the nucleic acids present in autoantigenic debris from dying cells (460–462). Thus, while the role of *DNASE1L3* in SLE risk is becoming abundantly clear, the STRING database (451) has not yet codified this new understanding. At the same time, there may be other information missing from the gene network as we have defined it. At this same locus, *DNASE1L3-PXK*, an additional contribution to genetic association with SLE is seen (455). This additional association is due to variation near *PXK*, a phox-homology kinase implicated in B-cell receptor endocytosis (463). There is evidence for a potential role of PXK in modulating B-cell receptor signaling and generating autoreactivity. However, the automated algorithmic approach that we used did not place

TABLE 1 Network characteristics.

Network	#nodes[a]	#edges[b]	degree[c]	clustering[d]	exp. Edges[e]	P[f]
Monogenic SLE	54	169	6	0.65	33	1.0E-16
Polygenic SLE	127	497	8	0.44	107	1.0E-16
Monogenic T1D	8	12	3	0.64	3	2.8E-05
Polygenic T1D	70	140	4	0.37	22	1.0E-16
murine lupus	92	523	11	0.58	111	1.0E-16
murine T1D	20	31	3	0.58	3	1.0E-16
peripheral tolerance[g]	22	63	6	0.58	8	1.0E-16
central tolerance[g]	7	7	2	0.24	1	6.7E-04

Network characteristics for each string protein-protein interaction network reveals a highly connected disease network in each gene list.
[a]#nodes indicates the number of genes in the network. [b]#edges indicates the number of pairwise predicted protein-protein interactions according to the default settings in the string database (http://www.string-db.org) (451). [c]Degree indicates average node degree. Per the string database manual: "The average node degree is a number of how many interactions (at the score threshold) that a protein have on the average in the network". [d]Clustering indicates the average clustering coefficient. Per the string database manual: "The clustering coefficient is a measure of how connected the nodes in the network are. Highly connected networks have high values". [e]Exp. Edges indicates "The expected number of edges gives how many edges is to be expected if the nodes were to be selected at random.". [f]P indicates the P value for enrichment of this protein-protein interaction network. "A small PPI enrichment p-value indicate that the nodes are not random and that the observed number of edges is significant." Note: the minimum enrichment p-value reported by string is 1E-16.[g]peripheral tolerance and central tolerance indicate networks of genes implicated in peripheral and central B cell tolerance.

TABLE 2 Disease Network Overlap.

	Disease	Exp. Overlaps[a]	Fold O-R[b]	P[c]
Human Polygenic: Monogenic Overlap	SLE	0.35	26	6.8E-11
	T1D	0.03	35	2.8E-02
Combined Human: Murine Overlap	SLE	0.82	16	1.6E-12
	T1D	0.08	63	1.2E-08

Overlap of disease networks supporting Figures 1, 2 (Human Polygenic: Monogenic Overlap) and Figures 4, 5 (Combined Human: Murine Overlap). [a]Exp. Overlaps indicate the number of expected overlapping nodes. Assuming similar length lists were randomly selected from the genome (unassociated). [b]Fold O-R indicates the fold over-representation compared to expectation. [c]P indicates p-value for hypergeometric distribution assuming independence of the two networks.

PXK within the polygenic SLE risk network. While this approach provides a useful overview of the interrelationships between gene networks, by its nature, it also provides an incomplete picture of disease risk due to incomplete information.

On a more granular level, these analyses revealed overlapping networks between monogenic and polygenic SLE. This overlap was between complement, cytosolic nucleic acid sensors, Ikaros and NF-kB pathways (Figure 1). In terms of monogenic and polygenic autoimmune type 1 diabetes, not surprisingly, there is limited overlap (Figure 2). However, there is still more than expected by chance. This includes a preponderance of key transcriptional regulators (*STAT1*, *STAT3*, *FOXP3*, *AIRE*) that are central regulators of T lymphocyte development in monogenic T1D. Close inspection of these networks shows that they do not overlap at *AIRE*. This lack of overlap highlights one of the drawbacks of the automated, algorithmic approach to putative causal gene definition. A rare variation in *AIRE*, rs74203920, was recently reported in a large GWAS of human autoimmune type 1 diabetes (464). This non-synonymous variation results in an amino acid change that is predicted to be deleterious. It has a minor allele frequency of ~2% in individuals with European continental ancestry in the 1000 Genomes project. Further, using Bayesian statistical approaches, the authors report a posterior probability of association > 99% (464). There are examples of non-synonymous coding changes in GWAS genes whose biological effects on disease risk may be through modulation of gene expression (465). However, it seems most parsimonious to conclude that *AIRE* is, in fact, the likely causal gene at this T1D risk locus. That our approach using L2G did not identify this particular variant and it therefore did not overlap with the monogenic T1D risk network highlights one of the drawbacks of this approach in terms of misattrubtion. It further suggests that our overlaps are more likely to represent a lower bound on the overlap between the true disease risk networks than an upper bound.

Turning to the network that combnines murine lupus, murine T1D and murine B cell tolerance gene networks, we

TABLE 3 Overlaps of disease networks supporting Figures 3 (Murine T1D, Lupus, Peripheral and Central tolerance) and Figure 6 (all 8 networks combined).

Network	Overlaps in Figure 3			Overlaps in Figure 6		
	Exp. Overlaps[a]	Fold O-R[b]	P[c]	Exp. Overlaps[a]	Fold O-R[b]	P[c]
Monogenic SLE	X	X	X	0.92	18	1.5E-17
Polygenic SLE	X	X	X	2.17	15	1.5E-28
Monogenic T1D	X	X	X	0.14	22	2.6E-04
Polygenic T1D	X	X	X	1.19	16	4.3E-18
murine lupus	0.58	26	1.9E-17	1.57	16	1.9E-23
murine T1D	0.13	32	6.8E-06	0.34	26	1.6E-11
peripheral[d]	0.14	86	1.5E-21	0.38	51	2.2E-31
central[d]	0.04	45	8.2E-04	0.12	17	5.8E-03

Overlap of disease networks supporting Figures 3 (Murine T1D, Lupus, Peripheral and Central tolerance) and Figure 6 (all 8 networks combined). [a]Exp. Overlaps indicate the number of expected overlapping nodes. Assuming similar length lists were randomly selected from the genome (unassociated). [b]Fold O-R indicates the fold over-representation compared to expectation. [c]P indicates p-value for hypergeometric distribution assuming independence of the two networks. [d]peripheral and central indicate networks of genes implicated in peripheral and central B cell tolerance. As a negative control, comparison was made to the L2G predicted causal genes in a large GWAS of osteoarthritis (452) and type 2 diabetes (453). In both cases, overlap was substantially less than in the table above. A single putative causal gene out of 19 for osteoarthritis overlapped with the network in Figure 6. This corresponds to 3-fold overrepresentation with P-value of 0.27. 17 putative causal gene out of 343 for type 2 diabetes overlapped with the network in Figure 6. This corresponds to 2.9-fold overrepresentation with P-value of 9E-5. Of note, the overlapping genes were enriched for genes within apoptosis and cellular proliferation pathways. As these core cellular processes impact both the genesis of autoimmune pathology and insulin resistance, this degree of overlap is perhaps not surprising.
OA network: https://version-11-5.string-db.org/cgi/network?networkId=bWV0Pd2gEYYx.
DM2 network: https://version-11-5.string-db.org/cgi/network?networkId=boNoFGYSyFUn.

also find substantial overlap. This overlap occurs within several pathways: IL2 (IL2), BCR signaling (BLK, Lyn etc.), tolerance response to nucleic acid (CD72, TLR7), tolerance to self-nucleic acid and control of viral infection. These overlaps serve as unifying pathways in these models of autoimmune pathology (Figure 3). Overlap of murine and human lupus occurs at B-cell signaling hubs involving BAFF, APRIL and B cell antigen receptor signaling. Of note, despite its central importance in SLE etiopathogenesis (117), TLR7 is absent from the human disease networks, though its signaling intermediates remain. Likewise, LYN is absent from the human disease networks despite its identification as a likely causal gene for SLE in GWAS follow-up studies. (Figure 4) Thus, our analysis likely underestimates the true extent of overlap between these various gene networks. Similar to Lupus, type 1 diabetes in mouse and humans is unified by T-cell tolerance regulators (CTLA4, IL2RA, CD226, AIRE, etc.) (Figure 5). Finally, peripheral B cell tolerance is the most over-represented compared to no association when looking at the unified network of all these states of pathologic autoimmunity (Figure 6). The substantial overlap between these different networks is consistent with a prominent role of particular environmental drivers in specifying the target organ focus of autoimmunity.

One question that arises is whether these associations represent an increase over what would be expected by chance. Indeed, overlap between the gene networks in type 2 diabetes (453) and osteoarthritis (452) are much less with these non-autoimmune traits than any of the autoimmune pathology networks (Table 3). Another question is how to address cell type specificity of these networks. One might assume that these gene networks only operate in concert within specific cell types. PTPN22 may serve as a counterexample to this – a recent review highlighted evidence for six independent mechanisms of the PTPN22R620W variant each operating in different cellular lineages (466). It may be that some autoimmune disease risk alleles do act in a cell type and cellular context-specific way. However, for many complex human traits, the genetic structure predicted by the omnigenic model appears to be the case. That is, hundreds to thousands of genetic variants of (mostly) very small effect size act in aggregate to set a genetic liability threshold. The central nodes in these disease gene networks have the largest effect size and therefore likely a lower statistical power requirement to demonstrate association. Thus, like many pharmacotherapies (467), it may well be that these core disease genes have multiple mechanisms through which they modulate disease risk. Hence, they are centrally located and have outsized effect sizes. Certainly, BLK, Lyn and the BAFF family genes in these networks could be argued to have effects selective to the B cell lineage. However, both BAFF (468) and Lyn (469) have well described actions outside of B cells. Likewise, BLK exhibits high expression in human plasmacytoid dendritic cells (470, 471) and the most strongly associated eQTL variants are within human fibroblasts. Both of these cell lineages are independent from B cells and have direct relevance to SLE etiopathogenesis. A role for these three genes acting to increase SLE risk within B cells is certainly more parsimonious. Alternately, it has been argued that several of the polygenic risk variants for human type 1 diabetes exhibit opposite action in effector and regulatory T cells (472). That is, several risk variants increase the likelihood of activation in effector T cells and simultaneously increase the likelihood of inhibition in regulatory T cells. Thus, even with specific cellular mechanisms, the risk alleles of the strongest effect size may be the most likely to have multiple mechanisms whereby they alter disease risk. Cogent arguments can be made for the cellular specificity of gene networks acting within a disease state. However, much work remains to be done to convincingly demonstrate cell-type specificity of genetic effects, over against disease risk networks that span and exert their effects within multiple cellular lineages.

Potential explanations for gaps in translation

What are the explanations for challenges in translatability of autoimmune disease mouse models?

We have discussed spontaneous, induced and humanized murine autoimmune disease models above in general terms. Here we focus on key potential differences that in our estimation are likely to affect several spontaneous models of lupus, such as those derived from the NZB/NZW F1 (BW) mice and the NOD mouse model of type 1 diabetes.

Recombinant inbred mice/Polygenic disease in Humans vs. Monogenic disease in mice

The use of recombinant inbred mice more closely resembles consanguinity that is seen more commonly the parents of individuals with childhood onset autosomal recessive disease. In this way, these murine models may offer more opportunities to develop monogenic mutations and sub-strain differences can profoundly alter physiology (473). One example sticks out in particular. The most commonly used lab mouse strain, C57BL6/J, developed a loss of function mutation in *Nnt*, the gene encoding for the nicotinamide nucleotide transhydrogenase (473). This mutant *Nnt* diverges from another commonly used lab mouse strain C57BL6/NJ. Unfortunately, *Nnt* mutation inadvertently serves as a model of familial glucocorticoid deficiency, which has been described in mice and humans who have mutant NNT (474). This could conceivably confound interpretation of results obtained using models that have not controlled for this mutation in lupus in particular, where glucocorticoids are a mainstay of therapy. As another example,

a body of literature describing functions previously attributed to caspase-1 are in fact due caspase-11 deficiency due to inadvertent gene-targeting leading to generation of caspase-1/caspase-11 double knockout mice (475).

Genetic & evolutionary divergence of both host and microbiota

Sixty-five million years of evolutionary history seems like a long time. Certainly, it is long enough to develop changes in how genes respond to the environment. As a stark example, Gout is a disease of higher primates. It is one of the most common forms of inflammatory arthritis and is estimated to affect 1 in 200 people worldwide. Gout occurs when uric acid levels are too high and uric acid crystals precipitate out of the serum, driving acute and chronic inflammation. Gout is thought to have arisen ~ twenty-two million years ago when one of a series of loss of function mutations in uricase (which converts uric acid to the much more water-soluble allantoin) and URAT1 and important renal uric acid transporter. As this system non-redundantly regulates blood pressure, it stands to reason that changes across similarly complex immune networks could have also developed differences in some critical regulatory genes. Indeed, many immune phenotypes that diverge between mice and humans have been described (476). Two select examples of gene to phenotype non-correspondence include MyD88 and STAT5B. MyD88 deficiency leads to early life susceptibility to only pyogenic infections in humans whereas it leads to long lasting susceptibility to a broad array of infections in mice (477). STAT5B deficiency leads to different phenotypes in terms of Treg generation, IL2R signaling and *in vivo* T cell effector function in mice as compared with humans (478).

Environmental enrichment

While humans are housed in varied circumstances, housing of mice is somewhat uniform. Environmental enrichment (EE) makes mouse housing more "fun" and leads to reductions in a variety of depressive/anxious behaviors and indicators of stress response in mice (479). At the same time, there is evidence that EE substantively impacts the antitumor response of NK cells and immunotherapy treated anti-cancer T cells (480). Thus, differences in the monotony and variety of environment may be a factor that alters immune system responses and could impact autoimmune disease pathways.

Thermoneutral housing

When given the option, mice, like humans tend to inhabit places with comfortable ambient temperature or change their environment to maintain their own core temperature in the thermoneutral zone. Humans do this by wearing clothes, whereas mice tend to fill their burrows with bedding and insulation. Observation of mice in the wild indicates that during their light cycle, mice tend to maintain a thermoneutral zone of 30-32 degrees Celsius. For historical reasons and for the comfort of clothed humans, most mouse facilities house mice at room temperature 19-25 degrees Celsius. Thus, mice are subjected to chronic "cold stress" which carries with it attendant increased sympathetic nervous system/beta-adrenergic tone and changes in whole organism metabolism and physiology (481). Removal of this cold stress through thermoneutral housing has been demonstrated to impact several immune phenotypes, including notably, induction of oral tolerance (482–485). Further there is growing evidence that the parasympathetic nervous system impacts autoimmune disease. For example, vagal nerve (parasympathetic) (486) stimulation has led to improvement of systemic inflammatory parameters in short-term trials (487, 488).

Circadian rhythms

Mice are typically handled in the vivarium during daylight hours, a period during which they commonly sleep in the wild. Several autoimmune diseases are associated with sleep disturbance (489) due to incompletely clear mechanisms. Indeed, less than 7 hours of sleep is associated with the onset of human SLE in longitudinal cohort studies (490). Further, several reports indicate that systematically sleep deprived NZB/NZWF (1) mice develop increased lupus activity (491, 492). Thus, differences in circadian cycles may be an additional factor to consider when modeling human autoimmune pathologies in mice.

Microbiota/pet store mice

Our immune system gene networks have subject to selective pressure for the sixty-five million years since divergence from mice. At the same time, the mutualistic relationship with our microbiota has been under pressure from our immune system and *vice versa*. This may be another important meta-genomic divergence that leads to non-correspondence of murine models of human disease (59). Following our reductionist tendencies, the character and make up of mouse microbiota is being intensively defined and simplified as specific-pathogen-free facilities are increasingly used (493, 494). Normalizing the microbiome to one that more closely resembles wild mice leads to several substantial changes in immune response (495–498). Thus, colonization with comparatively non-immunogenic

microbiota may be yet another factor that needs to be accounted for when modeling human autoimmune disease in mice.

Humans (usually) already have disease: Early disease therapy vs. established disease therapy

Most therapies given to people with autoimmune disorders are usually administered to counter a matured, often chronic disease. While prevention trials are underway in several human autoimmune diseases (221), many therapies employed in mouse models are preventive in nature. That is, intervention occurs prior to the onset of disease.

Mice are not free to eat what they want (but they can usually eat as much as they want)

Many lab rodent diets contain substantial proportions of alfalfa meal (499, 500). Alfalfa sprout consumption was long ago associated with incident lupus-like disease in higher primates and attributed to the presence of canavanine, a non-canonical arginine-related amino acid (501). Subsequent studies have also found epidemiological evidence of association with lupus (502), to the point that a commonly used Lupus patient education website recommends avoidance of alfalfa sprouts (503). Curiously, anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibodies (against peptides with the non-canonical arginine related amino acid citrulline) are commonly seen in individuals with rheumatoid arthritis as well as those with clinical features of both SLE and RA (504). Recent work has also implicated peptide processing that leads to hybrid-insulin peptide formation, generating a neoepitope as etiologic in type 1 Diabetes (505). Protein dietary and metabolic changes could theoretically alter the generation of neoepitopes in alfalfa fed mice and more broadly appear to have an important role in the genesis of several autoimmune pathologies.

Humans are free

Established disease in humans almost always means confounders – behavior, medications, adherence, understanding, communication, health literacy, numerical literacy, risk perception and risk calculus [COVID-19 pandemic as a global example (506)], to name a few. There is a situation when established disease in humans tends to go along with fewer confounders – early life. However, ethical and practical issues usually prevent trials in children for diseases that also develop in adults. Maybe it isn't that mice are simple, but that humans are just too complicated?

Mice are not free and cannot access sunlight

Most research animal facilities, have strict policies against taking mice out of the viviarium for a walk in the sun. This likely lowers the risk for the skin manifestations of lupus, which are importantly mediated by UV. While the artificial environment of the vivarium can be addressed artificially with transient UV exposure (507), vitamin D is also an independent protective factor for lupus flares and the development of several autoimmune disease (508–511).

Mice have fur

The absence of extensive hair follicles, dermal and epidermal layers that are twice as thick and the absence of a specialized muscle layer (*Panniculus carnosus*) all distinguish human from murine skin (512–514). If histological differences do not pose a sufficient challenge in modeling human skin pathologies in mice, it has been observed that only ~30% of the top skin-expressed genes overlap between mouse and human skin (515). Taken together, these differences pose several problems in modeling SLE, as autoimmune response in the skin is the first disease manifestation in many affected humans.

Mice are not naturally susceptible to infection by EBV

In addition to implication in MS (discussed above), EBV infection in humans is associated with SLE. There are mechanistic links implicating molecular mimicry by EBNA-1 (516) and substantial enrichment of EBNA-2, the latency transcription factor, at GWAS loci for SLE and other autoimmune diseases (516). There are also examples of allele specific binding of EB viral transcription factors to causal risk alleles. How might this confound translatability of murine model data? The closest gammaherpes virus to EBV that infects mice is murine gamma-herpesvirus 68. While murine gamma-herpesvirus 68 does infect mice, it lacks several features of EBV (517). If one of those divergent features omits a critical step in the EBV-dependent development of autoimmune disease, then this divergence would impact our ability to model autoimmune disease development in a way that parallels what is suspected to occur in humans.

In this section we point out some differences to consider when interpreting murine model data in light of human autoimmune pathology. There are several features of humans

that make modeling an inherently error-prone process. These complicating features are in addition to the potential intractability of understanding gene X environment interactions, if the omnigenic model proves true. Despite these drawbacks, murine models of autoimmune diseases have advanced our understanding of the gene networks that regulate autoimmune pathologies. At the same time, efforts at translation require both careful attention to potential confounders and continual reexamination of our models in light of the clinical, phenotypic, cellular and molecular features of the human diseases we seek to model.

Implications and a potential path towards translation

Simply put, the need for improved understanding and more diverse and less toxic therapeutic options for SLE and Type 1 diabetes is dire. The discrepant severity of SLE outcomes between populations simply cannot be accepted in a just society. To the extent that our lack of understanding contributes to this discrepancy, it needs to be corrected. In a similar manner, Type 1 diabetes disproportionately afflicts some of the most vulnerable members of our society with a burden of chronic disease and a concomitant burden of co-morbidity and mortality. Despite life-saving advances in therapy in the prior decades, the incidence of this disease is rising. So, we must better understand its genesis in order to more effectively intervene.

We need to understand disease mechanisms and define causal genetic immunophenotypes in humans. For this understanding to be certain regarding causal relationships, parallel understanding of mechanism in model systems is required for effective trial design. Mice have proven to be excellent sacrificial companions on our collective journey of disease deconstruction for both SLE and T1D. They have facilitated perturbations of genes and environmental triggers, allowing assessment of the impacts on murine intermediate immune cellular and molecular phenotypes and correlates of pathology. It continues to be prudent to advance therapies that can prove efficacy in these model systems along the path toward clinical application. However, careful attention to the details of both the model system and the disease processes being modeled is necessary to fully evaluate both therapeutic candidate successes and failures. Nearly 90% of trialed pharmaco-therapeutic candidates do not advance to the FDA approval (518). These rates are better for biologics than for small molecules at each stage of drug development, possibly due to the more specifically targeted nature of biologic therapies versus small molecules (519, 520). This failure is despite the best efforts of many who are employed by pharmaceutical companies. Our ability to fully understand these incredibly complex biological systems remains incomplete. Thus, it is perhaps not surprising that there have been several high-profile failures to develop autoimmune disease therapy.

How best to evaluate therapeutic leads for autoimmune diseases? Our proposed approach follows. Cellular/molecular phenotypes and pathological correlates of disease would need to be ameliorated by candidate therapeutic leads in murine systems to a reasonable degree of certainty in terms of causality. At the same time parallel approaches could be validated in human *in vitro* (cell lines), *ex vivo* (primary cells) or *in vivo* (hu-mice) reductionist model systems and shown to return the cellular/molecular phenotypes and pathologic correlates move to a healthier status with any therapeutic lead. Therapies that pass this bar could be trialed in first in human trials after primate evaluation or if repurposing (if already FDA approved), moved directly to phase 3 trials. Human trials based on the cellular, molecular and pathologic frameworks derived from model systems would need to include assessment of correlates of the postulated mechanism. Additionally, evaluation of any competing mechanisms would assist post-hoc evaluation of whether a given trial represented a true trial of therapy. Indeed, two recent (the first two since the 1950s) FDA-approved therapies for SLE, belimumab (anti-BAFF) and anifrolumab (anti-IFNAR1), both took approaches similar to the approach that we lay out. Following identification of antigen-presentation by B cells (521–528) as key in the genesis of murine autoimmune type 1 diabetes there is now a focus on B cell tolerance pathways in human T1D (41, 529–533). Further characterization of the role of B cell tolerance (534) and efforts to manipulate pathogenic autoantigen-reactive B cells in type 1 diabetes promise (530) to bring therapeutic successes in this disease, where T cells have long been the subject of focus. Our analysis highlights a potential role for autoreactive B cell tolerance in the development of multiple autoimmune pathologies. In doing so, it adds to a growing body of work that supports viewing seropositive autoimmunity as an endophenotype of multiple autoimmune diseases (535–541). As our efforts to more broadly understand autoimmune disease polygenic genetic risk network impacts on B cell function advance, we anticipate that murine disease models will continue to be critically important to furthering understanding of autoimmune diseases and advancing the goal of improved outcomes for patients.

Author contributions

IH conceived of the article, carried out the analyses, drafted and revised the manuscript. KA contributed to data analysis and interpretation and critically revised the manuscript. RS

contributed to data analysis, interpretation and critically revised the manuscript All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

Funding

IH receives funding from the Rheumatology Research Foundation in the form of a Scientist Development Award. He is also partly funded by the Pfizer Global Grants Foundation Rheumatology program #51849703, but those funds did not support his work on this project. RS receives funding from NIH R01DE029303, VA I01 CX001877 and VA I01 BX001451.

Acknowledgments

The Genotype-Tissue Expression (GTEx) Project was supported by the Common Fund of the Office of the Director of the National Institutes of Health, and by NCI, NHGRI, NHLBI, NIDA, NIMH, and NINDS. The data used to support the claim that BLK eQTLs occur in fibroblasts were obtained from the GTEx Portal http://www.gtexportal.org/ on 2022-05-10. https://www.gtexportal.org/home/gene/BLK. The BioGPS resource (470), human primary cell atlas (471) was used to identify non B-cell expression of *BLK*. http://ds.biogps.org/?dataset=BDS_00013&gene=640. [Accessed 2022-05-10].

Conflict of interest

IH is partly funded by the Pfizer Global Grants Foundation Rheumatology program #51849703, but those funds did not support his work on this project.

The remaining authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher's note

Author disclaimer

The contents of this manuscript do not represent the views of the U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs or the United States Government.

Supplementary material

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022.953439/full#supplementary-material

SUPPLEMENTARY TABLE 1A
Monogenic Routes to Human Lupus – Gene(s) refers to the gene or genes that when mutated has been reported to lead to lupus or a lupus-like phenotype. Gene name refers to the HGNC (HUGO Gene Nomenclature Committee [https://www.genenames.org/]) official full name for that gene. Locus refers to chromosome and cytoband for that gene. Protein refers to the common protein name for a particular gene. Inheritance indicates the mode of inheritance (if reported) according to the abbreviations at the end of the table. Pathway refers to the reported pathway disrupted by the mutation. Phenotype refers to the phenotype observed, whether part of another defined genetic syndrome, such as Noonan syndrome or whether part of bona fide SLE or another lupus-like phenotype. Reference refers to numbered reference in the bibliography of this publication. PMID or link refers to the pubmed.gov identifier (PMID) for the publication or publications establishing the gene as a monogenic route to lupus or a review of several publications.

SUPPLEMENTARY TABLE 1B
Monogenic Routes to Human autoimmune Type 1 Diabetes – Gene(s) refers to the gene or genes that when mutated has been reported to lead to lupus or a lupus-like phenotype. Gene name refers to the HGNC (HUGO Gene Nomenclature Committee [https://www.genenames.org/]) official full name for that gene. Locus refers to chromosome and cytoband for that gene. Protein refers to the common protein name for a particular gene. Inheritance indicates the mode of inheritance (if reported) according to the abbreviations at the end of the table. Pathway refers to the reported pathway disrupted by the mutation. Phenotype refers to the phenotype observed according to online mendelian mutation in man (OMIM) [https://omim.org/]. Reference refers to numbered reference in the bibliography of this publication. PMID or link refers to the pubmed.gov identifier (PMID) for the publication or publications establishing the gene as a monogenic route to type 1 diabetes or a review of several publications.

SUPPLEMENTARY TABLE 2A
Human SLE Polygenic risk loci from GWAS catalog and putative causal gene(s) as identified by OpenTargetsGenetics L2G pipeline – Variant & Risk allele: the genetic variant with smallest reported P-value for association with SLE by GWAS and the corresponding risk allele as reported by the EBI/NHGRI GWAS catalog [https://www.ebi.ac.uk/gwas/]. P-value: the p-value reported for that variant. P-value annotation: commentary on the P-value reported for that variant as reported in the EBI GWAS catalog (i.e. association in a specific population, conditional logistic regression based on covariates, etc.) RAF – risk allele frequency, if reported in the EBI GWAS catalog. OR – reported odds ratio for the risk allele as reported in the EBI GWAS catalog. Beta – effect size or natural logarithm of the odds ratio. CI – 95% confidence interval of the estimated odds ratio (or beta where reported). Mapped gene – contiguous or adjacent gene mapped to the location of the lead genetic variant. Reported Trait – trait for the GWAS that reported the lead marker from the EBI GWAS catalog. Only "Systemic lupus erythematosus" is included in this table over against, i.e. "lupus nephritis". Trait(s) – trait or subphenotype. Only "systemic lupus erythematosus" is included in this table over against, i.e. "neonatal lupus". Background trait – indicator of background trait (i.e. in the case of lupus nephritis in a cohort of SLE patients, SLE would represent the

background trait), if present. Study accession – GWAS catalog study identifier. PubMed ID – pubmed ID of the study reporting association. First Author (First author of the study in question). Location – chromosome:position of the lead variant on human genome build 38 (hg38). P – P value converted from format in EBI GWAS catalog to scientific notation. Chromosome – chromosome of lead variant. Position (hg38) position in base pairs of the variant of the lead variant on human genome build 38 (hg38). Region – numerical value of this GWAS region as associated with SLE. Putative Causal gene as predicted by open targets genetics L2G algorithm. Opentargets – link to opentargets genetics prediction and evidence supporting this prediction for that region. "NR" or "'-" indicates value not reported in the EBI GWAS catalog.

SUPPLEMENTARY TABLE 2B

Human T1D Polygenic risk variants from GWAS catalog and putative causal gene(s) as identified by OpenTargetsGenetics L2G pipeline – columns are identical to Supplementary Table 2A, except that they apply to type 1 diabetes and not Systemic lupus erythematosus.

SUPPLEMENTARY TABLE 3

Genes involved in lupus, type 1 diabetes, peripheral and central B cell tolerance from mouse models – Murine locus – genetic locus, gene name or common protein name of the gene. Gene location – murine chromosome and cytoband of the gene in question. GL Murine – gene location on chromosome in centimorgans. Human orthologue – where identifiable, the human orthlogue to the murine gene in question. Gene location (human) chromosome and cytoband of that human gene. Gene name – HGNC gene name of the gene where applicable. (HGNC = HUGO Gene Nomenclature Committee [https://www.genenames.org/]). Protein – abbreviation or common name for the protein encoded by the gene. Pathway – pathway implicated in the function of this gene in the corresponding class. Model – murine model where gene was implicated. Phenotype – phenotype resulting from gene alteration. Class – murine disease/model state implicated: either lupus, T1D, peripheral tolerance, central tolerance or some combination. PMID – PubMed ID of the publications supporting the link of the gene with a particular class.

SUPPLEMENTARY TABLE 4

hyperlinks to Networks. This table consists of references to networks in this paper along with links to permanent versions of the networks and analyses that were used to develop the conclusions of this paper. Disease network – disease network as referred to in this paper. Color – color encoding of the disease network in question in –. Shape – shape encoding of the disease network in question in –. URL (NDEX) – universal resource locator for network @ http://www.ndexbio.org URL(string-db.org) – universal resource locator for network @ https://www.string-db.org/URL (Enrichr) – universal resource locator for network @ Enrichr pathway and geneset enrichment analysis: https://maayanlab.cloud/Enrichr/.

References

1. Wardemann H, Yurasov S, Schaefer A, Young JW, Meffre E, Nussenzweig MC, et al. Predominant autoantibody production by early human b cell precursors. *Science* (2003) 301(5638):1374–7. doi: 10.1126/science.1086907

2. Grandien A, Fucs R, Nobrega A, Andersson J, Coutinho A. Negative selection of multireactive b cell clones in normal adult mice. *Eur J Immunol* (1994) 24 (6):1345–52. doi: 10.1002/eji.1830240616

3. Cambier JC, Gauld SB, Merrell KT, Vilen BJ. B-cell anergy: from transgenic models to naturally occurring anergic b cells? *Nat Rev Immunol* (2007) 7(8):633–43. doi: 10.1038/nri2133

4. Cambier JC, Getahun A. B cell activation versus anergy; the antigen receptor as a molecular switch. *Immunol Lett* (2010) 128(1):6–7. doi: 10.1016/j.imlet.2009.09.006

5. Gauld SB, Benschop RJ, Merrell KT, Cambier JC. Maintenance of b cell anergy requires constant antigen receptor occupancy and signaling. *Nat Immunol* (2005) 6(11):1160–7. doi: 10.1038/ni1256

6. Gauld SB, Merrell KT, Cambier JC. Silencing of autoreactive b cells by anergy: a fresh perspective. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2006) 18(3):292–7. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2006.03.015

7. Nemazee D. Receptor editing in lymphocyte development and central tolerance. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2006) 6(10):728–40. doi: 10.1038/nri1939

8. Tan C, Hiwa R, Mueller JL, Vykunta V, Hibiya K, Noviski M, et al. NR4A nuclear receptors restrain b cell responses to antigen when second signals are absent or limiting. *Nat Immunol* (2020) 21:1267–79. doi: 10.1038/s41590-020-0765-7

9. Dayan CM, Besser REJ, Oram RA, Hagopian W, Vatish M, Bendor-Samuel O, et al. Preventing type 1 diabetes in childhood. *Science* (2021) 373(6554):506–10. doi: 10.1126/science.abi4742

10. Arbuckle MR, McClain MT, Rubertone MV, Scofield RH, Dennis GJ, James JA, et al. Development of autoantibodies before the clinical onset of systemic lupus erythematosus. *N Engl J Med* (2003) 349(16):1526–33. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa021933

11. Sabatino JJ Jr., Probstel AK, Zamvil SS. B cells in autoimmune and neurodegenerative central nervous system diseases. *Nat Rev Neurosci* (2019) 20 (12):728–45. doi: 10.1038/s41583-019-0233-2

12. Deane KD, Holers VM. Rheumatoid arthritis pathogenesis, prediction, and prevention: An emerging paradigm shift. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2021) 73(2):181–93. doi: 10.1002/art.41417

13. Sospedra M. B cells in multiple sclerosis. *Curr Opin Neurol* (2018) 31 (3):256–62. doi: 10.1097/WCO.0000000000000563

14. Stohl W, Schwarting A, Okada M, Scheinberg M, Doria A, Hammer AE, et al. Efficacy and safety of subcutaneous belimumab in systemic lupus erythematosus: A fifty-Two-Week randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled study. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2017) 69(5):1016–27. doi: 10.1002/art.40049

15. Furie R, Petri M, Zamani O, Cervera R, Wallace DJ, Tegzova D, et al. A phase III, randomized, placebo-controlled study of belimumab, a monoclonal antibody that inhibits b lymphocyte stimulator, in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheum* (2011) 63(12):3918–30. doi: 10.1002/art.30613

16. Navarra SV, Guzman RM, Gallacher AE, Hall S, Levy RA, Jimenez RE, et al. Efficacy and safety of belimumab in patients with active systemic lupus erythematosus: a randomised, placebo-controlled, phase 3 trial. *Lancet* (2011) 377(9767):721–31. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(10)61354-2

17. Klubo-Gwiezdzinska J, Lange M, Cochran E, Semple RK, Gewert C, Brown RJ, et al. Combined immunosuppressive therapy induces remission in patients with severe type b insulin resistance: A prospective cohort study. *Diabetes Care* (2018) 41(11):2353–60. doi: 10.2337/dc18-0884

18. Linsley PS, Greenbaum CJ, Rosasco M, Presnell S, Herold KC, Dufort MJ. Elevated T cell levels in peripheral blood predict poor clinical response following rituximab treatment in new-onset type 1 diabetes. *Genes Immun* (2019) 20(4):293–307. doi: 10.1038/s41435-018-0032-1

19. Pescovitz MD, Greenbaum CJ, Bundy B, Becker DJ, Gitelman SE, Goland R, et al. B-lymphocyte depletion with rituximab and beta-cell function: two-year results. *Diabetes Care* (2014) 37(2):453–9. doi: 10.2337/dc13-0626

20. Yu L, Herold K, Krause-Steinrauf H, McGee PL, Bundy B, Pugliese A, et al. Rituximab selectively suppresses specific islet antibodies. *Diabetes* (2011) 60 (10):2560–5. doi: 10.2337/db11-0674

21. Pescovitz MD, Greenbaum CJ, Krause-Steinrauf H, Becker DJ, Gitelman SE, Goland R, et al. Rituximab, b-lymphocyte depletion, and preservation of beta-cell function. *N Engl J Med* (2009) 361(22):2143–52. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa0904452

22. Herold KC, Pescovitz MD, McGee P, Krause-Steinrauf H, Spain LM, Bourcier K, et al. Increased T cell proliferative responses to islet antigens identify clinical responders to anti-CD20 monoclonal antibody (rituximab) therapy in type 1 diabetes. *J Immunol* (2011) 187(4):1998–2005. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1100539

23. Gerlag DM, Safy M, Maijer KI, Tang MW, Tas SW, Starmans-Kool MJF, et al. Effects of B-cell directed therapy on the preclinical stage of rheumatoid arthritis: the PRAIRI study. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2019) 78(2):179–85. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-212763

24. De Vita S, Zaja F, Sacco S, De Candia A, Fanin R, Ferraccioli G., et al. Efficacy of selective b cell blockade in the treatment of rheumatoid arthritis: evidence for a pathogenetic role of b cells. *Arthritis Rheum* (2002) 46(8):2029–33. doi: 10.1002/art.10467

25. Edwards JC, Szczepanski L, Szechinski J, Filipowicz-Sosnowska A, Emery P, Close DR, et al. Efficacy of b-cell-targeted therapy with rituximab in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *N Engl J Med* (2004) 350 (25):2572–81. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa032534

26. Cohen SB, Emery P, Greenwald MW, Dougados M, Furie RA, Genovese MC, et al. Rituximab for rheumatoid arthritis refractory to anti-tumor necrosis factor therapy: Results of a multicenter, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, phase III trial evaluating primary efficacy and safety at twenty-four weeks. *Arthritis Rheum* (2006) 54(9):2793–806. doi: 10.1002/art.22025

27. Keystone E, Emery P, Peterfy CG, Tak PP, Cohen S, Genovese MC, et al. Rituximab inhibits structural joint damage in patients with rheumatoid arthritis with an inadequate response to tumour necrosis factor inhibitor therapies. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2009) 68(2):216–21. doi: 10.1136/ard.2007.085787

28. Vital EM, Dass S, Buch MH, Rawstron AC, Emery P. An extra dose of rituximab improves clinical response in rheumatoid arthritis patients with initial incomplete b cell depletion: a randomised controlled trial. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2015) 74(6):1195–201. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2013-204544

29. Bredemeier M, Campos GG, de Oliveira FK. Updated systematic review and meta-analysis of randomized controlled trials comparing low- versus high-dose rituximab for rheumatoid arthritis. *Clin Rheumatol* (2015) 34(10):1801–5. doi: 10.1007/s10067-015-2977-z

30. Meffre E, O'Connor KC. Impaired b-cell tolerance checkpoints promote the development of autoimmune diseases and pathogenic autoantibodies. *Immunol Rev* (2019) 292(1):90–101. doi: 10.1111/imr.12821

31. Cashman KS, Jenks SA, Woodruff MC, Tomar D, Tipton CM, Scharer CD, et al. Understanding and measuring human b-cell tolerance and its breakdown in autoimmune disease. *Immunol Rev* (2019) 292(1):76–89. doi: 10.1111/imr.12820

32. Meffre E, Wardemann H. B-cell tolerance checkpoints in health and autoimmunity. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2008) 20(6):632–8. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2008.09.001

33. Pelanda R, Greaves SA, Alves da Costa T, Cedrone LM, Campbell ML, Torres RM. B-cell intrinsic and extrinsic signals that regulate central tolerance of mouse and human b cells. *Immunol Rev* (2022) 307(1):12–26. doi: 10.1111/imr.13062

34. Yurasov S, Wardemann H, Hammersen J, Tsuiji M, Meffre E, Pascual V, et al. Defective b cell tolerance checkpoints in systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Exp Med* (2005) 201(5):703–11. doi: 10.1084/jem.20042251

35. Suzuki N, Harada T, Mihara S, Sakane T. Characterization of a germline vk gene encoding cationic anti-DNA antibody and role of receptor editing for development of the autoantibody in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Clin Invest* (1996) 98 (8):1843–50. doi: 10.1172/jci118985

36. Dörner T, Foster SJ, Farner NL, Lipsky PE. Immunoglobulin kappa chain receptor editing in systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Clin Invest* (1998) 102 (4):688–94. doi: 10.1172/jci3113

37. Panigrahi AK, Goodman NG, Eisenberg RA, Rickels MR, Naji A, Luning Prak ET. RS rearrangement frequency as a marker of receptor editing in lupus and type 1 diabetes. *J Exp Med* (2008) 205 (13):2985–94. doi: 10.1084/jem.20082053

38. Samuels J, Ng YS, Coupillaud C, Paget D, Meffre E. Impaired early b cell tolerance in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *J Exp Med* (2005) 201 (10):1659–67. doi: 10.1084/jem.20042321

39. Menard L, Samuels J, Ng YS, Meffre E. Inflammation-independent defective early b cell tolerance checkpoints in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* (2011) 63 (5):1237–45. doi: 10.1002/art.30164

40. Glauzy S, Sng J, Bannock JM, Gottenberg JE, Korganow AS, Cacoub P, et al. Defective early b cell tolerance checkpoints in sjögren's syndrome patients. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2017) 69 (11):2203–8. doi: 10.1002/art.40215

41. Smith MJ, Packard TA, O'Neill SK, Henry Dunand CJ, Huang M, Fitzgerald-Miller L, et al. Loss of anergic b cells in prediabetic and new-onset type 1 diabetic patients. *Diabetes* (2015) 64 (5):1703–12. doi: 10.2337/db13-1798

42. Smith MJ, Rihanek M, Coleman BM, Gottlieb PA, Sarapura VD, Cambier JC, et al. Activation of thyroid antigen-reactive b cells in recent onset autoimmune thyroid disease patients. *J Autoimmun* (2018) 89:82–9. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2017.12.001

43. Malkiel S, Jeganathan V, Wolfson S, Manjarrez Orduño N, Marasco E, Aranow C, et al. Checkpoints for autoreactive b cells in the peripheral blood of lupus patients assessed by flow cytometry. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2016) 68 (9):2210–20. doi: 10.1002/art.39710

44. Cappione A 3rd, Anolik JH, Pugh-Bernard A, Barnard J, Dutcher P, Silverman G, et al. Germinal center exclusion of autoreactive b cells is defective in human systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Clin Invest* (2005) 115 (11):3205–16. doi: 10.1172/jci24179

45. Tipton CM, Fucile CF, Darce J, Chida A, Ichikawa T, Gregoretti I, et al. Diversity, cellular origin and autoreactivity of antibody-secreting cell population expansions in acute systemic lupus erythematosus. *Nat Immunol* (2015) 16 (7):755–65. doi: 10.1038/ni.3175

46. Watanabe A, Su KY, Kuraoka M, Yang G, Reynolds AE, Schmidt AG, et al. Self-tolerance curtails the b cell repertoire to microbial epitopes. *JCI Insight* (2019) 4 (10):e122551. doi: 10.1172/jci.insight.122551

47. Liubchenko GA, Appleberry HC, Striebich CC, Franklin KE, Derber LA, Holers VM, et al. Rheumatoid arthritis is associated with signaling alterations in naturally occurring autoreactive b-lymphocytes. *J Autoimmun* (2013) 40:111–21. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2012.09.001

48. Thorarinsdottir K, Camponeschi A, Jonsson C, Granhagen Önnheim K, Nilsson J, Forslind K, et al. CD21(-/low) b cells associate with joint damage in rheumatoid arthritis patients. *Scand J Immunol* (2019) 90 (2):e12792. doi: 10.1111/sji.12792

49. Isnardi I, Ng YS, Menard L, Meyers G, Saadoun D, Srdanovic I, et al. Complement receptor 2/CD21- human naive b cells contain mostly autoreactive unresponsive clones. *Blood* (2010) 115 (24):5026–36. doi: 10.1182/blood-2009-09-243071

50. Berti A, Hillion S, Hummel AM, Son YM, Chriti N, Peikert T, et al. Circulating autoreactive proteinase 3+ b cells and tolerance checkpoints in ANCA-associated vasculitis. *JCI Insight* (2021) 6:e150999. doi: 10.1172/jci.insight.150999

51. Casadevall A, Pirofski LA. The damage-response framework of microbial pathogenesis. *Nat Rev Microbiol* (2003) 1 (1):17–24. doi: 10.1038/nrmicro732

52. Pirofski LA, Casadevall A. The damage-response framework of microbial pathogenesis and infectious diseases. *Adv Exp Med Biol* (2008) 635:135–46. doi: 10.1007/978-0-387-09550-9_11

53. Pirofski LA, Casadevall A. The damage-response framework as a tool for the physician-scientist to understand the pathogenesis of infectious diseases. *J Infect Dis* (2018) 218(suppl_1):S7–S11. doi: 10.1093/infdis/jiy083

54. Elhanati Y, Sethna Z, Marcou Q, Callan CG Jr, Mora T, Walczak AM. Inferring processes underlying b-cell repertoire diversity. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci* (2015) 370(1676):20140243. doi: 10.1098/rstb.2014.0243

55. Davis MM. A prescription for human immunology. *Immunity* (2008) 29 (6):835–8. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2008.12.003

56. Franks SE, Cambier JC. Putting on the brakes: Regulatory kinases and phosphatases maintaining B cell anergy. *Front Immunol* (2018) 9:665. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.00665

57. Smith MJ, Cambier JC, Gottlieb PA. Endotypes in T1D: B lymphocytes and early onset. *Curr Opin Endocrinol Diabetes Obes* (2020) 27(4):225–30. doi: 10.1097/MED.0000000000000547

58. Hinman RM, Smith MJ, Cambier JC. B cells and type 1 diabetes in mice and men. *Immunol Lett* (2014) 160(2):128–32. doi: 10.1016/j.imlet.2014.01.010

59. Wekerle H, Flugel A, Fugger L, Schett G, Serreze D. Autoimmunity's next top models. *Nat Med* (2012) 18(1):66–70. doi: 10.1038/nm.2635

60. Morel L. Mouse models of human autoimmune diseases: essential tools that require the proper controls. *PloS Biol* (2004) 2(8):E241. doi: 10.1371/journal.pbio.0020241

61. Morel L. Genetics of SLE: evidence from mouse models. *Nat Rev Rheumatol* (2010) 6(6):348–57. doi: 10.1038/nrrheum.2010.63

62. Cao Y, Qiu Y, Tu G, Yang C. Single-cell RNA sequencing in immunology. *Curr Genomics* (2020) 21(8):564–75. doi: 10.2174/1389202921999201020203249

63. Chen H, Ye F, Guo G. Revolutionizing immunology with single-cell RNA sequencing. *Cell Mol Immunol* (2019) 16(3):242–9. doi: 10.1038/s41423-019-0214-4

64. Kimball AK, Oko LM, Bullock BL, Nemenoff RA, van Dyk LF, Clambey ET. A beginner's guide to analyzing and visualizing mass cytometry data. *J Immunol* (2018) 200(1):3–22. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1701494

65. den Braanker H, Bongenaar M, Lubberts E. How to prepare spectral flow cytometry datasets for high dimensional data analysis: A practical workflow. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:768113. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.768113

66. Bonilla DL, Reinin G, Chua E. Full spectrum flow cytometry as a powerful technology for cancer immunotherapy research. *Front Mol Biosci* (2020) 7:612801. doi: 10.3389/fmolb.2020.612801

67. von Herrath MG, Nepom GT. Lost in translation: barriers to implementing clinical immunotherapeutics for autoimmunity. *J Exp Med* (2005) 202(9):1159–62. doi: 10.1084/jem.20051224

68. Wiendl H, Hohlfeld R. Multiple sclerosis therapeutics: unexpected outcomes clouding undisputed successes. *Neurology* (2009) 72(11):1008–15. doi: 10.1212/01.wnl.0000344417.42972.54

69. Diabetes Prevention Trial–Type 1 Diabetes Study, G. Effects of insulin in relatives of patients with type 1 diabetes mellitus. *N Engl J Med* (2002) 346 (22):1685–91. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa012350

70. Bielekova B, Goodwin B, Richert N, Cortese I, Kondo T, Afshar G, et al. Encephalitogenic potential of the myelin basic protein peptide (amino acids 83-99)

in multiple sclerosis: results of a phase II clinical trial with an altered peptide ligand. *Nat Med* (2000) 6(10):1167–75. doi: 10.1038/80516

71. Kappos L, Comi G, Panitch H, Oger J, Antel J, Conlon P, et al. Induction of a non-encephalitogenic type 2 T helper-cell autoimmune response in multiple sclerosis after administration of an altered peptide ligand in a placebo-controlled, randomized phase II trial. the altered peptide ligand in relapsing MS study group. *Nat Med* (2000) 6:1176–82. doi: 10.1038/80525

72. Genain CP, Zamvil SS. Specific immunotherapy: one size does not fit all. *Nat Med* (2000) 6:1098–100. doi: 10.1038/80424

73. Panitch HS, Hirsch RL, Haley AS, Johnson KP. Exacerbations of multiple sclerosis in patients treated with gamma interferon. *Lancet* (1987) 1(87):893–5. doi: 10.1016/s0140-6736(87)92863-7

74. TNF neutralization in MS: results of a randomized, placebo-controlled multicenter study. the lenercept multiple sclerosis study group and the university of British Columbia MS/MRI analysis group. *Neurology* (1999) 53(3):457–65. doi: 10.1212/WNL.53.3.457

75. van Oosten BW, Barkhof F, Truyen L, Boringa JB, Bertelsmann FW, von Blomberg BM, et al. Increased MRI activity and immune activation in two multiple sclerosis patients treated with the monoclonal anti-tumor necrosis factor antibody cA2. *Neurology* (1996) 47(6):1531–4. doi: 10.1212/wnl.47.6.1531

76. Rekvig OP. Systemic lupus erythematosus: Definitions, contexts, conflicts, enigmas. *Front Immunol* (2018) 9:387. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.00387

77. Rekvig OP. The dsDNA, anti-dsDNA antibody, and lupus nephritis: What we agree on, what must be done, and what the best strategy forward could be. *Front Immunol* (2019) 10:1104. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2019.01104

78. Rekvig OP. Autoimmunity and SLE: Factual and semantic evidence-based critical analyses of definitions, etiology, and pathogenesis. *Front Immunol* (2020) 11:569234. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.569234

79. Gutierrez-Arcelus M, Rich SS, Raychaudhuri S. Autoimmune diseases - connecting risk alleles with molecular traits of the immune system. *Nat Rev Genet* (2016) 17(3):160–74. doi: 10.1038/nrg.2015.33

80. Kuo CF, Grainge MJ, Valdes AM, See LC, Luo SF, Yu KH, et al. Familial aggregation of systemic lupus erythematosus and coaggregation of autoimmune diseases in affected families. *JAMA Internal Med* (2015) 175(9):1518–26. doi: 10.1001/jamainternmed.2015.3528

81. Kuo CF, Chou IJ, Grainge MJ, Luo SF, See LC, Yu KH, et al. Familial aggregation and heritability of type 1 diabetes mellitus and coaggregation of chronic diseases in affected families. *Clin Epidemiol* (2018) 10:1447–55. doi: 10.2147/CLEP.S172207

82. Barber MRW, Drenkard C, Falasinnu T, Hoi A, Mak A, Kow NY, et al. Global epidemiology of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Nat Rev Rheumatol* (2021) 17(9):515–32. doi: 10.1038/s41584-021-00668-1

83. Yen EY, Singh RR. Brief report: Lupus-an unrecognized leading cause of death in young females: A population-based study using nationwide death certificates, 2000-2015. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2018) 70(8):1251–5. doi: 10.1002/art.40512

84. Alarcon-Riquelme ME, Ziegler-Estrada A, Sanchez-Rodriguez E, et al. Genome-wide association study in an Amerindian ancestry population reveals novel systemic lupus erythematosus risk loci and the role of European admixture. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2016) 68(4):932–43. doi: 10.1002/art.39504

85. Sanchez E, Comeau ME, Freedman BI, Kelly JA, Kaufman KM, Langefeld CD, et al. Identification of novel genetic susceptibility loci in African American lupus patients in a candidate gene association study. *Arthritis Rheum* (2011) 63 (11):3493–501. doi: 10.1002/art.30563

86. Tishkoff SA, Verrelli BC. Patterns of human genetic diversity: implications for human evolutionary history and disease. *Annu Rev Genomics Hum Genet* (2003) 4:293–340. doi: 10.1146/annurev.genom.4.070802.110226

87. Izmirly PM, Parton H, Wang L, McCune WJ, Lim SS, Drenkard C, et al. Prevalence of systemic lupus erythematosus in the united states: Estimates from a meta-analysis of the centers for disease control and prevention national lupus registries. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2021) 73(6):991–6. doi: 10.1002/art.41632

88. Imperatore G, Mayer-Davis EJ, Orchard TJ, Zhong VW. Prevalence and incidence of type 1 diabetes among children and adults in the United States and comparison with non-U.S. Countries. In: rd, CC Cowie, SS Casagrande, A Menke, MA Cissell, MS Eberhardt, et al. editors. *Diabetes in America 3rd Edition*.Bethesda (MD):National Institute of Diabetes and Digestive and Kidney Diseases (US) (2018)

89. Johnson MB, Patel KA, De Franco E, Hagopian W, Killian M, McDonald TJ, et al. Type 1 diabetes can present before the age of 6 months and is characterised by autoimmunity and rapid loss of beta cells. *Diabetologia* (2020) 63(12):2605–15. doi: 10.1007/s00125-020-05276-4

90. Lipman TH, Levitt Katz LE, Ratcliffe SJ, Murphy KM, Aguilar A, Rezvani I, et al. Increasing incidence of type 1 diabetes in youth: twenty years of the Philadelphia pediatric diabetes registry. *Diabetes Care* (2013) 36(6):1597–603. doi: 10.2337/dc12-0767

91. Vehik K, Hamman RF, Lezotte D, Norris JM, Klingensmith G, Bloch C, et al. Increasing incidence of type 1 diabetes in 0- to 17-year-old Colorado youth. *Diabetes Care* (2007) 30(3):503–9. doi: 10.2337/dc06-1837

92. Lawrence JM, Imperatore G, Dabelea D, Mayer-Davis EJ, Linder B, Saydah S, et al. Trends in incidence of type 1 diabetes among non-Hispanic white youth in the U.S., 2002-2009. *Diabetes* (2014) 63(11):3938–45. doi: 10.2337/db13-1891

93. Bach JF. The effect of infections on susceptibility to autoimmune and allergic diseases. *N Engl J Med* (2002) 347(12):911–20. doi: 10.1056/NEJMra020100

94. Selmi C. The worldwide gradient of autoimmune conditions. *Autoimmun Rev* (2010) 9(5):A247–250. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2010.02.004

95. Dinse GE, Parks CG, Weinberg CR, Co CA, Wilkerson J, Zeldin DC, et al. Increasing prevalence of antinuclear antibodies in the united states. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2020) 72(6):1026–35. doi: 10.1002/art.41214

96. Leffers HCB, Lange T, Collins C, Ulff-Moller CJ, Jacobsen S. The study of interactions between genome and exposome in the development of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Autoimmun Rev* (2019) 18(4):382–92. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2018.11.005

97. Parks CG, de Souza Espindola Santos A, Barbhaiya M, Costenbader KH. Understanding the role of environmental factors in the development of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol* (2017) 31(3):306–20. doi: 10.1016/j.berh.2017.09.005

98. Quinn LM, Wong FS, Narendran P. Environmental determinants of type 1 diabetes: From association to proving causality. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:737964. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.737964

99. Imagawa A, Hanafusa T, Miyagawa J, Matsuzawa Y. A novel subtype of type 1 diabetes mellitus characterized by a rapid onset and an absence of diabetes-related antibodies. Osaka IDDM study group. *N Engl J Med* (2000) 342:301–7. doi: 10.1056/NEJM200002033420501

100. American Diabetes, A. Diagnosis and classification of diabetes mellitus. *Diabetes Care* (2013) 36 Suppl 1:S67–74. doi: 10.2337/dc13-S067

101. Report of the expert committee on the diagnosis and classification of diabetes mellitus. *Diabetes Care* (1997) 20:1183–97. doi: 10.2337/diacare.20.7.1183

102. Zhang H, Colclough K, Gloyn AL, Pollin TI. Monogenic diabetes: a gateway to precision medicine in diabetes. *J Clin Invest* (2021) 131(3):e142244. doi: 10.1172/JCI142244

103. Dabelea D, Pihoker C, Talton JW, D'Agostino RB Jr, Fujimoto W, Klingensmith GJ, et al. Etiological approach to characterization of diabetes type: the SEARCH for diabetes in youth study. *Diabetes Care* (2011) 34(7):1628–33. doi: 10.2337/dc10-2324

104. Redondo MJ, Hagopian WA, Oram R, Steck AK, Vehik K, Weedon M, et al. The clinical consequences of heterogeneity within and between different diabetes types. *Diabetologia* (2020) 63(10):2040–8. doi: 10.1007/s00125-020-05211-7

105. Hoffman LS, Fox TJ, Anastasopoulou C, Jialal I. *Maturity Onset Diabetes in the Young. Statpearls*. Treasure Island (FL): StatPearls Publishing (2022).

106. Yu MG, Keenan HA, Shah HS, Frodsham SG, Pober D, He Z, et al. Residual beta cell function and monogenic variants in long-duration type 1 diabetes patients. *J Clin Invest* (2019) 129(8):3252–63. doi: 10.1172/JCI127397

107. Naylor R. Economics of genetic testing for diabetes. *Curr Diabetes Rep* (2019) 19(5):23. doi: 10.1007/s11892-019-1140-7

108. Qu J, Qu HQ, Bradfield JP, Glessner JT, Chang X, Tian L, et al. Association of DLL1 with type 1 diabetes in patients characterized by low polygenic risk score. *Metabolism* (2021) 114:154418. doi: 10.1016/j.metabol.2020.154418

109. Qu HQ, Qu J, Bradfield J, Marchand L, Glessner J, Chang X, et al. Genetic architecture of type 1 diabetes with low genetic risk score informed by 41 unreported loci. *Commun Biol* (2021) 4(1):908. doi: 10.1038/s42003-021-02368-8

110. Qu J, Qu HQ, Bradfield JP, Glessner JT, Chang X, Tian L, et al. Insights into non-autoimmune type 1 diabetes with 13 novel loci in low polygenic risk score patients. *Sci Rep* (2021) 11(1):16013. doi: 10.1038/s41598-021-94994-9

111. Cohen AS, Canoso JJ. Criteria for the classification of systemic lupus erythematosus–status 1972. *Arthritis Rheum* (1972) 15(5):540–3. doi: 10.1002/art.1780150512

112. Tan EM, Cohen AS, Fries JF, Masi AT, McShane DJ, Rothfield NF, et al. The 1982 revised criteria for the classification of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheum* (1982) 25(11):1271–7. doi: 10.1002/art.1780251101

113. Hochberg MC. Updating the American college of rheumatology revised criteria for the classification of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheum* (1997) 40(9):1725. doi: 10.1002/art.1780400928

114. Petri M, Alarcon GS, Gordon C, Merrill JT, Fortin PR, et al. Derivation and validation of the systemic lupus international collaborating clinics classification

criteria for systemic lupus erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheum* (2012) 64(8):2677–86. doi: 10.1002/art.34473

115. Aringer M, Costenbader K, Daikh D, Brinks R, Mosca M, Ramsey-Goldman R, et al. European League against Rheumatism/American college of rheumatology classification criteria for systemic lupus erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2019) 71:1400–12. doi: 10.1002/art.40930

116. Aringer M, Costenbader K, Daikh D, Brinks R, Mosca M, Ramsey-Goldman R, et al. European League against Rheumatism/American college of rheumatology classification criteria for systemic lupus erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2019) 78(9):1151–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214819

117. Harley ITW, Sawalha AH. Systemic lupus erythematosus as a genetic disease. *Clin Immunol* (2022) 236:108953. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2022.108953

118. Cano-Gamez E, Trynka G. From GWAS to function: Using functional genomics to identify the mechanisms underlying complex diseases. *Front Genet* (2020) 11:424. doi: 10.3389/fgene.2020.00424

119. Musunuru K, Strong A, Frank-Kamenetsky M, Lee NE, Ahfeldt T, Sachs KV, et al. From noncoding variant to phenotype *via* SORT1 at the 1p13 cholesterol locus. *Nature* (2010) 466(7307):714–9. doi: 10.1038/nature09266

120. Maurano MT, Humbert R, Rynes E, Thurman RE, Haugen E, Wang H, et al. Systematic localization of common disease-associated variation in regulatory DNA. *Science* (2012) 337(6099):1190–5. doi: 10.1126/science.1222794

121. Hu X, Deutsch AJ, Lenz TL, Onengut-Gumuscu S, Han B, et al. Additive and interaction effects at three amino acid positions in HLA-DQ and HLA-DR molecules drive type 1 diabetes risk. *Nat Genet* (2015) 47(8):898–905. doi: 10.1038/ng.3353

122. Raychaudhuri S, Sandor C, Stahl EA, Freudenberg J, Lee HS, Jia X, et al. Five amino acids in three HLA proteins explain most of the association between MHC and seropositive rheumatoid arthritis. *Nat Genet* (2012) 44(3):291–6. doi: 10.1038/ng.1076

123. Kamitaki N, Sekar A, Handsaker RE, de Rivera H, Tooley K, Morris DL, et al. Complement genes contribute sex-biased vulnerability in diverse disorders. *Nature* (2020) 582(7813):577–81. doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2277-x

124. Demirkaya E, Sahin S, Romano M, Zhou Q, Aksentijevich I. New horizons in the genetic etiology of systemic lupus erythematosus and lupus-like disease: Monogenic lupus and beyond. *J Clin Med* (2020) 9(3):712. doi: 10.3390/jcm9030712

125. Alperin JM, Ortiz-Fernández L, Sawalha AH. Monogenic lupus: A developing paradigm of disease. *Front Immunol* (2018) 9:2496. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.02496

126. Omarjee O, Picard C, Frachette C, Moreews M, Rieux-Laucat F, Soulas-Sprauel P, et al. Monogenic lupus: Dissecting heterogeneity. *Autoimmun Rev* (2019) 18:102361. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2019.102361

127. Briggs TA, Rice GI, Daly S, Urquhart J, Gornall H, Bader-Meunier B, et al. Tartrate-resistant acid phosphatase deficiency causes a bone dysplasia with autoimmunity and a type I interferon expression signature. *Nat Genet* (2011) 43 (2):127–31. doi: 10.1038/ng.748

128. Skrabl-Baumgartner A, Plecko B, Schmidt WM, König N, Hershfield M, Gruber-Sedlmayr U, et al. Autoimmune phenotype with type I interferon signature in two brothers with ADA2 deficiency carrying a novel CECR1 mutation. *Pediatr Rheumatol Online J* (2017) 15:67. doi: 10.1186/s12969-017-0193-x

129. Schepp J, Bulashevska A, Mannhardt-Laakmann W, Cao H, Yang F, Seidl M, et al. Deficiency of adenosine deaminase 2 causes antibody deficiency. *J Clin Immunol* (2016) 36:179–86. doi: 10.1007/s10875-016-0245-x

130. Rice GI, Kasher PR, Forte GM, Mannion NM, Greenwood SM, Szynkiewicz M, et al. Mutations in ADAR1 cause aicardi-goutières syndrome associated with a type I interferon signature. *Nat Genet* (2012) 44:1243–8. doi: 10.1038/ng.2414

131. Crow YJ, Chase DS, Lowenstein Schmidt J, Szynkiewicz M, Forte GM, Gornall HL, et al. Characterization of human disease phenotypes associated with mutations in trex1, rnaseh2a, rnaseh2b, rnaseh2c, samhd1, adar, and ifih1. *Am J Med Genet A* (2015) 167A:296–312. doi: 10.1002/ajmg.a.36887

132. Lood C, Gullstrand B, Truedsson L, Olin AI, Alm GV, Rönnblom L, et al. C1q inhibits immune complex-induced interferon-alpha production in plasmacytoid dendritic cells: a novel link between C1q deficiency and systemic lupus erythematosus pathogenesis. *Arthritis Rheum* (2009) 60:3081–90. doi: 10.1002/art.24852

133. Demirkaya E, Zhou Q, Smith CK, Ombrello MJ, Deuitch N, Tsai WL, et al. Brief report: Deficiency of complement 1r subcomponent in early-onset systemic lupus erythematosus: The role of disease-modifying alleles in a monogenic disease. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2017) 69:1832–9. doi: 10.1002/art.40158

134. Bienaimé F, Quartier P, Dragon-Durey MA, Frémeaux-Bacchi V, Bader-Meunier B, Patey N, et al. Lupus nephritis associated with complete C1s deficiency efficiently treated with rituximab: a case report. *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* (2010) 62:1346–50. doi: 10.1002/acr.20163

135. Miller EC, Atkinson JP. Overcoming C2 deficiency. *Clin Immunol* (2012) 144:269–71. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2012.07.005

136. Blanchong CA, Chung EK, Rupert KL, Yang Y, Yang Z, Zhou B, et al. Genetic, structural and functional diversities of human complement components C4A and C4B and their mouse homologues, slp and C4. *Int Immunopharmacol* (2001) 1:365–92. doi: 10.1016/s1567-5769(01)00019-4

137. Pickering RJ, Rynes RI, LoCascio N, Monahan JB, Sodetz JM. Identification of the alpha-gamma subunit of the eighth component of complement (C8) in a patient with systemic lupus erythematosus and absent C8 activity: patients and family studies. *Clin Immunol Immunopathol* (1982) 23:323–34. doi: 10.1016/0090-1229(82)90118-0

138. Jasin HE. Absence of the eighth component of complement in association with systemic lupus erythematosus-like disease. *J Clin Invest* (1977) 60:709–15. doi: 10.1172/jci108823

139. Lemaigre C, Suarez F, Martellosio JP, Barbarin C, Brunet K, Chomel JC, et al. Late onset of chronic granulomatous disease revealed by paecilomyces lilacinus cutaneous infection. *J Clin Immunol* (2022) 42:60–3. doi: 10.1007/s10875-021-01140-1

140. Jang MA, Kim EK, Now H, Nguyen NT, Kim WJ, Yoo JY, et al. Mutations in DDX58, which encodes RIG-I, cause atypical singleton-merten syndrome. *Am J Hum Genet* (2015) 96:266–74. doi: 10.1016/j.ajhg.2014.11.019

141. Yasutomo K, Horiuchi T, Kagami S, Tsukamoto H, Hashimura C, Urushihara M, et al. Mutation of DNASE1 in people with systemic lupus erythematosus. *Nat Genet* (2001) 28:313–4. doi: 10.1038/91070

142. Rodero MP, Tesser A, Bartok E, Rice GI, Della Mina E, Depp M, et al. Type I interferon-mediated autoinflammation due to DNase II deficiency. *Nat Commun* (2017) 8:2176. doi: 10.1038/s41467-017-01932-3

143. Kawane K, Fukuyama H, Kondoh G, Takeda J, Ohsawa Y, Uchiyama Y, et al. Requirement of DNase II for definitive erythropoiesis in the mouse fetal liver. *Science* (2001) 292:1546–9. doi: 10.1126/science.292.5521.1546

144. Agrebi N, Ben-Mustapha I, Matoussi N, Dhouib N, Ben-Ali M, Mekki N, et al. Rare splicing defects of FAS underly severe recessive autoimmune lymphoproliferative syndrome. *Clin Immunol* (2017) 183:17–23. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2017.06.009

145. Wu J, Wilson J, He J, Xiang L, Schur PH, Mountz JD, et al. Fas ligand mutation in a patient with systemic lupus erythematosus and lymphoproliferative disease. *J Clin Invest* (1996) 98:1107–13. doi: 10.1172/jci118892

146. Rice GI, Del Toro Duany Y, Jenkinson EM, Forte GM, Anderson BH, Ariaudo G, et al. Gain-of-function mutations in IFIH1 cause a spectrum of human disease phenotypes associated with upregulated type I interferon signaling. *Nat Genet* (2014) 46:503–9. doi: 10.1038/ng.2933

147. Van Nieuwenhove E, Garcia-Perez JE, Helsen C, Rodriguez PD, van Schouwenburg PA, Dooley J, et al. A kindred with mutant IKAROS and autoimmunity. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* (2018) 142:699–702.e612. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2018.04.008

148. Hoshino A, Okada S, Yoshida K, Nishida N, Okuno Y, Ueno H, et al. Abnormal hematopoiesis and autoimmunity in human subjects with germline IKZF1 mutations. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* (2017) 140:223–31. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2016.09.029

149. Hermann M, Bogunovic D. ISG15: In sickness and in health. *Trends Immunol* (2017) 38:79–93. doi: 10.1016/j.it.2016.11.001

150. Leventopoulos G, Denayer E, Makrythanasis P, Papapolychroniou C, Fryssira H. Noonan syndrome and systemic lupus erythematosus in a patient with a novel KRAS mutation. *Clin Exp Rheumatol* (2010) 28:556–7.

151. Quaio CR, Carvalho JF, da Silva CA, Bueno C, Brasil AS, Pereira AC, et al. Autoimmune disease and multiple autoantibodies in 42 patients with RASopathies. *Am J Med Genet A* (2012) 158a:1077–82. doi: 10.1002/ajmg.a.35290

152. Bader-Meunier B, Cavé H, Jeremiah N, Magerus A, Lanzarotti N, Rieux-Laucat F, et al. Are RASopathies new monogenic predisposing conditions to the development of systemic lupus erythematosus? case report and systematic review of the literature. *Semin Arthritis Rheum* (2013) 43:217–9. doi: 10.1016/j.semarthrit.2013.04.009

153. Urushihara M, Kagami S, Yasutomo K, Ito M, Kondo S, Kitamura A, et al. Sisters with alpha-mannosidosis and systemic lupus erythematosus. *Eur J Pediatr* (2004) 163:192–5. doi: 10.1007/s00431-004-1404-2

154. Lu D, Song J, Sun Y, Qi F, Liu L, Jin Y, et al. Mutations of deubiquitinase OTUD1 are associated with autoimmune disorders. *J Autoimmun* (2018) 94:156–65. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2018.07.019

155. He Y, Gallman AE, Xie C, Shen Q, Ma J, Wolfreys FD, et al. P2RY8 variants in lupus patients uncover a role for the receptor in immunological tolerance. *J Exp Med* (2022) 219(1):e20211004. doi: 10.1084/jem.20211004

156. Klar A, Navon-Elkan P, Rubinow A, Branski D, Hurvitz H, Christensen E, et al. Prolidase deficiency: it looks like systemic lupus erythematosus but it is not. *Eur J Pediatr* (2010) 169:727–32. doi: 10.1007/s00431-009-1102-1

157. Kurien BT, D'Sousa A, Bruner BF, Gross T, James JA, Targoff IN, et al. Prolidase deficiency breaks tolerance to lupus-associated antigens. *Int J Rheum Dis* (2013) 16:674–80. doi: 10.1111/1756-185x.12254

158. Shrinath M, Walter JH, Haeney M, Couriel JM, Lewis MA, Herrick AL, et al. Prolidase deficiency and systemic lupus erythematosus. *Arch Dis Child* (1997) 76:441–4. doi: 10.1136/adc.76.5.441

159. Di Rocco M, Fantasia AR, Taro M, Loy A, Forlino A, Martini A, et al. Systemic lupus erythematosus-like disease in a 6-year-old boy with prolidase deficiency. *J Inherit Metab Dis* 30(5):814. doi: 10.1007/s10545-007-0496-z (2007)

160. Falik-Zaccai TC, Khayat M, Luder A, Frenkel P, Magen D, Brik R, et al. A broad spectrum of developmental delay in a large cohort of prolidase deficiency patients demonstrates marked interfamilial and intrafamilial phenotypic variability. *Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet* (2010) 153b:46–56. doi: 10.1002/ajmg.b.30945

161. Butbul Aviel Y, Mandel H, Avitan Hersh E, Bergman R, Adiv OE, Luder A, et al. Prolidase deficiency associated with systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE): single site experience and literature review. *Pediatr Rheumatol Online J* (2012) 10:18. doi: 10.1186/1546-0096-10-18

162. Belot A, Kasher PR, Trotter EW, Foray AP, Debaud AL, Rice GI, et al. Protein kinase cδ deficiency causes mendelian systemic lupus erythematosus with b cell-defective apoptosis and hyperproliferation. *Arthritis Rheum* (2013) 65:2161–71. doi: 10.1002/art.38008

163. Al-Mayouf SM, AlSaleem A, AlMutairi N, AlSonbul A, Alzaid T, Alazami AM, et al. Monogenic interferonopathies: Phenotypic and genotypic findings of CANDLE syndrome and its overlap with C1q deficient SLE. *Int J Rheum Dis* (2018) 21:208–13. doi: 10.1111/1756-185x.13228

164. Al-Mayouf SM, AlTassan RS, AlOwain MA. Systemic lupus erythematosus in a girl with PTEN variant and transaldolase deficiency: a novel phenotype. *Clin Rheumatol* (2020) 39:3511–5. doi: 10.1007/s10067-020-05205-1

165. Tirosh I, Spielman S, Barel O, Ram R, Stauber T, Paret G, et al. Whole exome sequencing in childhood-onset lupus frequently detects single gene etiologies. *Pediatr Rheumatol Online J* (2019) 17:52. doi: 10.1186/s12969-019-0349-y

166. Lee T, Le EN, Glass DA2nd, Bowen CD, Dominguez AR. Systemic lupus erythematosus in a patient with PTEN hamartoma tumour syndrome. *Br J Dermatol* (2014) 170:990–2. doi: 10.1111/bjd.12767

167. Heindl M, Händel N, Ngeow J, Kionke J, Wittekind C, Kamprad M. Autoimmunity, intestinal lymphoid hyperplasia, and defects in mucosal b-cell homeostasis in patients with PTEN hamartoma tumor syndrome. *Gastroenterology* (2012) 142:1093–1096.e1096. doi: 10.1053/j.gastro.2012.01.011

168. Sagar V, Bond JR, Chowdhary VR. A 50-Year-Old woman with cowden syndrome and joint pains. *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* (2015) 67:1604–8. doi: 10.1002/acr.22616

169. Eissing M, Ripken L, Schreibelt G, Westdorp H, Ligtenberg M, Netea-Maier R, et al. PTEN hamartoma tumor syndrome and immune dysregulation. *Transl Oncol* (2019) 12:361–7. doi: 10.1016/j.tranon.2018.11.003

170. Chen K, Wu W, Mathew D, Zhang Y, Browne SK, Rosen LB, et al. Autoimmunity due to RAG deficiency and estimated disease incidence in RAG1/2 mutations. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* (2014) 133:880–882.e810. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2013.11.038

171. Walter JE, Rosen LB, Csomos K, Rosenberg JM, Mathew D, Keszei M, et al. Broad-spectrum antibodies against self-antigens and cytokines in RAG deficiency. *J Clin Invest* (2015) 125:4135–48. doi: 10.1172/jci80477

172. Gennery A. Recent advances in understanding RAG deficiencies. *F1000Res* (2019) 8:148. doi: 10.12688/f1000research.17056.1

173. Walter JE, Lo MS, Kis-Toth K, Tirosh I, Frugoni F, Lee YN, et al. Impaired receptor editing and heterozygous RAG2 mutation in a patient with systemic lupus erythematosus and erosive arthritis. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* (2015) 135:272–3. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2014.07.063

174. Laura Barnabei HL, Castela M, Jeremiah N, Stolzenberg M-C, Chentout L V, Jacques S, et al. (2020).

175. Mackenzie KJ, Carroll P, Lettice L, Tarnauskaitė Ž, Reddy K, Dix F, et al. Ribonuclease H2 mutations induce a cGAS/STING-dependent innate immune response. *EMBO J* (2016) 35:831–44. doi: 10.15252/embj.201593339

176. Ravenscroft JC, Suri M, Rice GI, Szynkiewicz M, Crow YJ. Autosomal dominant inheritance of a heterozygous mutation in SAMHD1 causing familial chilblain lupus. *Am J Med Genet A* (2011) 155a:235–7. doi: 10.1002/ajmg.a.33778

177. Abdel-Salam GM, El-Kamah GY, Rice GI, El-Darouti M, Gornall H, Szynkiewicz M, et al. Chilblains as a diagnostic sign of aicardi-goutières syndrome. *Neuropediatrics* (2010) 41:18–23. doi: 10.1055/s-0030-1255059

178. Xu L ZJ, Sun Q, Geng L, Deng Y, Kamen D, et al. Does loss-of-function variants in Sat1 cause x-linked pediatric lupus. *Arthritis Rheumatol* 71(suppl 10):2810.

179. Estève E, Krug P, Hummel A, Arnoux JB, Boyer O, Brassier A, et al. Renal involvement in lysinuric protein intolerance: contribution of pathology to assessment of heterogeneity of renal lesions. *Hum Pathol* (2017) 62:160–9. doi: 10.1016/j.humpath.2016.12.021

180. Parsons H, Snyder F, Bowen T, Klassen J, Pinto A. Immune complex disease consistent with systemic lupus erythematosus in a patient with lysinuric protein intolerance. *J Inherit Metab Dis* (1996) 19:627–34. doi: 10.1007/bf01799838

181. Gattorno M, Di Rocco M, Buoncompagni A, Picco P, Meroni PL, Martini A, et al. Neonatal lupus and a seronegative mother. *Lancet* (2004) 363:1038. doi: 10.1016/s0140-6736(04)15839-x

182. Kamoda T, Nagai Y, Shigeta M, Kobayashi C, Sekijima T, Shibasaki M, et al. Lysinuric protein intolerance and systemic lupus erythematosus. *Eur J Pediatr* (1998) 157:130–1. doi: 10.1007/s004310050784

183. Aoki M, Fukao T, Fujita Y, Watanabe M, Teramoto T, Kato Y, et al. Lysinuric protein intolerance in siblings: complication of systemic lupus erythematosus in the elder sister. *Eur J Pediatr* (2001) 160:522–3. doi: 10.1007/pl00008455

184. Hadjadj J, Castro CN, Tusseau M, Stolzenberg MC, Mazerolles F, Aladjidi N, et al. Early-onset autoimmunity associated with SOCS1 haploinsufficiency. *Nat Commun* (2020) 11:5341. doi: 10.1038/s41467-020-18925-4

185. Thaventhiran JED, Lango Allen H, Burren OS, Rae W, Greene D, Staples E, et al. Whole-genome sequencing of a sporadic primary immunodeficiency cohort. *Nature* (2020) 583:90–5. doi: 10.1038/s41586-020-2265-1

186. Liu Y, Jesus AA, Marrero B, Yang D, Ramsey SE, Sanchez GAM, et al. Activated STING in a vascular and pulmonary syndrome. *N Engl J Med* (2014) 371:507–18. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa1312625

187. Duan R, Liu Q, Li J, Bian X, Yuan Q, Li Y, et al. A *De novo* frameshift mutation in TNFAIP3 impairs A20 deubiquitination function to cause neuropsychiatric systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Clin Immunol* (2019) 39:795–804. doi: 10.1007/s10875-019-00695-4

188. Su G, Lai J, Zhu J, Zhang D, Hou J, Xu Y, et al. Analysis of five cases of monogenic lupus related to primary immunodeficiency diseases. *Inflammation Res* (2021) 70:1211–6. doi: 10.1007/s00011-021-01479-6

189. Zhang D, Su G, Zhou Z, Lai J. Clinical characteristics and genetic analysis of A20 haploinsufficiency. *Pediatr Rheumatol Online J* (2021) 19:75. doi: 10.1186/s12969-021-00558-6

190. Shaheen ZR, Williams SJA, Binstadt BA. Case report: A novel TNFAIP3 mutation causing haploinsufficiency of A20 with a lupus-like phenotype. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:629457. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.629457

191. Aeschlimann FA, Batu ED, Canna SW, Go E, Gül A, Hoffmann P, et al. A20 haploinsufficiency (HA20): clinical phenotypes and disease course of patients with a newly recognised NF-kB-mediated autoinflammatory disease. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2018) 77:728–35. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2017-212403

192. Yang J, Chandrasekharappa SC, Vilboux T, Smith AC, Peterson EJ. Immune complex-mediated autoimmunity in a patient with smith-magenis syndrome (del 17p11.2). *J Clin Rheumatol* (2014) 20:291–3. doi: 10.1097/rhu.0000000000000118

193. Theodorou E, Nezos A, Antypa E, Ioakeimidis D, Koutsilieris M, Tektonidou M, et al. B-cell activating factor and related genetic variants in lupus related atherosclerosis. *J Autoimmun* (2018) 92:87–92. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2018.05.002

194. González-Serna D, Ortiz-Fernández L, Vargas S, García A, Raya E, Fernández-Gutierrez B, et al. Association of a rare variant of the TNFSF13B gene with susceptibility to rheumatoid arthritis and systemic lupus erythematosus. *Sci Rep* (2018) 8:8195. doi: 10.1038/s41598-018-26573-4

195. Rice GI, Rodero MP, Crow YJ. Human disease phenotypes associated with mutations in TREX1. *J Clin Immunol* (2015) 35:235–43. doi: 10.1007/s10875-015-0147-3

196. Meuwissen ME, Schot R, Buta S, Oudesluijs G, Tinschert S, Speer SD, et al. Human USP18 deficiency underlies type 1 interferonopathy leading to severe pseudo-TORCH syndrome. *J Exp Med* (2016) 213:1163–74. doi: 10.1084/jem.20151529

197. Belot A, Rice GI, Omarjee SO, Rouchon Q, Smith EM, Moreews M, et al. Contribution of rare and predicted pathogenic gene variants to childhood-onset lupus: a large, genetic panel analysis of British and French cohorts. *Lancet Rheumatol* (2020) 2:e99–e109. doi: 10.1016/S2665-9913(19)30142-0

198. Almlöf JC, Nystedt S, Leonard D, Eloranta ML, Grosso G, Sjöwall C, et al. Whole-genome sequencing identifies complex contributions to genetic risk by variants in genes causing monogenic systemic lupus erythematosus. *Hum Genet* (2019) 138(2):141–50. doi: 10.1007/s00439-018-01966-7

199. Delgado-Vega AM, Martinez-Bueno M, Oparina NY, Lopez Herraez D, Kristjansdottir H, Steinsson K, et al. Whole exome sequencing of patients from multicase families with systemic lupus erythematosus identifies multiple rare variants. *Sci Rep* (2018) 8:8775. doi: 10.1038/s41598-018-26274-y

200. Buniello A, MacArthur JAL, Cerezo M, Harris LW, Hayhurst J, Malangone C, et al. The NHGRI-EBI GWAS catalog of published genome-wide association studies, targeted arrays and summary statistics 2019. *Nucleic Acids Res* (2019) 47 (D1):D1005–12. doi: 10.1093/nar/gky1120

201. Ghoussaini M, Mountjoy E, Carmona M, Peat G, Schmidt EM, Hercules A, et al. Open targets genetics: systematic identification of trait-associated genes using large-scale genetics and functional genomics. *Nucleic Acids Res* (2021) 49(D1): D1311–20. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkaa840

202. Mountjoy E, Schmidt EM, Carmona M, Schwartzentruber J, Peat G, Miranda A, et al. An open approach to systematically prioritize causal variants and genes at all published human GWAS trait-associated loci. *Nat Genet* (2021) 53 (11):1527–33. doi: 10.1038/s41588-021-00945-5

203. Johnson MB, Hattersley AT, Flanagan SE. Monogenic autoimmune diseases of the endocrine system. *Lancet Diabetes Endocrinol* (2016) 4(10):862–72. doi: 10.1016/S2213-8587(16)30095-X

204. Warshauer JT, Belk JA, Chan AY, Wang J, Gupta AR, Shi Q, et al. A human mutation in STAT3 promotes type 1 diabetes through a defect in CD8+ T cell tolerance. *J Exp Med* (2021) 218(8):e20210759. doi: 10.1084/jem.20210759

205. Warshauer JT, Bluestone JA, Anderson MS. New frontiers in the treatment of type 1 diabetes. *Cell Metab* (2020) 31(1):46–61. doi: 10.1016/j.cmet.2019.11.017

206. Sanyoura M, Lundgrin EL, Subramanian HP, Yu M, Sodadasi P, Greeley SAW, et al. Novel compound heterozygous LRBA deletions in a 6-month-old with neonatal diabetes. *Diabetes Res Clin Pract* (2021) 175:108798. doi: 10.1016/j.diabres.2021.108798

207. Zhang Y, Liu H, Ai T, Xia W, Chen T, Zhang L, et al. A delayed diagnosis of atypical immune dysregulation, polyendocrinopathy, enteropathy, X-linked (IPEX) syndrome: A case report. *Med (Baltimore)* (2021) 100(12):e25174. doi: 10.1097/MD.0000000000025174

208. Strakova V, Elblova L, Johnson MB, Dusatkova P, Obermannova B, Petruzelkova L, et al. Screening of monogenic autoimmune diabetes among children with type 1 diabetes and multiple autoimmune diseases: is it worth doing? *J Pediatr Endocrinol Metab* (2019) 32(10):1147–53. doi: 10.1515/jpem-2019-0261

209. Hwang JL, Park SY, Ye H, Sanyoura M, Pastore AN, Carmody D, et al. FOXP3 mutations causing early-onset insulin-requiring diabetes but without other features of immune dysregulation, polyendocrinopathy, enteropathy, X-linked syndrome. *Pediatr Diabetes* (2018) 19(3):388–92. doi: 10.1111/pedi.12612

210. Johnson MB, De Franco E, Lango Allen H, Al Senani A, Elbarbary N, Siklar Z, et al. Recessively inherited LRBA mutations cause autoimmunity presenting as neonatal diabetes. *Diabetes* (2017) 66(8):2316–22. doi: 10.2337/db17-0040

211. Flanagan SE, Haapaniemi E, Russell MA, Caswell R, Allen HL, De Franco E, et al. Activating germline mutations in STAT3 cause early-onset multi-organ autoimmune disease. *Nat Genet* (2014) 46(8):812–4. doi: 10.1038/ng.3040

212. Biason-Lauber A, Boni-Schnetzler M, Hubbard BP, Bouzakri K, Brunner A, Cavelti-Weder C, et al. Identification of a SIRT1 mutation in a family with type 1 diabetes. *Cell Metab* (2013) 17(3):448–55. doi: 10.1016/j.cmet.2013.02.001

213. Chuprin A, Avin A, Goldfarb Y, Herzig Y, Levi B, Jacob A, et al. The deacetylase Sirt1 is an essential regulator of aire-mediated induction of central immunological tolerance. *Nat Immunol* (2015) 16:737–45. doi: 10.1038/ni.3194

214. Coit P, Ruffalo L, Sawalha AH. Clinical subgroup clustering analysis in a systemic lupus erythematosus cohort from Western Pennsylvania. *Eur J Rheumatol* (2022) 9:3–7. doi: 10.5152/eurjrheum.2020.21225

215. Hunt KA, Mistry V, Bockett NA, Ahmad T, Ban M, Barker JN, et al. Negligible impact of rare autoimmune-locus coding-region variants on missing heritability. *Nature* (2013) 498(7453):232–5. doi: 10.1038/nature12170

216. Johnson MB, Cerosaletti K, Flanagan SE, Buckner JH. Genetic mechanisms highlight shared pathways for the pathogenesis of polygenic type 1 diabetes and monogenic autoimmune diabetes. *Curr Diabetes Rep* (2019) 19(5):20. doi: 10.1007/s11892-019-1141-6

217. Yang J, Visscher PM, Wray NR. Sporadic cases are the norm for complex disease. *Eur J Hum Genet* (2010) 18:1039–43. doi: 10.1038/ejhg.2009.177

218. Boyle EA, Li YI, Pritchard JK. An expanded view of complex traits: From polygenic to omnigenic. *Cell* (2017) 169:1177–86. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2017.05.038

219. Yang J, Benyamin B, McEvoy BP, Gordon S, Henders AK, Nyholt DR, et al. Common SNPs explain a large proportion of the heritability for human height. *Nat Genet* (2010) 42:565–9. doi: 10.1038/ng.608

220. O'Connor LJ. The distribution of common-variant effect sizes. *Nat Genet* (2021) 53:1243–9. doi: 10.1038/s41588-021-00901-3

221. Olsen NJ, James JA, Arriens C, Ishimori ML, Wallace DJ, Kamen DL, et al. Study of anti-malarials in incomplete lupus erythematosus (SMILE): study protocol for a randomized controlled trial. *Trials* (2018) 19(1):694. doi: 10.1186/s13063-018-3076-7

222. Yao X, Ye F, Zhang M, Cui C, Huang B, Niu P, et al. *In vitro* antiviral activity and projection of optimized dosing design of hydroxychloroquine for the treatment of severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2). *Clin Infect Dis* (2020) 71(15):732–9. doi: 10.1093/cid/ciaa237

223. Group, R. C Horby P, Mafham M, Linsell L, Bell JL, Staplin N, et al. Effect of hydroxychloroquine in hospitalized patients with covid-19. *N Engl J Med* (2020) 383(21):2030–40. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa2022926

224. Cavalcanti AB, Zampieri FG, Rosa RG, Azevedo LCP, Veiga VC, Avezum A, et al. Hydroxychloroquine with or without azithromycin in mild-to-Moderate covid-19. *N Engl J Med* (2020) 383(21):2041–52. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa2019014

225. Mitja O, Corbacho-Monne M, Ubals M, Alemany A, Suner C, Tebe C, et al. A cluster-randomized trial of hydroxychloroquine for prevention of covid-19. *N Engl J Med* (2021) 384:417–27. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa2021801

226. Boulware DR, Pullen MF, Bangdiwala AS, Pastick KA, Lofgren SM, Okafor EC, et al. A randomized trial of hydroxychloroquine as postexposure prophylaxis for covid-19. *N Engl J Med* (2020) 383:517–25. doi: 10.1056/NEJMoa2016638

227. Perlman RL. Mouse models of human disease: An evolutionary perspective. *Evol Med Public Health* (2016) 2016:170–6. doi: 10.1093/emph/eow014

228. Schnabel J. Neuroscience: Standard model. *Nature* (2008) 454:682–5. doi: 10.1038/454682a

229. Wolf SD, Dittel BN, Hardardottir F, Janeway CA Jr. Experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis induction in genetically b cell-deficient mice. *J Exp Med* (1996) 184(6):2271–8. doi: 10.1084/jem.184.6.2271

230. Cross AH, Trotter JL, Lyons J. B cells and antibodies in CNS demyelinating disease. *J Neuroimmunol* (2001) 112:1–14. doi: 10.1016/s0165-5728(00)00409-4

231. Du C, Sriram S. Increased severity of experimental allergic encephalomyelitis in lyn-/- mice in the absence of elevated proinflammatory cytokine response in the central nervous system. *J Immunol* (2002) 168:3105–12. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.168.6.3105

232. Fillatreau S, Sweenie CH, McGeachy MJ, Gray D, Anderton SM. B cells regulate autoimmunity by provision of IL-10. *Nat Immunol* (2002) 3(10):944–50. doi: 10.1038/ni833

233. Linington C, Bradl M, Lassmann H, Brunner C, Vass K. Augmentation of demyelination in rat acute allergic encephalomyelitis by circulating mouse monoclonal antibodies directed against a myelin/oligodendrocyte glycoprotein. *Am J Pathol* (1988) 130(3):443–54.

234. Lyons JA, San M, Happ MP, Cross AH. B cells are critical to induction of experimental allergic encephalomyelitis by protein but not by a short encephalitogenic peptide. *Eur J Immunol* (1999) 29(11):3432–9. doi: 10.1002/(SICI)1521-4141(199911)29:11<3432::AID-IMMU3432>3.0.CO;2-2

235. Matsushita T, Yanaba K, Bouaziz JD, Fujimoto M, Tedder TF. Regulatory b cells inhibit EAE initiation in mice while other b cells promote disease progression. *J Clin Invest* (2008) 118(10):3420–30. doi: 10.1172/JCI36030

236. Zamvil SS, Hauser SL. Antigen presentation by b cells in multiple sclerosis. *N Engl J Med* (2021) 384(4):378–81. doi: 10.1056/NEJMcibr2032177

237. Wemlinger SM, Parker Harp CR, Yu B, Hardy IR, Seefeldt M, Matsuda J, et al. Preclinical analysis of candidate anti-human CD79 therapeutic antibodies using a humanized CD79 mouse model. *J Immunol* (2022) 208(7):1566–84. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.2101056

238. Bjornevik K, Cortese M, Healy BC, Kuhle J, Mina MJ, Leng Y, et al. Longitudinal analysis reveals high prevalence of Epstein-Barr virus associated with multiple sclerosis. *Science* (2022) 375(6578):296–301. doi: 10.1126/science.abj8222

239. Robinson WH, Steinman L. Epstein-Barr Virus and multiple sclerosis. *Science* (2022) 375(6578):264–5. doi: 10.1126/science.abm7930

240. Lanz TV, Brewer RC, Ho PP, Moon JS, Jude KM, Fernandez D, et al. Clonally expanded b cells in multiple sclerosis bind EBV EBNA1 and GlialCAM. *Nature* (2022) 603(7900):321–7. doi: 10.1038/s41586-022-04432-7

241. Richard ML, Gilkeson G. Mouse models of lupus: what they tell us and what they don't. *Lupus Sci Med* (2018) 5(1):e000199. doi: 10.1136/lupus-2016-000199

242. Halkom A, Wu H, Lu Q. Contribution of mouse models in our understanding of lupus. *Int Rev Immunol* (2020) 39(4):174–87. doi: 10.1080/08830185.2020.1742712

243. Driver JP, Serreze DV, Chen YG. Mouse models for the study of autoimmune type 1 diabetes: a NOD to similarities and differences to human disease. *Semin Immunopathol* (2011) 33:67–87. doi: 10.1007/s00281-010-0204-1

244. Ridgway WM, Peterson LB, Todd JA, Rainbow DB, Healy B, Burren OS, et al. Gene-gene interactions in the NOD mouse model of type 1 diabetes. *Adv Immunol* (2008) 100:151–75. doi: 10.1016/S0065-2776(08)00806-7

245. Smith MJ, Hinman RM, Getahun A, Kim S, Packard TA, Cambier JC, et al. Silencing of high-affinity insulin-reactive b lymphocytes by anergy and impact of the NOD genetic background in mice. *Diabetologia* (2018) 61(12):2621–32. doi: 10.1007/s00125-018-4730-z

246. Cambier JC. Autoimmunity risk alleles: hotspots in b cell regulatory signaling pathways. *J Clin Invest* (2013) 123(5):1928–31. doi: 10.1172/JCI69289

247. Tan Q, Tai N, Li Y, Pearson J, Pennetti S, Zhou Z, et al. Activation-induced cytidine deaminase deficiency accelerates autoimmune diabetes in NOD mice. *JCI Insight* (2018) 3(2):255–64. doi: 10.1172/jci.insight.95882

248. Gillmore JD, Hutchinson WL, Herbert J, Bybee A, Mitchell DA, Hasserjian RP, et al. Autoimmunity and glomerulonephritis in mice with targeted deletion of the serum amyloid p component gene: SAP deficiency or strain combination? *Immunology* (2004) 112:255–64. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2567.2004.01860.x

249. Thien M, Phan TG, Gardam S, Amesbury M, Basten A, Mackay F, et al. Excess BAFF rescues self-reactive b cells from peripheral deletion and allows them to enter forbidden follicular and marginal zone niches. *Immunity* (2004) 20:785–98. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2004.05.010

250. Batten M, Groom J, Cachero TG, Qian F, Schneider P, Tschopp J, et al. BAFF mediates survival of peripheral immature b lymphocytes. *J Exp Med* (2000) 192:1453–66. doi: 10.1084/jem.192.10.1453

251. Tischner D, Woess C, Ottina E, Villunger A. Bcl-2-regulated cell death signalling in the prevention of autoimmunity. *Cell Death Dis* (2010) 1:e48. doi: 10.1038/cddis.2010.27

252. Ko K, Wang J, Perper S, Jiang Y, Yanez D, Kaverina N, et al. Bcl-2 as a therapeutic target in human tubulointerstitial inflammation. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2016) 68:2740–51. doi: 10.1002/art.39744

253. Zhan Y, Carrington EM, Ko HJ, Vikstrom IB, Oon S, Zhang JG, et al. Bcl-2 antagonists kill plasmacytoid dendritic cells from lupus-prone mice and dampen interferon-α production. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2015) 67:797–808. doi: 10.1002/art.38966

254. Liphaus BL, Kiss MH, Carrasco S, Goldenstein-Schainberg C. Increased fas and bcl-2 expression on peripheral blood T and b lymphocytes from juvenile-onset systemic lupus erythematosus, but not from juvenile rheumatoid arthritis and juvenile dermatomyositis. *Clin Dev Immunol* (2006) 13:283–7. doi: 10.1080/17402520600877786

255. Sun H, Lu B, Li RQ, Flavell RA, Taneja R. Defective T cell activation and autoimmune disorder in Stra13-deficient mice. *Nat Immunol* (2001) 2:1040–7. doi: 10.1038/ni721

256. Oliver PM, Vass T, Kappler J, Marrack P. Loss of the proapoptotic protein, bim, breaks b cell anergy. *J Exp Med* (2006) 203:731–41. doi: 10.1084/jem.20051407

257. Bouillet P, Metcalf D, Huang DC, Tarlinton DM, Kay TW, Köntgen F, et al. Proapoptotic bcl-2 relative bim required for certain apoptotic responses, leukocyte homeostasis, and to preclude autoimmunity. *Science* (1999) 286:1735–8. doi: 10.1126/science.286.5445.1735

258. Wright JA, Bazile C, Clark ES, Carlesso G, Boucher J, Kleiman E, et al. Impaired b cell apoptosis results in autoimmunity that is alleviated by ablation of btk. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:705307. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.705307

259. Samuelson EM, Laird RM, Papillion AM, Tatum AH, Princiotta MF, Hayes SM, et al. Reduced b lymphoid kinase (Blk) expression enhances proinflammatory cytokine production and induces nephrosis in C57BL/6-lpr/lpr mice. *PloS One* (2014) 9:e92054. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0092054

260. Samuelson EM, Laird RM, Maue AC, Rochford R, Hayes SM. Blk haploinsufficiency impairs the development, but enhances the functional responses, of MZ b cells. *Immunol Cell Biol* (2012) 90:620–9. doi: 10.1038/icb.2011.76

261. Lindner JM, Kayo H, Hedlund S, Fukuda Y, Fukao T, Nielsen PJ, et al. Cutting edge: The transcription factor Bob1 counteracts b cell activation and regulates miR-146a in b cells. *J Immunol* (2014) 192:4483–6. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1303022

262. Haywood ME, Rogers NJ, Rose SJ, Boyle J, McDermott A, Rankin JM, et al. Dissection of BXSB lupus phenotype using mice congenic for chromosome 1 demonstrates that separate intervals direct different aspects of disease. *J Immunol* (2004) 173:4277–85. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.173.7.4277

263. Walport MJ, Davies KA, Botto M. C1q and systemic lupus erythematosus. *Immunobiology* (1998) 199:265–85. doi: 10.1016/s0171-2985(98)80032-6

264. Botto M. C1q knock-out mice for the study of complement deficiency in autoimmune disease. *Exp Clin Immunogenet* (1998) 15:231–4. doi: 10.1159/000019076

265. Bachmaier K, Krawczyk C, Kozieradzki I, Kong YY, Sasaki T, Oliveira-dos-Santos A, et al. Negative regulation of lymphocyte activation and autoimmunity by the molecular adaptor cbl-b. *Nature* (2000) 403:211–6. doi: 10.1038/35003228

266. Yi Y, McNerney M, Datta SK. Regulatory defects in cbl and mitogen-activated protein kinase (extracellular signal-related kinase) pathways cause persistent hyperexpression of CD40 ligand in human lupus T cells. *J Immunol* (2000) 165:6627–34. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.165.11.6627

267. Mattner J, Mohammed JP, Fusakio ME, Giessler C, Hackstein CP, Opoka R, et al. Genetic and functional data identifying Cd101 as a type 1 diabetes (T1D) susceptibility gene in nonobese diabetic (NOD) mice. *PloS Genet* (2019) 15:e1008178. doi: 10.1371/journal.pgen.1008178

268. Rickert RC, Rajewsky K, Roes J. Impairment of T-cell-dependent b-cell responses and b-1 cell development in CD19-deficient mice. *Nature* (1995) 376:352–5. doi: 10.1038/376352a0

269. Zhou LJ, Smith HM, Waldschmidt TJ, Schwarting R, Daley J, Tedder TF, et al. Tissue-specific expression of the human CD19 gene in transgenic mice inhibits antigen-independent b-lymphocyte development. *Mol Cell Biol* (1994) 14:3884–94. doi: 10.1128/mcb.14.6.3884-3894.1994

270. O'Keefe TL, Williams GT, Davies SL, Neuberger MS. Hyperresponsive b cells in CD22-deficient mice. *Science* (1996) 274:798–801. doi: 10.1126/science.274.5288.798

271. Clark EA, Giltiay NV. CD22: A regulator of innate and adaptive b cell responses and autoimmunity. *Front Immunol* (2018) 9:2235. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2018.02235

272. Cornall RJ, Cyster JG, Hibbs ML, Dunn AR, Otipoby KL, Clark EA, et al. Polygenic autoimmune traits: Lyn, CD22, and SHP-1 are limiting elements of a biochemical pathway regulating BCR signaling and selection. *Immunity* (1998) 8:497–508. doi: 10.1016/s1074-7613(00)80554-3

273. Shapiro MR, Yeh WI, Longfield JR, Gallagher J, Infante CM, Wellford S, et al. CD226 deletion reduces type 1 diabetes in the NOD mouse by impairing thymocyte development and peripheral T cell activation. *Front Immunol* (2020) 11:2180. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.02180

274. Wandstrat AE, Nguyen C, Limaye N, Chan AY, Subramanian S, Tian XH, et al. Association of extensive polymorphisms in the SLAM/CD2 gene cluster with murine lupus. *Immunity* (2004) 21:769–80. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2004.10.009

275. de Salort J, Cuenca M, Terhorst C, Engel P, Romero X. Ly9 (CD229) cell-surface receptor is crucial for the development of spontaneous autoantibody production to nuclear antigens. *Front Immunol* (2013) 4:225. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2013.00225

276. Chen J, Chen YG, Reifsnyder PC, Schott WH, Lee CH, Osborne M, et al. Targeted disruption of CD38 accelerates autoimmune diabetes in NOD/Lt mice by enhancing autoimmunity in an ADP-ribosyltransferase 2-dependent fashion. *J Immunol* (2006) 176:4590–9. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.176.8.4590

277. Higuchi T, Aiba Y, Nomura T, Matsuda J, Mochida K, Suzuki M, et al. Cutting edge: Ectopic expression of CD40 ligand on b cells induces lupus-like autoimmune disease. *J Immunol* (2002) 168:9–12. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.168.1.9

278. Manea ME, Mueller RB, Dejica D, Sheriff A, Schett G, Herrmann M, et al. Increased expression of CD154 and FAS in SLE patients' lymphocytes. *Rheumatol Int* (2009) 30:181–5. doi: 10.1007/s00296-009-0933-4

279. Blossom S, Chu EB, Weigle WO, Gilbert KM. CD40 ligand expressed on b cells in the BXSB mouse model of systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Immunol* (1997) 159:4580–6.

280. McArdel SL, Terhorst C, Sharpe AH. Roles of CD48 in regulating immunity and tolerance. *Clin Immunol* (2016) 164:10–20. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2016.01.008

281. Keszei M, Latchman YE, Vanguri VK, Brown DR, Detre C, Morra M, et al. Auto-antibody production and glomerulonephritis in congenic Slamf1-/- and Slamf2-/- [B6.129] but not in Slamf1-/- and Slamf2-/- [BALB/c.129] mice. *Int Immunol* (2011) 23:149–58. doi: 10.1093/intimm/dxq465

282. Koh AE, Njoroge SW, Feliu M, Cook A, Selig MK, Latchman YE, et al. The SLAM family member CD48 (Slamf2) protects lupus-prone mice from autoimmune nephritis. *J Autoimmun* (2011) 37:48–57. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2011.03.004

283. Lee KM, Forman JP, McNerney ME, Stepp S, Kuppireddi S, Guzior D, et al. Requirement of homotypic NK-cell interactions through 2B4(CD244)/CD48 in the generation of NK effector functions. *Blood* (2006) 107:3181–8. doi: 10.1182/blood-2005-01-0185

284. Morel L, Blenman KR, Croker BP, Wakeland EK. The major murine systemic lupus erythematosus susceptibility locus, Sle1, is a cluster of functionally related genes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2001) 98:1787–92. doi: 10.1073/pnas.98.4.1787

285. Ye C, Low BE, Wiles MV, Brusko TM, Serreze DV, Driver JP, et al. CD70 inversely regulates regulatory T cells and invariant NKT cells and modulates type 1 diabetes in NOD mice. *J Immunol* (2020) 205:1763–77. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.2000148

286. Xu M, Hou R, Sato-Hayashizaki A, Man R, Zhu C, Wakabayashi C, et al. Cd72(c) is a modifier gene that regulates fas(lpr)-induced autoimmune disease. *J Immunol* (2013) 190:5436–45. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1203576

287. Rojas A, Xu F, Rojas M, Thomas JW. Structure and function of CD72 in the non-obese diabetic (NOD) mouse. *Autoimmunity* (2003) 36:233–9. doi: 10.1080/0891693031000141059

288. Wang A, Batteux F, Wakeland EK. The role of SLAM/CD2 polymorphisms in systemic autoimmunity. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2010) 22:706–14. doi: 10.1016/j.coi.2010.10.014

289. Wong EB, Soni C, Chan AY, Domeier PP, Shwetank , Abraham T, et al. B cell-intrinsic CD84 and Ly108 maintain germinal center b cell tolerance. *J Immunol* (2015) 194:4130–43. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1403023

290. Balomenos D, Martín-Caballero J, García MI, Prieto I, Flores JM, Serrano M, et al. The cell cycle inhibitor p21 controls T-cell proliferation and sex-linked lupus development. *Nat Med* (2000) 6:171–6. doi: 10.1038/72272

291. Xu Z, Vallurupalli A, Perry D, Baker H, Croker BP, et al. Cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitor Cdkn2c regulates b cell homeostasis and function in the NZM2410-derived murine lupus susceptibility locus Sle2c1. *J Immunol* (2011) 186:6673–82. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1002544

292. Potula HH, Xu Z, Zeumer L, Sang A, Croker BP, Morel L. Cyclin-dependent kinase inhibitor Cdkn2c deficiency promotes B1a cell expansion and autoimmunity in a mouse model of lupus. *J Immunol* (2012) 189:2931–40. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1200556

293. Qiao G, Li Z, Minto AW, Shia J, Yang L, Bao L, et al. Altered thymic selection by overexpressing cellular FLICE inhibitory protein in T cells causes lupus-like syndrome in a BALB/c but not C57BL/6 strain. *Cell Death Differ* (2010) 17:522–33. doi: 10.1038/cdd.2009.143

294. Shenoy S, Mohanakumar T, Chatila T, Tersak J, Duffy B, Wang R, et al. Defective apoptosis in lymphocytes and the role of IL-2 in autoimmune hematologic cytopenias. *Clin Immunol* (2001) 99:266–75. doi: 10.1006/clim.2001.5017

295. Haraldsson MK, Louis-Dit-Sully CA, Lawson BR, Sternik G, Santiago-Raber ML, Gascoigne NR, et al. The lupus-related Lmb3 locus contains a disease-suppressing coronin-1A gene mutation. *Immunity* (2008) 28:40–51. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2007.11.023

296. Robey FA, Jones KD, Steinberg AD. C-reactive protein mediates the solubilization of nuclear DNA by complement. *vitro J Exp Med* (1985) 161:1344–56. doi: 10.1084/jem.161.6.1344

297. Szalai AJ, Weaver CT, McCrory MA, van Ginkel FW, Reiman RM, Kearney JF, et al. Delayed lupus onset in (NZB x NZW)F1 mice expressing a human c-reactive protein transgene. *Arthritis Rheum* (2003) 48:1602–11. doi: 10.1002/art.11026

298. Enzler T, Gillessen S, Manis JP, Ferguson D, Fleming J, Alt FW, et al. Deficiencies of GM-CSF and interferon gamma link inflammation and cancer. *J Exp Med* (2003) 197:1213–9. doi: 10.1084/jem.20021258

299. Dranoff G, Crawford AD, Sadelain M, Ream B, Rashid A, Bronson RT, et al. Involvement of granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor in pulmonary homeostasis. *Science* (1994) 264:713–6. doi: 10.1126/science.8171324

300. Gubbels Bupp MR, Woodfin AE. Evaluating the role of candidate gene, csf3r, for sex-linked susceptibility to lupus-like disease in mice. *J Immunol* (2019) 202:50.11–1.

301. Lu W, Skrzypczynska KM, Weiss A. Acute csk inhibition hinders b cell activation by constraining the PI3 kinase pathway. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2021) 118(43):e2108957118. doi: 10.1073/pnas.2108957118

302. Tivol EA, Borriello F, Schweitzer AN, Lynch WP, Bluestone JA, Sharpe AH. Loss of CTLA-4 leads to massive lymphoproliferation and fatal multiorgan tissue destruction, revealing a critical negative regulatory role of CTLA-4. *Immunity* (1995) 3:541–7. doi: 10.1016/1074-7613(95)90125-6

303. Alves da Costa T, Peterson JN, Lang J, Shulman J, Liang X, Freed BM, et al. Central human b cell tolerance manifests with a distinctive cell phenotype and is enforced *via* CXCR4 signaling in hu-mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2021) 118(16): e2021570118. doi: 10.1073/pnas.2021570118

304. Campbell AM, Kashgarian M, Shlomchik MJ. NADPH oxidase inhibits the pathogenesis of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Sci Transl Med* (2012) 4:157ra141. doi: 10.1126/scitranslmed.3004801

305. Fanzo JC, Yang W, Jang SY, Gupta S, Chen Q, Siddiq A, et al. Loss of IRF-4-binding protein leads to the spontaneous development of systemic autoimmunity. *J Clin Invest* (2006) 116:703–14. doi: 10.1172/jci24096

306. Napirei M, Ricken A, Eulitz D, Knoop H, Mannherz HG. Expression pattern of the deoxyribonuclease 1 gene: lessons from the Dnase1 knockout mouse. *Biochem J* (2004) 380:929–37. doi: 10.1042/bj20040046

307. Foray AP, Candon S, Hildebrand S, Marquet C, Valette F, Pecquet C, et al. *De novo* germline mutation in the dual specificity phosphatase 10 gene accelerates autoimmune diabetes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2021), 118(47):e2112032118. doi: 10.1073/pnas.2112032118

308. Murga M, Fernández-Capetillo O, Field SJ, Moreno B, Borlado LR, Fujiwara Y, et al. Mutation of E2F2 in mice causes enhanced T lymphocyte proliferation, leading to the development of autoimmunity. *Immunity* (2001) 15:959–70. doi: 10.1016/s1074-7613(01)00254-0

309. Forster N, Gallinat S, Jablonska J, Weiss S, Elsässer HP, Lutz W, et al. p300 protein acetyltransferase activity suppresses systemic lupus erythematosus-like autoimmune disease in mice. *J Immunol* (2007) 178:6941–8. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.178.11.6941

310. Perry DJ, Yin Y, Telarico T, Baker HV, Dozmorov I, Perl A, et al. Murine lupus susceptibility locus Sle1c2 mediates CD4+ T cell activation and maps to estrogen-related receptor γ. *J Immunol* (2012) 189:793–803. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1200411

311. Mayeux J, Skaug B, Luo W, Russell LM, John S, Saelee P, et al. Genetic interaction between Lyn, Ets1, and btk in the control of antibody levels. *J Immunol* (2015) 195:1955–63. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1500165

312. Luo W, Mayeux J, Gutierrez T, Russell L, Getahun A, Müller J, et al. A balance between b cell receptor and inhibitory receptor signaling controls plasma cell differentiation by maintaining optimal Ets1 levels. *J Immunol* (2014) 193:909–20. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1400666

313. Willcocks LC, Carr EJ, Niederer HA, Rayner TF, Williams TN, Yang W, et al. A defunctioning polymorphism in FCGR2B is associated with protection against malaria but susceptibility to systemic lupus erythematosus. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2010) 107:7881–5. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0915133107

314. Fukuyama H, Nimmerjahn F, Ravetch JV. The inhibitory fcgamma receptor modulates autoimmunity by limiting the accumulation of immunoglobulin g+ anti-DNA plasma cells. *Nat Immunol* (2005) 6:99–106. doi: 10.1038/ni1151

315. Zhang L, Eddy A, Teng YT, Fritzler M, Kluppel M, Melet F, et al. An immunological renal disease in transgenic mice that overexpress fli-1, a member of the ets family of transcription factor genes. *Mol Cell Biol* (1995) 15:6961–70. doi: 10.1128/mcb.15.12.6961

316. Amin RH, Schlissel MS. Foxo1 directly regulates the transcription of recombination-activating genes during b cell development. *Nat Immunol* (2008) 9:613–22. doi: 10.1038/ni.1612

317. Salvador JM, Hollander MC, Nguyen AT, Kopp JB, Barisoni L, Moore JK, et al. Mice lacking the p53-effector gene Gadd45a develop a lupus-like syndrome. *Immunity* (2002) 16:499–508. doi: 10.1016/s1074-7613(02)00302-3

318. Li Y, Zhao M, Yin H, Gao F, Wu X, Luo Y, et al. Overexpression of the growth arrest and DNA damage-induced 45alpha gene contributes to autoimmunity by promoting DNA demethylation in lupus T cells. *Arthritis Rheum* (2010) 62:1438–47. doi: 10.1002/art.27363

319. Hollander MC, Sheikh MS, Bulavin DV, Lundgren K, Augeri-Henmueller L, Shehee R, et al. Genomic instability in Gadd45a-deficient mice. *Nat Genet* (1999) 23:176–84. doi: 10.1038/13802

320. Smith LK, Fawaz K, Treanor B. Galectin-9 regulates the threshold of b cell activation and autoimmunity. *Elife* (2021) 10:e64557. doi: 10.7554/eLife.64557

321. Le LQ, Kabarowski JH, Weng Z, Satterthwaite AB, Harvill ET, Jensen ER, et al. Mice lacking the orphan G protein-coupled receptor G2A develop a late-onset autoimmune syndrome. *Immunity* (2001) 14:561–71. doi: 10.1016/s1074-7613(01)00145-5

322. Tsui HW, Siminovitch KA, de Souza L, Tsui FW. Motheaten and viable motheaten mice have mutations in the haematopoietic cell phosphatase gene. *Nat Genet* (1993) 4:124–9. doi: 10.1038/ng0693-124

323. Shultz LD, Schweitzer PA, Rajan TV, Yi T, Ihle JN, Matthews RJ, et al. Mutations at the murine motheaten locus are within the hematopoietic cell protein-tyrosine phosphatase (Hcph) gene. *Cell* (1993) 73:1445–54. doi: 10.1016/0092-8674(93)90369-2

324. Doyle HA, Gee RJ, Mamula MJ. A failure to repair self-proteins leads to T cell hyperproliferation and autoantibody production. *J Immunol* (2003) 171:2840–7. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.171.6.2840

325. Xin H, D'Souza S, Jørgensen TN, Vaughan AT, Lengyel P, Kotzin BL, et al. Increased expression of Ifi202, an IFN-activatable gene, in B6.Nba2 lupus susceptible mice inhibits p53-mediated apoptosis. *J Immunol* (2006) 176:5863–70. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.176.10.5863

326. Panchanathan R, Xin H, Choubey D. Disruption of mutually negative regulatory feedback loop between interferon-inducible p202 protein and the E2F family of transcription factors in lupus-prone mice. *J Immunol* (2008) 180:5927–34. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.180.9.5927

327. Asefa B, Klarmann KD, Copeland NG, Gilbert DJ, Jenkins NA, Keller JR. The interferon-inducible p200 family of proteins: a perspective on their roles in cell cycle regulation and differentiation. *Blood Cells Mol Dis* (2004) 32:155–67. doi: 10.1016/j.bcmd.2003.10.002

328. Mondini M, Vidali M, Airò P, De Andrea M, Riboldi P, Meroni PL, et al. Role of the interferon-inducible gene IFI16 in the etiopathogenesis of systemic autoimmune disorders. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* (2007) 1110:47–56. doi: 10.1196/annals.1423.006

329. Li J, Liu Y, Xie C, Zhu J, Kreska D, Morel L, et al. Deficiency of type I interferon contributes to Sle2-associated component lupus phenotypes. *Arthritis Rheum* (2005) 52:3063–72. doi: 10.1002/art.21307

330. Seery JP, Carroll JM, Cattell V, Watt FM. Antinuclear autoantibodies and lupus nephritis in transgenic mice expressing interferon gamma in the epidermis. *J Exp Med* (1997) 186:1451–9. doi: 10.1084/jem.186.9.1451

331. Ehrenstein MR, O'Keefe TL, Davies SL, Neuberger MS. Targeted gene disruption reveals a role for natural secretory IgM in the maturation of the primary

immune response. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (1998) 95:10089–93. doi: 10.1073/pnas.95.17.10089

332. Ehrenstein MR, Cook HT, Neuberger MS. Deficiency in serum immunoglobulin (Ig)M predisposes to development of IgG autoantibodies. *J Exp Med* (2000) 191:1253–8. doi: 10.1084/jem.191.7.1253

333. Schwickert TA, Tagoh H, Schindler K, Fischer M, Jaritz M, Busslinger M. Ikaros prevents autoimmunity by controlling anergy and toll-like receptor signaling in b cells. *Nat Immunol* (2019) 20:1517–29. doi: 10.1038/s41590-019-0490-2

334. Schorle H, Holtschke T, Hünig T, Schimpl A, Horak I. Development and function of T cells in mice rendered interleukin-2 deficient by gene targeting. *Nature* (1991) 352:621–4. doi: 10.1038/352621a0

335. Crispín JC, Tsokos GC. Transcriptional regulation of IL-2 in health and autoimmunity. *Autoimmun Rev* (2009) 8:190–5. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2008.07.042

336. Ciecko AE, Foda B, Barr JY, Ramanathan S, Atkinson MA, Serreze DV, et al. Interleukin-27 is essential for type 1 diabetes development and sjögren syndrome-like inflammation. *Cell Rep* (2019) 29:3073–3086.e3075. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2019.11.010

337. Willerford DM, Chen J, Ferry JA, Davidson L, Ma A, Alt FW. Interleukin-2 receptor alpha chain regulates the size and content of the peripheral lymphoid compartment. *Immunity* (1995) 3:521–30. doi: 10.1016/1074-7613(95)90180-9

338. Suzuki H, Kündig TM, Furlonger C, Wakeham A, Timms E, Matsuyama T, et al. Deregulated T cell activation and autoimmunity in mice lacking interleukin-2 receptor beta. *Science* (1995) 268:1472–6. doi: 10.1126/science.7770771

339. Akerlund J, Getahun A, Cambier JC. B cell expression of the SH2-containing inositol 5-phosphatase (SHIP-1) is required to establish anergy to high affinity, proteinacious autoantigens. *J Autoimmun* (2015) 62:45–54. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2015.06.007

340. Pathak S, Ma S, Shukla V, Lu R. A role for IRF8 in b cell anergy. *J Immunol* (2013) 191:6222–30. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1301169

341. Ding C, Ma Y, Chen X, Liu M, Cai Y, Hu X, et al. Integrin CD11b negatively regulates BCR signalling to maintain autoreactive b cell tolerance. *Nat Commun* (2013) 4:2813. doi: 10.1038/ncomms3813

342. Pflegerl P, Vesely P, Hantusch B, Schlederer M, Zenz R, Janig E, et al. Epidermal loss of JunB leads to a SLE phenotype due to hyper IL-6 signaling. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2009) 106:20423–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0910371106

343. Meixner A, Zenz R, Schonthaler HB, Kenner L, Scheuch H, Penninger JM, et al. Epidermal JunB represses G-CSF transcription and affects haematopoiesis and bone formation. *Nat Cell Biol* (2008) 10:1003–11. doi: 10.1038/ncb1761

344. Li QZ, Zhou J, Yang R, Yan M, Ye Q, Liu K, et al. The lupus-susceptibility gene kallikrein downmodulates antibody-mediated glomerulonephritis. *Genes Immun* (2009) 10:503–8. doi: 10.1038/gene.2009.7

345. Maneva-Radicheva L, Amatya C, Parker C, Ellefson J, Radichev I, Raghavan A, et al. Autoimmune diabetes is suppressed by treatment with recombinant human tissue kallikrein-1. *PloS One* (2014) 9:e107213. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0107213

346. Moustardas P, Yamada-Fowler N, Apostolou E, Tzioufas AG, Turkina MV, Spyrou G. Deregulation of the kallikrein protease family in the salivary glands of the sjögren's syndrome ERdj5 knockout mouse model. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:693911. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.693911

347. Katzav A, Kloog Y, Korczyn AD, Niv H, Karussis DM, Wang N, et al. Treatment of MRL/lpr mice, a genetic autoimmune model, with the ras inhibitor, farnesylthiosalicylate (FTS). *Clin Exp Immunol* (2001) 126:570–7. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2249.2001.01674.x

348. Rapoport MJ, Sharabi A, Aharoni D, Bloch O, Zinger H, Dayan M, et al. Amelioration of SLE-like manifestations in (NZBxNZW)F1 mice following treatment with a peptide based on the complementarity determining region 1 of an autoantibody is associated with a down-regulation of apoptosis and of the pro-apoptotic factor JNK kinase. *Clin Immunol* (2005) 117:262–70. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2005.09.003

349. Sommers CL, Park CS, Lee J, Feng C, Fuller CL, Grinberg A, et al. A LAT mutation that inhibits T cell development yet induces lymphoproliferation. *Science* (2002) 296:2040–3. doi: 10.1126/science.1069066

350. Aguado E, Richelme S, Nuñez-Cruz S, Miazek A, Mura AM, Richelme M, et al. Induction of T helper type 2 immunity by a point mutation in the LAT adaptor. *Science* (2002) 296:2036–40. doi: 10.1126/science.1069057

351. Morel L, Yu Y, Blenman KR, Caldwell RA, Wakeland EK. Production of congenic mouse strains carrying genomic intervals containing SLE-susceptibility genes derived from the SLE-prone NZM2410 strain. *Mamm Genome* (1996) 7:335–9. doi: 10.1007/s003359900098

352. Watson ML, Rao JK, Gilkeson GS, Ruiz P, Eicher EM, Pisetsky DS, et al. Genetic analysis of MRL-lpr mice: relationship of the fas apoptosis gene to disease manifestations and renal disease-modifying loci. *J Exp Med* (1992) 176:1645–56. doi: 10.1084/jem.176.6.1645

353. Wang N, Keszei M, Halibozek P, Yigit B, Engel P, Terhorst C. Slamf6 negatively regulates autoimmunity. *Clin Immunol* (2016) 173:19–26. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2016.06.009

354. Keszei M, Detre C, Rietdijk ST, Muñoz P, Romero X, Berger SB, et al. A novel isoform of the Ly108 gene ameliorates murine lupus. *J Exp Med* (2011) 208:811–22. doi: 10.1084/jem.20101653

355. Kumar KR, Li L, Yan M, Bhaskarabhatla M, Mobley AB, Nguyen C, et al. Regulation of b cell tolerance by the lupus susceptibility gene Ly108. *Science* (2006) 312:1665–9. doi: 10.1126/science.1125893

356. Hibbs ML, Tarlinton DM, Armes J, Grail D, Hodgson G, Maglitto R, et al. Multiple defects in the immune system of Lyn-deficient mice, culminating in autoimmune disease. *Cell* (1995) 83:301–11. doi: 10.1016/0092-8674(95)90171-x

357. Nishizumi H, Taniuchi I, Yamanashi Y, Kitamura D, Ilic D, Mori S, et al. Impaired proliferation of peripheral b cells and indication of autoimmune disease in lyn-deficient mice. *Immunity* (1995) 3:549–60. doi: 10.1016/1074-7613(95)90126-4

358. Whyburn LR, Halcomb KE, Contreras CM, Lowell CA, Witte ON, Satterthwaite AB. Reduced dosage of bruton's tyrosine kinase uncouples b cell hyperresponsiveness from autoimmunity in lyn-/- mice. *J Immunol* (2003) 171:1850–8. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.171.4.1850

359. Green RS, Stone EL, Tenno M, Lehtonen E, Farquhar MG, Marth JD. Mammalian n-glycan branching protects against innate immune self-recognition and inflammation in autoimmune disease pathogenesis. *Immunity* (2007) 27:308–20. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2007.06.008

360. Chui D, Oh-Eda M, Liao YF, Panneerselvam K, Lal A, Marek KW, et al. Alpha-mannosidase-II deficiency results in dyserythropoiesis and unveils an alternate pathway in oligosaccharide biosynthesis. *Cell* (1997) 90:157–67. doi: 10.1016/s0092-8674(00)80322-0

361. Sawalha AH, Richardson B. MEK/ERK pathway inhibitors as a treatment for inflammatory arthritis might result in the development of lupus: comment on the article by thiel et al. *Arthritis Rheum* (2008) 58:1203–4. doi: 10.1002/art.23382

362. Rogers NJ, Lees MJ, Gabriel L, Maniati E, Rose SJ, Potter PK, et al. A defect in Marco expression contributes to systemic lupus erythematosus development *via* failure to clear apoptotic cells. *J Immunol* (2009) 182:1982–90. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.0801320

363. Hurov JB, Stappenbeck TS, Zmasek CM, White LS, Ranganath SH, Russell JH, et al. Immune system dysfunction and autoimmune disease in mice lacking emk (Par-1) protein kinase. *Mol Cell Biol* (2001) 21:3206–19. doi: 10.1128/mcb.21.9.3206-3219.2001

364. Zalosnik MI, Fabio MC, Bertoldi ML, Castañares CN, Degano AL. MeCP2 deficiency exacerbates the neuroinflammatory setting and autoreactive response during an autoimmune challenge. *Sci Rep* (2021) 11:10997. doi: 10.1038/s41598-021-90517-8

365. Webb R, Wren JD, Jeffries M, Kelly JA, Kaufman KM, Tang Y, et al. Variants within MECP2, a key transcription regulator, are associated with increased susceptibility to lupus and differential gene expression in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus. *Arthritis Rheum* (2009) 60:1076–84. doi: 10.1002/art.24360

366. Pan Y, Sawalha AH. Epigenetic regulation and the pathogenesis of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Transl Res* (2009) 153:4–10. doi: 10.1016/j.trsl.2008.10.007

367. Scott RS, McMahon EJ, Pop SM, Reap EA, Caricchio R, Cohen PL, et al. Phagocytosis and clearance of apoptotic cells is mediated by MER. *Nature* (2001) 411:207–11. doi: 10.1038/35075603

368. Hanayama R, Tanaka M, Miyasaka K, Aozasa K, Koike M, Uchiyama Y, et al. Autoimmune disease and impaired uptake of apoptotic cells in MFG-E8-deficient mice. *Science* (2004) 304:1147–50. doi: 10.1126/science.1094359

369. Baek WY, Woo JM, Kim HA, Jung JY, Suh CH. Polymorphisms of MFGE8 are associated with susceptibility and clinical manifestations through gene expression modulation in koreans with systemic lupus erythematosus. *Sci Rep* (2019) 9:18565. doi: 10.1038/s41598-019-55061-6

370. Gonzalez-Martin A, Adams BD, Lai M, Shepherd J, Salvador-Bernaldez M, Salvador JM, et al. The microRNA miR-148a functions as a critical regulator of b cell tolerance and autoimmunity. *Nat Immunol* (2016) 17:433–40. doi: 10.1038/ni.3385

371. Lu X, Kovalev GI, Chang H, Kallin E, Knudsen G, Xia L, et al. Inactivation of NuRD component Mta2 causes abnormal T cell activation and lupus-like autoimmune disease in mice. *J Biol Chem* (2008) 283:13825–33. doi: 10.1074/jbc.M801275200

372. Kuraoka M, Snowden PB, Nojima T, Verkoczy L, Haynes BF, Kitamura D, et al. BCR and endosomal TLR signals synergize to increase AID expression and establish central b cell tolerance. *Cell Rep* (2017) 18:1627–35. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2017.01.050

373. Ju J, Xu J, Zhu Y, Fu X, Morel L, Xu Z. A variant of the histone-binding protein sNASP contributes to mouse lupus. *Front Immunol* (2019) 10:637. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2019.00637

374. Tse HM, Thayer TC, Steele C, Cuda CM, Morel L, Piganelli JD, et al. NADPH oxidase deficiency regulates Th lineage commitment and modulates autoimmunity. *J Immunol* (2010) 185:5247–58. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1001472

375. Li J, Stein TD, Johnson JA. Genetic dissection of systemic autoimmune disease in Nrf2-deficient mice. *Physiol Genomics* (2004) 18:261–72. doi: 10.1152/physiolgenomics.00209.2003

376. Yoh K, Itoh K, Enomoto A, Hirayama A, Yamaguchi N, Kobayashi M, et al. Nrf2-deficient female mice develop lupus-like autoimmune nephritis. *Kidney Int* (2001) 60:1343–53. doi: 10.1046/j.1523-1755.2001.00939.x

377. Elliott JI, McVey JH, Higgins CF. The P2X7 receptor is a candidate product of murine and human lupus susceptibility loci: a hypothesis and comparison of murine allelic products. *Arthritis Res Ther* (2005) 7:R468–475. doi: 10.1186/ar1699

378. Niu Y, Sengupta M, Titov AA, Choi SC, Morel L. The PBX1 lupus susceptibility gene regulates CD44 expression. *Mol Immunol* (2017) 85:148–54. doi: 10.1016/j.molimm.2017.02.016

379. Nishimura H, Nose M, Hiai H, Minato N, Honjo T. Development of lupus-like autoimmune diseases by disruption of the PD-1 gene encoding an ITIM motif-carrying immunoreceptor. *Immunity* (1999) 11:141–51. doi: 10.1016/s1074-7613(00)80089-8

380. Curran CS, Gupta S, Sanz I, Sharon E. PD-1 immunobiology in systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Autoimmun* (2019) 97:1–9. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2018.10.025

381. Wilkinson R, Lyons AB, Roberts D, Wong MX, Bartley PA, Jackson DE. Platelet endothelial cell adhesion molecule-1 (PECAM-1/CD31) acts as a regulator of b-cell development, b-cell antigen receptor (BCR)-mediated activation, and autoimmune disease. *Blood* (2002) 100:184–93. doi: 10.1182/blood-2002-01-0027

382. Greaves SA, Peterson JN, Strauch P, Torres RM, Pelanda R. Active PI3K abrogates central tolerance in high-avidity autoreactive b cells. *J Exp Med* (2019) 216:1135–53. doi: 10.1084/jem.20181652

383. Mukundan L, Odegaard JI, Morel CR, Heredia JE, Mwangi JW, Ricardo-Gonzalez RR, et al. PPAR-delta senses and orchestrates clearance of apoptotic cells to promote tolerance. *Nat Med* (2009) 15:1266–72. doi: 10.1038/nm.2048

384. Liu YH, Tsai YS, Lin SC, Liao NS, Jan MS, Liang CT, et al. Quantitative PPARγ expression affects the balance between tolerance and immunity. *Sci Rep* (2016) 6:26646. doi: 10.1038/srep26646

385. Roszer T, Menéndez-Gutiérrez MP, Lefterova MI, Alameda D, Núñez V, Lazar MA, et al. Autoimmune kidney disease and impaired engulfment of apoptotic cells in mice with macrophage peroxisome proliferator-activated receptor gamma or retinoid X receptor alpha deficiency. *J Immunol* (2011) 186:621–31. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1002230

386. Setoguchi K, Misaki Y, Terauchi Y, Yamauchi T, Kawahata K, Kadowaki T, et al. Peroxisome proliferator-activated receptor-gamma haploinsufficiency enhances b cell proliferative responses and exacerbates experimentally induced arthritis. *J Clin Invest* (2001) 108:1667–75. doi: 10.1172/jci13202

387. Browne CD, Del Nagro CJ, Cato MH, Dengler HS, Rickert RC. Suppression of phosphatidylinositol 3,4,5-trisphosphate production is a key determinant of b cell anergy. *Immunity* (2009) 31:749–60. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2009.08.026

388. Di Cristofano A, Kotsi P, Peng YF, Cordon-Cardo C, Elkon KB, Pandolfi PP. Impaired fas response and autoimmunity in pten+/- mice. *Science* (1999) 285:2122–5. doi: 10.1126/science.285.5436.2122

389. Di Cristofano A, Pesce B, Cordon-Cardo C, Pandolfi PP. Pten is essential for embryonic development and tumour suppression. *Nat Genet* (1998) 19:348–55. doi: 10.1038/1235

390. Menard L, Saadoun D, Isnardi I, Ng YS, Meyers G, Massad C, et al. The PTPN22 allele encoding an R620W variant interferes with the removal of developing autoreactive b cells in humans. *J Clin Invest* (2011) 121:3635–44. doi: 10.1172/jci45790

391. Zhang J, Zahir N, Jiang Q, Miliotis H, Heyraud S, Meng X, et al. The autoimmune disease-associated PTPN22 variant promotes calpain-mediated Lyp/Pep degradation associated with lymphocyte and dendritic cell hyperresponsiveness. *Nat Genet* (2011) 43:902–7. doi: 10.1038/ng.904

392. Dai X, James RG, Habib T, Singh S, Jackson S, Khim S, et al. A disease-associated PTPN22 variant promotes systemic autoimmunity in murine models. *J Clin Invest* (2013) 123:2024–36. doi: 10.1172/jci66963

393. Zikherman J, Hermiston M, Steiner D, Hasegawa K, Chan A, Weiss A. PTPN22 deficiency cooperates with the CD45 E613R allele to break tolerance on a non-autoimmune background. *J Immunol* (2009) 182:4093–106. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.0803317

394. Getahun A, Beavers NA, Larson SR, Shlomchik MJ, Cambier JC. Continuous inhibitory signaling by both SHP-1 and SHIP-1 pathways is required to maintain unresponsiveness of anergic b cells. *J Exp Med* (2016) 213:751–69. doi: 10.1084/jem.20150537

395. Pao LI, Lam KP, Henderson JM, Kutok JL, Alimzhanov M, Nitschke L, et al. B cell-specific deletion of protein-tyrosine phosphatase Shp1 promotes b-1a cell development and causes systemic autoimmunity. *Immunity* (2007) 27:35–48. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2007.04.016

396. Green MC, Shultz LD. Motheaten, an immunodeficient mutant of the mouse. i. genetics and pathology. *J Hered* (1975) 66:250–8. doi: 10.1093/oxfordjournals.jhered.a108625

397. Majeti R, Xu Z, Parslow TG, Olson JL, Daikh DI, Killeen N, et al. An inactivating point mutation in the inhibitory wedge of CD45 causes lymphoproliferation and autoimmunity. *Cell* (2000) 103:1059–70. doi: 10.1016/s0092-8674(00)00209-9

398. Lamont KR, Hasham MG, Donghia NM, Branca J, Chavaree M, Chase B, et al. Attenuating homologous recombination stimulates an AID-induced antileukemic effect. *J Exp Med* (2013) 210:1021–33. doi: 10.1084/jem.20121258

399. Ratiu JJ, Racine JJ, Hasham MG, Wang Q, Branca JA, Chapman HD, et al. Genetic and small molecule disruption of the AID/RAD51 axis similarly protects nonobese diabetic mice from type 1 diabetes through expansion of regulatory b lymphocytes. *J Immunol* (2017) 198:4255–67. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1700024

400. Guo B, Rothstein TL. RasGRP1 is an essential signaling molecule for development of B1a cells with autoantigen receptors. *J Immunol* (2016) 196:2583–90. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1502132

401. Priatel JJ, Chen X, Zenewicz LA, Shen H, Harder KW, Horwitz MS, et al. Chronic immunodeficiency in mice lacking RasGRP1 results in CD4 T cell immune activation and exhaustion. *J Immunol* (2007) 179:2143–52. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.179.4.2143

402. Katagiri K, Maeda A, Shimonaka M, Kinashi T. RAPL, a Rap1-binding molecule that mediates Rap1-induced adhesion through spatial regulation of LFA-1. *Nat Immunol* (2003) 4:741–8. doi: 10.1038/ni950

403. Kinashi T, Katagiri K. Regulation of lymphocyte adhesion and migration by the small GTPase Rap1 and its effector molecule, RAPL. *Immunol Lett* (2004) 93:1–5. doi: 10.1016/j.imlet.2004.02.008

404. Katagiri K, Ueda Y, Tomiyama T, Yasuda K, Toda Y, Ikehara S, et al. Deficiency of Rap1-binding protein RAPL causes lymphoproliferative disorders through mislocalization of p27kip1. *Immunity* (2011) 34:24–38. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2010.12.010

405. Vinuesa CG, Cook MC, Angelucci C, Athanasopoulos V, Rui L, Hill KM, et al. A RING-type ubiquitin ligase family member required to repress follicular helper T cells and autoimmunity. *Nature* (2005) 435:452–8. doi: 10.1038/nature03555

406. Schulte-Pelkum J, Fritzler M, Mahler M. Latest update on the Ro/SS-a autoantibody system. *Autoimmun Rev* (2009) 8:632–7. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2009.02.010

407. Kurien BT, Dsouza A, Igoe A, Lee YJ, Maier-Moore JS, Gordon T, et al. Immunization with 60 kD ro peptide produces different stages of preclinical autoimmunity in a sjögren's syndrome model among multiple strains of inbred mice. *Clin Exp Immunol* (2013) 173:67–75. doi: 10.1111/cei.12094

408. Kurien BT, Porter A, Dorri Y, Iqbal S, D'Souza A, Singh A, et al. Degree of modification of Ro60 by the lipid peroxidation by-product 4-hydroxy-2-nonenal may differentially induce sjögren syndrome or systemic lupus erythematosus in BALB/c mice. *Free Radic Biol Med* (2011) 50:1222–33. doi: 10.1016/j.freeradbiomed.2010.10.687

409. Scofield RH, Kaufman KM, Baber U, James JA, Harley JB, Kurien BT. Immunization of mice with human 60-kd ro peptides results in epitope spreading if the peptides are highly homologous between human and mouse. *Arthritis Rheum* (1999) 42:1017–24. doi: 10.1002/1529-0131(199905)42:5<1017::Aid-anr22>3.0.Co;2-7

410. Maier-Moore JS, Kurien BT, D'Souza A, Bockus L, Asfa S, Dorri Y, et al. Passive transfer of antibodies to the linear epitope 60 kD ro 273-289 induces features of sjögren's syndrome in naive mice. *Clin Exp Immunol* (2015) 180(1):19–27. doi: 10.1111/cei.12480

411. Núñez V, Alameda D, Rico D, Mota R, Gonzalo P, Cedenilla M, et al. Retinoid X receptor alpha controls innate inflammatory responses through the up-regulation of chemokine expression. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2010) 107(23):10626–31. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0913545107

412. Pepys MB. Serum amyloid p component (not serum amyloid protein). *Nat Med* (1999) 5(8):852–3. doi: 10.1038/11272

413. Bickerstaff MC, Botto M, Hutchinson WL, Herbert J, Tennent GA, Bybee A, et al. Serum amyloid p component controls chromatin degradation and prevents antinuclear autoimmunity. *Nat Med* (1999) 5(6):694–7. doi: 10.1038/9544

414. Paul E, Carroll MC. SAP-less chromatin triggers systemic lupus erythematosus. *Nat Med* (1999) 5:607–8. doi: 10.1038/9450

415. Drappa J, Kamen LA, Chan E, Georgiev M, Ashany D, Marti F, et al. Impaired T cell death and lupus-like autoimmunity in T cell-specific adapter protein-deficient mice. *J Exp Med* (2003) 198(5):809–21. doi: 10.1084/jem.20021358

416. Xu Z, Xu J, Ju J, Morel L. A Skint6 allele potentially contributes to mouse lupus. *Genes Immun* (2017) 18(3):111–7. doi: 10.1038/gene.2017.8

417. Boackle SA, Holers VM, Chen X, Szakonyi G, Karp DR, Wakeland EK, et al. Cr2, a candidate gene in the murine Sle1c lupus susceptibility locus, encodes a dysfunctional protein. *Immunity* (2001) 15(5):775–85. doi: 10.1016/s1074-7613(01)00228-x

418. Cuda CM, Zeumer L, Sobel ES, Croker BP, Morel L. Murine lupus susceptibility locus Sle1a requires the expression of two sub-loci to induce inflammatory T cells. *Genes Immun* (2010) 11(7):542–53. doi: 10.1038/gene.2010.23

419. Cuda CM, Li S, Liang S, Yin Y, Potula HH, Xu Z, et al. Pre-b cell leukemia homeobox 1 is associated with lupus susceptibility in mice and humans. *J Immunol* (2012) 188(2):604–14. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1002362

420. Chen Y, Perry D, Boackle SA, Sobel ES, Molina H, Croker BP, et al. Several genes contribute to the production of autoreactive b and T cells in the murine lupus susceptibility locus Sle1c. *J Immunol* (2005) 175(2):1080–9. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.175.2.1080

421. Zeumer L, Sang A, Niu H, Morel L. Murine lupus susceptibility locus Sle2 activates DNA-reactive b cells through two sub-loci with distinct phenotypes. *Genes Immun* (2011) 12(3):199–207. doi: 10.1038/gene.2010.69

422. Mohan C, Morel L, Yang P, Wakeland EK. Genetic dissection of systemic lupus erythematosus pathogenesis: Sle2 on murine chromosome 4 leads to b cell hyperactivity. *J Immunol* (1997) 159(1):454–65.

423. Xu Z, Duan B, Croker BP, Wakeland EK, Morel L. Genetic dissection of the murine lupus susceptibility locus Sle2: contributions to increased peritoneal b-1a cells and lupus nephritis map to different loci. *J Immunol* (2005) 175(2):936–43. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.175.2.936

424. Mohan C, Yu Y, Morel L, Yang P, Wakeland EK. Genetic dissection of sle pathogenesis: Sle3 on murine chromosome 7 impacts T cell activation, differentiation, and cell death. *J Immunol* (1999) 162(11):6492–502.

425. Xu Z, Duan B, Croker BP, Morel L. STAT4 deficiency reduces autoantibody production and glomerulonephritis in a mouse model of lupus. *Clin Immunol* (2006) 120(2):189–98. doi: 10.1016/j.clim.2006.03.009

426. Dang H, Geiser AG, Letterio JJ, Nakabayashi T, Kong L, Fernandes G, et al. SLE-like autoantibodies and sjögren's syndrome-like lymphoproliferation in TGF-beta knockout mice. *J Immunol* (1995) 155(6):3205–12.

427. Geiser AG, Letterio JJ, Kulkarni AB, Karlsson S, Roberts AB, Sporn MB, et al. Transforming growth factor beta 1 (TGF-beta 1) controls expression of major histocompatibility genes in the postnatal mouse: aberrant histocompatibility antigen expression in the pathogenesis of the TGF-beta 1 null mouse phenotype. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (1993) 90(21):9944–8. doi: 10.1073/pnas.90.21.9944

428. Debreceni IL, Chimenti MS, Serreze DV, Geurts AM, Chen YG, Lieberman SM, et al. Toll-like receptor 7 is required for lacrimal gland autoimmunity and type 1 diabetes development in Male nonobese diabetic mice. *Int J Mol Sci* 21(24):9478, doi: 10.3390/ijms21249478 (2020).

429. Subramanian S, Tus K, Li QZ, Wang A, Tian XH, Zhou J, et al. A Tlr7 translocation accelerates systemic autoimmunity in murine lupus. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2006) 103(26):9970–5. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0603912103

430. Fairhurst AM, Hwang SH, Wang A, Tian XH, Boudreaux C, Zhou XJ, et al. Yaa autoimmune phenotypes are conferred by overexpression of TLR7. *Eur J Immunol* (2008) 38(7):1971–8. doi: 10.1002/eji.200838138

431. Pisitkun P, Deane JA, Difilippantonio MJ, Tarasenko T, Satterthwaite AB, Bolland S, et al. Autoreactive b cell responses to RNA-related antigens due to TLR7 gene duplication. *Science* (2006) 312(5780):1669–72. doi: 10.1126/science.1124978

432. Christensen SR, Kashgarian M, Alexopoulou L, Flavell RA, Akira S, Shlomchik MJ, et al. Toll-like receptor 9 controls anti-DNA autoantibody production in murine lupus. *J Exp Med* (2005) 202(2):321–31. doi: 10.1084/jem.20050338

433. Alankus B, Ecker V, Vahl N, Braun M, Weichert W, Macher-Göppinger S, et al. Pathological RANK signaling in b cells drives autoimmunity and chronic lymphocytic leukemia. *J Exp Med* (2021) 218(2)::e20200517. doi: 10.1084/jem.20200517

434. Seshasayee D, Valdez P, Yan M, Dixit VM, Tumas D, Grewal IS, et al. Loss of TACI causes fatal lymphoproliferation and autoimmunity, establishing TACI as an inhibitory BLyS receptor. *Immunity* (2003) 18(2):279–88. doi: 10.1016/s1074-7613(03)00025-6

435. Boneparth A, Woods M, Huang W, Akerman M, Lesser M, Davidson A, et al. The effect of BAFF inhibition on autoreactive b-cell selection in murine systemic lupus erythematosus. *Mol Med* (2016) 22:173–82. doi: 10.2119/molmed.2016.00022

436. Huang W, Moisini I, Bethunaickan R, Sahu R, Akerman M, Eilat D, et al. BAFF/APRIL inhibition decreases selection of naive but not antigen-induced autoreactive b cells in murine systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Immunol* (2011) 187(12):6571–80. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1101784

437. Forsberg MH, Foda B, Serreze DV, Chen YG. Combined congenic mapping and nuclease-based gene targeting for studying allele-specific effects of Tnfrsf9 within the Idd9.3 autoimmune diabetes locus. *Sci Rep* (2019) 9(1):4316. doi: 10.1038/s41598-019-40898-8

438. Mackay F, Woodcock SA, Lawton P, Ambrose C, Baetscher M, Schneider P, et al. Mice transgenic for BAFF develop lymphocytic disorders along with autoimmune manifestations. *J Exp Med* (1999) 190(11):1697–710. doi: 10.1084/jem.190.11.1697

439. Schneider P, MacKay F, Steiner V, Hofmann K, Bodmer JL, Holler N, et al. BAFF, a novel ligand of the tumor necrosis factor family, stimulates b cell growth. *J Exp Med* (1999) 189(11):1747–56. doi: 10.1084/jem.189.11.1747

440. Gorelik L, Gilbride K, Dobles M, Kalled SL, Zandman D, Scott ML, et al. Normal b cell homeostasis requires b cell activation factor production by radiation-resistant cells. *J Exp Med* (2003) 198(6):937–45. doi: 10.1084/jem.20030789

441. Foda BM, Ciecko AE, Serreze DV, Ridgway WM, Geurts AM, Chen YG, et al. The CD137 ligand is important for type 1 diabetes development but dispensable for the homeostasis of disease-suppressive CD137(+) FOXP3(+) regulatory CD4 T cells. *J Immunol* (2020) 204(11):2887–99. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1900485

442. Chen Z, Krinsky A, Woolaver RA, Wang X, Chen SMY, Popolizio V, et al. TRAF3 acts as a checkpoint of b cell receptor signaling to control antibody class switch recombination and anergy. *J Immunol* (2020) 205(3):830–41. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.2000322

443. Li X. Act1 modulates autoimmunity through its dual functions in CD40L/BAFF and IL-17 signaling. *Cytokine* (2008) 41(2):105–13. doi: 10.1016/j.cyto.2007.09.015

444. Qian Y, Giltiay N, Xiao J, Wang Y, Tian J, Han S, et al. Deficiency of Act1, a critical modulator of b cell function, leads to development of sjögren's syndrome. *Eur J Immunol* (2008) 38(8):2219–28. doi: 10.1002/eji.200738113

445. Johnson AC, Davison LM, Giltiay NV, Vareechon C, Li X, Jørgensen TN, et al. Lack of T cells in Act1-deficient mice results in elevated IgM-specific autoantibodies but reduced lupus-like disease. *Eur J Immunol* (2012) 42(7):1695–705. doi: 10.1002/eji.201142238

446. Zhang CJ, Wang C, Jiang M, Gu C, Xiao J, Chen X, et al. Act1 is a negative regulator in T and b cells *via* direct inhibition of STAT3. *Nat Commun* (2018) 9(1):2745. doi: 10.1038/s41467-018-04974-3

447. Pisitkun P, Ha HL, Wang H, Claudio E, Tivy CC, Zhou H, et al. Interleukin-17 cytokines are critical in development of fatal lupus glomerulonephritis. *Immunity* (2012) 37(6):1104–15. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2012.08.014

448. Espinosa A, Dardalhon V, Brauner S, Ambrosi A, Higgs R, Quintana FJ, et al. Loss of the lupus autoantigen Ro52/Trim21 induces tissue inflammation and systemic autoimmunity by disregulating the IL-23-Th17 pathway. *J Exp Med* (2009) 206(8):1661–71. doi: 10.1084/jem.20090585

449. Nakano-Yokomizo T, Tahara-Hanaoka S, Nakahashi-Oda C, Nabekura T, Tchao NK, Kadosaki M, et al. The immunoreceptor adapter protein DAP12 suppresses b lymphocyte-driven adaptive immune responses. *J Exp Med* (2011) 208(8):1661–71. doi: 10.1084/jem.20101623

450. Chen YG, Ciecko AE, Khaja S, Grzybowski M, Geurts AM, Lieberman SM, et al. UBASH3A deficiency accelerates type 1 diabetes development and enhances salivary gland inflammation in NOD mice. *Sci Rep* (2020) 10:12019. doi: 10.1038/s41598-020-68956-6

451. Szklarczyk D, Gable AL, Lyon D, Junge A, Wyder S, Huerta-Cepas J, et al. STRING v11: protein-protein association networks with increased coverage, supporting functional discovery in genome-wide experimental datasets. *Nucleic Acids Res* (2019) 47(D1):D607–13. doi: 10.1093/nar/gky1131

452. Tachmazidou I, Hatzikotoulas K, Southam L, Esparza-Gordillo J, Haberland V, Zheng J, et al. Identification of new therapeutic targets for osteoarthritis through genome-wide analyses of UK biobank data. *Nat Genet* (2019) 51(2):230–6. doi: 10.1038/s41588-018-0327-1

453. Vujkovic M, Keaton JM, Lynch JA, Miller DR, Zhou J, Tcheandjieu C, et al. Discovery of 318 new risk loci for type 2 diabetes and related vascular outcomes among 1.4 million participants in a multi-ancestry meta-analysis. *Nat Genet* (2020) 52(7):680–91. doi: 10.1038/s41588-020-0637-y

454. Hou G, Harley ITW, Lu X, Zhou T, Xu N, Yao C, et al. SLE non-coding genetic risk variant determines the epigenetic dysfunction of an immune cell specific enhancer that controls disease-critical microRNA expression. *Nat Commun* (2021) 12:135. doi: 10.1038/s41467-020-20460-1

455. Coke LN, Wen H, Comeau M, Ghanem MH, Shih A, Metz CN, et al. Arg206Cys substitution in DNASE1L3 causes a defect in DNASE1L3 protein secretion that confers risk of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2021) 80(6):782–7. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2020-218810

456. Al-Mayouf SM, Sunker A, Abdwani R, Abrawi SA, Almurshedi F, Alhashmi N, et al. Loss-of-function variant in DNASE1L3 causes a familial form of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Nat Genet* (2011) 43(12):1186–8. doi: 10.1038/ng.975

457. Carbonella A, Mancano G, Gremese E, Alkuraya FS, Patel N, Gurrieri F, et al. An autosomal recessive DNASE1L3-related autoimmune disease with unusual clinical presentation mimicking systemic lupus erythematosus. *Lupus* (2017) 26:768–72. doi: 10.1177/0961203316676382

458. Batu ED, Koşukcu C, Taşkıran E, Sahin S, Akman S, Sözeri B, et al. Whole exome sequencing in early-onset systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Rheumatol* (2018) 45(12):1671–9. doi: 10.3899/jrheum.171358

459. Hartl J, Serpas L, Wang Y, Rashidfarrokhi A, Perez OA, Sally B, et al. Autoantibody-mediated impairment of DNASE1L3 activity in sporadic systemic lupus erythematosus. *J Exp Med* (2021) 218(5):e20201138. doi: 10.1084/jem.20201138

460. Soni C, Perez OA, Voss WN, Pucella JN, Serpas L, Mehl J, et al. Plasmacytoid dendritic cells and type I interferon promote extrafollicular b cell responses to extracellular self-DNA. *Immunity* (2020) 52(6):1022–1038.e1027. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2020.04.015

461. Wan Z, Pascual V. Breaching self-tolerance by targeting the gatekeeper. *J Exp Med* (2021) 218(5):e20210322. doi: 10.1084/jem.20210322

462. Sisirak V, Sally B, D'Agati V, Martinez-Ortiz W, Ozcakar ZB, David J, et al. Digestion of chromatin in apoptotic cell microparticles prevents autoimmunity. *Cell* (2016) 166(1):88–101. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2016.05.034

463. Vaughn SE, Foley C, Lu X, Patel ZH, Zoller EE, Magnusen AF, et al. Lupus risk variants in the PXK locus alter b-cell receptor internalization. *Front Genet* (2014) 5:450. doi: 10.3389/fgene.2014.00450

464. Chiou J, Geusz RJ, Okino ML, Han JY, Miller M, Melton R, et al. Interpreting type 1 diabetes risk with genetics and single-cell epigenomics. *Nature* (2021) 594(7863):398–402. doi: 10.1038/s41586-021-03552-w

465. Maiti AK, Kim-Howard X, Motghare P, Pradhan V, Chua KH, Sun C, et al. Combined protein- and nucleic acid-level effects of rs1143679 (R77H), a lupus-predisposing variant within ITGAM. *Hum Mol Genet* (2014) 23(15):4161–76. doi: 10.1093/hmg/ddu106

466. Rawlings DJ, Dai X, Buckner JH. The role of PTPN22 risk variant in the development of autoimmunity: finding common ground between mouse and human. *J Immunol* (2015) 194(7):2977–84. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1403034

467. Ben-Zvi I, Kivity S, Langevitz P, Shoenfeld Y. Hydroxychloroquine: from malaria to autoimmunity. *Clin Rev Allergy Immunol* (2012) 42(2):145–53. doi: 10.1007/s12016-010-8243-x

468. Chan CC, Harley ITW, Pfluger PT, Trompette A, Stankiewicz TE, Allen JL, et al. A BAFF/APRIL axis regulates obesogenic diet-driven weight gain. *Nat Commun* (2021) 12(1):2911. doi: 10.1038/s41467-021-23084-1

469. Charles N, Hardwick D, Daugas E, Illei GG, Rivera J. Basophils and the T helper 2 environment can promote the development of lupus nephritis. *Nat Med* (2010) 16(6):701–7. doi: 10.1038/nm.2159

470. Wu C, Jin X, Tsueng G, Afrasiabi C, Su AI. BioGPS: building your own mash-up of gene annotations and expression profiles. *Nucleic Acids Res* (2016) 44 (D1):D313–316. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkv1104

471. Mabbott NA, Baillie JK, Brown H, Freeman TC, Hume DA. An expression atlas of human primary cells: inference of gene function from coexpression networks. *BMC Genomics* (2013) 14:632. doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-14-632

472. Chelsea Gootjes JJZ, Bart O. Roep and tatjana nikolic. functional impact of risk gene variants on the autoimmune responses in type 1 diabetes. *Front Immunol* (2022) 13:886736. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.886736

473. Harley IT, Giles DA, Pfluger PT, Burgess SL, Walters S, Hembree J, et al. Differential colonization with segmented filamentous bacteria and lactobacillus murinus do not drive divergent development of diet-induced obesity in C57BL/6 mice. *Mol Metab* (2013) 2(3):171–83. doi: 10.1016/j.molmet.2013.04.004

474. Meimaridou E, Kowalczyk J, Guasti L, Hughes CR, Wagner F, Frommolt P, et al. Mutations in NNT encoding nicotinamide nucleotide transhydrogenase cause familial glucocorticoid deficiency. *Nat Genet* (2012) 44:740–2. doi: 10.1038/ng.2299

475. Sun Q, Scott MJ. Caspase-1 as a multifunctional inflammatory mediator: noncytokine maturation roles. *J Leukoc Biol* (2016) 100:961–7. doi: 10.1189/jlb.3MR0516-224R

476. Mestas J, Hughes CC. Of mice and not men: differences between mouse and human immunology. *J Immunol* (2004) 172:2731–8. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.172.5.2731

477. von Bernuth H, Picard C, Jin Z, Pankla R, Xiao H, Ku CL, et al. Pyogenic bacterial infections in humans with MyD88 deficiency. *Science* (2008) 321:691–6. doi: 10.1126/science.1158298

478. Cohen AC, Nadeau KC, Tu W, Hwa V, Dionis K, Bezrodnik L, et al. Cutting edge: Decreased accumulation and regulatory function of CD4+ CD25 (high) T cells in human STAT5b deficiency. *J Immunol* (2006) 177:2770–4. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.177.5.2770

479. Xiao R, Ali S, Caligiuri MA, Cao L. Enhancing effects of environmental enrichment on the functions of natural killer cells in mice. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:695859. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.695859

480. Liu C, Yang Y, Chen C, Li L, Li J, Wang X, et al. Environmental eustress modulates beta-ARs/CCL2 axis to induce anti-tumor immunity and sensitize immunotherapy against liver cancer in mice. *Nat Commun* (2021) 12:5725. doi: 10.1038/s41467-021-25967-9

481. Karp CL. Unstressing intemperate models: how cold stress undermines mouse modeling. *J Exp Med* (2012) 209:1069–74. doi: 10.1084/jem.20120988

482. Noah TK, Lee JB, Brown CA, Yamani A, Tomar S, Ganesan V, et al. Thermoneutrality alters gastrointestinal antigen passage patterning and predisposes to oral antigen sensitization in mice. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12:636198. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.636198

483. Giles DA, Moreno-Fernandez ME, Stankiewicz TE, Graspeuntner S, Cappelletti M, Wu D, et al. Thermoneutral housing exacerbates nonalcoholic fatty liver disease in mice and allows for sex-independent disease modeling. *Nat Med* (2017) 23:829–38. doi: 10.1038/nm.4346

484. Stemmer K, Kotzbeck P, Zani F, Bauer M, Neff C, Muller TD, et al. Thermoneutral housing is a critical factor for immune function and diet-induced obesity in C57BL/6 nude mice. *Int J Obes (Lond)* (2015) 39:791–7. doi: 10.1038/ijo.2014.187

485. Giles DA, Ramkhelawon B, Donelan EM, Stankiewicz TE, Hutchison SB, Mukherjee R, et al. Modulation of ambient temperature promotes inflammation and initiates atherosclerosis in wild type C57BL/6 mice. *Mol Metab* (2016) 5:1121–30. doi: 10.1016/j.molmet.2016.09.008

486. Breit S, Kupferberg A, Rogler G, Hasler G. Vagus nerve as modulator of the brain-gut axis in psychiatric and inflammatory disorders. *Front Psychiatry* (2018) 9:44. doi: 10.3389/fpsyt.2018.00044

487. Koopman FA, Chavan SS, Miljko S, Grazio S, Sokolovic S, Schuurman PR, et al. Vagus nerve stimulation inhibits cytokine production and attenuates disease severity in rheumatoid arthritis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2016) 113:8284–9. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1605635113

488. Drewes AM, Brock C, Rasmussen SE, Moller HJ, Brock B, Deleuran BW, et al. Short-term transcutaneous non-invasive vagus nerve stimulation may reduce disease activity and pro-inflammatory cytokines in rheumatoid arthritis: results of a pilot study. *Scand J Rheumatol* (2021) 50:20–7. doi: 10.1080/03009742.2020.1764617

489. Sangle SR, Tench CM, D'Cruz DP. Autoimmune rheumatic disease and sleep: a review. *Curr Opin Pulm Med* (2015) 21:553–6. doi: 10.1097/MCP.0000000000000215

490. Young KA, Munroe ME, Harley JB, Guthridge JM, Kamen DL, Gilkensen GS, et al. Less than 7 hours of sleep per night is associated with transitioning to systemic lupus erythematosus. *Lupus* (2018) 27:1524–31. doi: 10.1177/0961203318778368

491. Palma BD, Tufik S. Increased disease activity is associated with altered sleep architecture in an experimental model of systemic lupus erythematosus. *Sleep* (2010) 33:1244–8. doi: 10.1093/sleep/33.9.1244

492. Palma BD, Hipolide DC, Tufik S. Effects on prolactin secretion and binding to dopaminergic receptors in sleep-deprived lupus-prone mice. *Braz J Med Biol Res* (2009) 42:299–304. doi: 10.1590/s0100-879x2009000300012

493. Zhang C, Franklin CL, Ericsson AC. Consideration of gut microbiome in murine models of diseases. *Microorganisms* (2021) 9:1062. doi: 10.3390/microorganisms9051062

494. Zhang C, Burch M, Wylie K, Herter B, Franklin CL, Ericsson AC. Characterization of the eukaryotic virome of mice from different sources. *Microorganisms* (2021) 9(10):2064. doi: 10.3390/microorganisms9102064

495. Coughlan L. Caught in a trap: How pre-clinical studies in laboratory mice exaggerate vaccine responses. *Cell Rep Med* (2021) 2:100484. doi: 10.1016/j.xcrm.2021.100484

496. Fay EJ, Balla KM, Roach SN, Shepherd FK, Putri DS, Wiggen TD, et al. Natural rodent model of viral transmission reveals biological features of virus population dynamics. *J Exp Med* (2022) 219(2):e20211220. doi: 10.1084/jem.20211220

497. Huggins MA, Sjaastad FV, Pierson M, Kucaba TA, Swanson W, Staley C, et al. Microbial exposure enhances immunity to pathogens recognized by TLR2 but increases susceptibility to cytokine storm through TLR4 sensitization. *Cell Rep* (2019) 28:1729–1743.e1725. doi: 10.1016/j.celrep.2019.07.028

498. Beura LK, Hamilton SE, Bi K, Schenkel JM, Odumade OA, Casey KA, et al. Normalizing the environment recapitulates adult human immune traits in laboratory mice. *Nature* (2016) 532:512–6. doi: 10.1038/nature17655

499. LabDiet. *Standard diets* (2022). [Website]. St. Louis, MO 63144(2022) [cited 2022 2/23/2022]. Available at: https://www.labdiet.com/Products/StandardDiets/index.html.

500. LabDiet. *Laboratory rodent diet* (2021). Available at: https://www.labdiet.com/cs/groups/lolweb/@labdiet/documents/web_content/mdrf/mdi4/~edisp/ducm04_028021.pdf.

501. Malinow MR, Bardana EJ Jr., Pirofsky B, Craig S, McLaughlin P. Systemic lupus erythematosus-like syndrome in monkeys fed alfalfa sprouts: role of a nonprotein amino acid. *Science* (1982) 216:415–7. doi: 10.1126/science.7071589

502. Akaogi J, Barker T, Kuroda Y, Nacionales DC, Yamasaki Y, Stevens BR, et al. Role of non-protein amino acid l-canavanine in autoimmunity. *Autoimmun Rev* (2006) 5:429–35. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2005.12.004

503. Johns Hopkins Lupus Center. *5 things to avoid if you have lupus*. Available at: https://www.hopkinslupus.org/lupus-info/lifestyle-additional-information/avoid/.

504. Antonini L, Le Mauff B, Marcelli C, Aouba A, de Boysson H. Rhupus: a systematic literature review. *Autoimmun Rev* (2020) 19:102612. doi: 10.1016/j.autrev.2020.102612

505. Delong T, Wiles TA, Baker RL, Bradley B, Barbour G, Reisdorph R, et al. Pathogenic CD4 T cells in type 1 diabetes recognize epitopes formed by peptide fusion. *Science* (2016) 351:711–4. doi: 10.1126/science.aad2791

506. Madanay FL, McDevitt RC, Ubel PA. Hydroxychloroquine for COVID-19: Variation in regional political preferences predicted new prescriptions after President trump's endorsement. *J Health Polit Policy Law* (2022) 47(4):429–51. doi: 10.1215/03616878-9716698

507. Wolf SJ, Estadt SN, Theros J, Moore T, Ellis J, Liu J, et al. Ultraviolet light induces increased T cell activation in lupus-prone mice *via* type I IFN-dependent inhibition of T regulatory cells. *J Autoimmun* (2019) 103:102291. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2019.06.002

508. Zou J, Thornton C, Chambers ES, Rosser EC, Ciurtin C. Exploring the evidence for an immunomodulatory role of vitamin d in juvenile and adult rheumatic disease. *Front Immunol* (2020) 11:616483. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.616483

509. Hahn J, Cook NR, Alexander EK, Friedman S, Walter J, Bubes V, et al. Vitamin d and marine omega 3 fatty acid supplementation and incident autoimmune disease: VITAL randomized controlled trial. *Bmj* (2022) 376:e066452. doi: 10.1136/bmj-2021-066452

510. Ritterhouse LL, Crowe SR, Niewold TB, Kamen DL, Macwana SR, Roberts VC, et al. Vitamin d deficiency is associated with an increased autoimmune response in healthy individuals and in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2011) 70:1569–74. doi: 10.1136/ard.2010.148494

511. Ritterhouse LL, Lu R, Shah HB, Robertson JM, Fife DA, Maecker HT, et al. Vitamin d deficiency in a multiethnic healthy control cohort and altered immune response in vitamin d deficient European-American healthy controls. *PloS One* (2014) 9:e94500. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0094500

512. Zomer HD, Trentin AG. Skin wound healing in humans and mice: Challenges in translational research. *J Dermatol Sci* (2018) 90:3–12. doi: 10.1016/j.jdermsci.2017.12.009

513. Gangwar RS, Gudjonsson JE, Ward NL. Mouse models of psoriasis: A comprehensive review. *J Invest Dermatol* (2022) 142:884–97. doi: 10.1016/j.jid.2021.06.019

514. Gudjonsson JE, Johnston A, Dyson M, Valdimarsson H, Elder JT. Mouse models of psoriasis. *J Invest Dermatol* (2007) 127:1292–308. doi: 10.1038/sj.jid.5700807

515. Gerber PA, Buhren BA, Schrumpf H, Homey B, Zlotnik A, Hevezi P. The top skin-associated genes: a comparative analysis of human and mouse skin transcriptomes. *Biol Chem* (2014) 395:577–91. doi: 10.1515/hsz-2013-0279

516. Harley JB, Harley IT, Guthridge JM, James JA. The curiously suspicious: a role for Epstein-Barr virus in lupus. *Lupus* (2006) 15:768–77. doi: 10.1177/0961203306070009

517. Ungerleider NA, Jain V, Wang Y, Maness NJ, Blair RV, Alvarez X, et al. Comparative analysis of gammaherpesvirus circular RNA repertoires: Conserved and unique viral circular RNAs. *J Virol* (2019) 93(6):e01952–18. doi: 10.1128/JVI.01952-18

518. Lowe D. *The latest on drug failure and approval rates* (2019). Available at: https://www.science.org/content/blog-post/latest-drug-failure-and-approval-rates.

519. Dowden H, Munro J. Trends in clinical success rates and therapeutic focus. *Nat Rev Drug Discov* (2019) 18:495–6. doi: 10.1038/d41573-019-00074-z

520. Smietana K, Siatkowski M, Moller M. Trends in clinical success rates. *Nat Rev Drug Discov* (2016) 15:379–80. doi: 10.1038/nrd.2016.85

521. Kendall PL, Case JB, Sullivan AM, Holderness JS, Wells KS, Liu E, et al. Tolerant anti-insulin b cells are effective APCs. *J Immunol* (2013) 190:2519–26. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1202104

522. Felton JL, Maseda D, Bonami RH, Hulbert C, Thomas JW. Anti-insulin b cells are poised for antigen presentation in type 1 diabetes. *J Immunol* (2018) 201:861–73. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1701717

523. Packard TA, Smith MJ, Conrad FJ, Johnson SA, Getahun A, Lindsay RS, et al. B cell receptor affinity for insulin dictates autoantigen acquisition and b cell functionality in autoimmune diabetes. *J Clin Med* (2016) 5(11):98. doi: 10.3390/jcm5110098

524. Serreze DV, Silveira PA. The role of b lymphocytes as key antigen-presenting cells in the development of T cell-mediated autoimmune type 1 diabetes. *Curr Dir Autoimmun* (2003) 6:212–27. doi: 10.1159/000066863

525. Mariño E, Tan B, Binge L, Mackay CR, Grey ST. B-cell cross-presentation of autologous antigen precipitates diabetes. *Diabetes* (2012) 61:2893–905. doi: 10.2337/db12-0006

526. Wang Q, Racine JJ, Ratiu JJ, Wang S, Ettinger R, Wasserfall C, et al. Transient BAFF blockade inhibits type 1 diabetes development in nonobese diabetic mice by enriching immunoregulatory b lymphocytes sensitive to deletion by anti-CD20 cotherapy. *J Immunol* (2017) 199:3757–70. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1700822

527. Leeth CM, Racine J, Chapman HD, Arpa B, Carrillo J, Carrascal J, et al. B-lymphocytes expressing an ig specificity recognizing the pancreatic ss-cell autoantigen peripherin are potent contributors to type 1 diabetes development in NOD mice. *Diabetes* (2016) 65:1977–87. doi: 10.2337/db15-1606

528. Hu CY, Rodriguez-Pinto D, Du W, Ahuja A, Henegariu O, Wong FS, et al. Treatment with CD20-specific antibody prevents and reverses autoimmune diabetes in mice. *J Clin Invest* (2007) 117:3857–67. doi: 10.1172/JCI32405

529. Habib T, Long SA, Samuels PL, Brahmandam A, Tatum M, Funk A, et al. Dynamic immune phenotypes of b and T helper cells mark distinct stages of T1D progression. *Diabetes* (2019) 68:1240–50. doi: 10.2337/db18-1081

530. Bluestone JA, Buckner JH, Herold KC. Immunotherapy: Building a bridge to a cure for type 1 diabetes. *Science* (2021) 373:510–6. doi: 10.1126/science.abh1654

531. Smith MJ, Rihanek M, Wasserfall C, Mathews CE, Atkinson MA, Gottlieb PA, et al. Loss of b-cell anergy in type 1 diabetes is associated with high-risk HLA and non-HLA disease susceptibility alleles. *Diabetes* (2018) 67:697–703. doi: 10.2337/db17-0937

532. Sudhir PR, Lin TD, Zhang Q. HLA allele-specific quantitative profiling of type 1 diabetic b lymphocyte immunopeptidome. *J Proteome Res* (2022) 21:250–64. doi: 10.1021/acs.jproteome.1c00842

533. Smith MJ, Ford BR, Rihanek M, Coleman BM, Getahun A, Sarapura VD, et al. Elevated PTEN expression maintains anergy in human b cells and reveals unexpectedly high repertoire autoreactivity. *JCI Insight* (2019) 4(3):e123384. doi: 10.1172/jci.insight.123384

534. Piekos SN, Gaddam S, Bhardwaj P, Radhakrishnan P, Guha RV, Oro AE. Biomedical data commons (BMDC) prioritizes b-lymphocyte non-coding genetic variants in type 1 diabetes. *PloS Comput Biol* (2021) 17:e1009382. doi: 10.1371/journal.pcbi.1009382

535. Rojas M, Ramírez-Santana C, Acosta-Ampudia Y, Monsalve DM, Rodriguez-Jimenez M, Zapata E, et al. New insights into the taxonomy of autoimmune diseases based on polyautoimmunity. *J Autoimmun* (2022) 126:102780. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2021.102780

536. Molano-González N, Rojas M, Monsalve DM, Pacheco Y, Acosta-Ampudia Y, Rodríguez Y, et al. Cluster analysis of autoimmune rheumatic diseases based on autoantibodies. new insights for polyautoimmunity. *J Autoimmun* (2019) 98:24–32. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2018.11.002

537. Barturen G, Babaei S, Català-Moll F, Martínez-Bueno M, Makowska Z, Martorell-Marugán J, et al. Integrative analysis reveals a molecular stratification of systemic autoimmune diseases. *Arthritis Rheumatol* (2021) 73:1073–85. doi: 10.1002/art.41610

538. Soret P, Le Dantec C, Desvaux E, Foulquier N, Chassagnol B, Hubert S, et al. A new molecular classification to drive precision treatment strategies in primary sjögren's syndrome. *Nat Commun* (2021) 12:3523. doi: 10.1038/s41467-021-23472-7

539. Barturen G, Beretta L, Cervera R, Van Vollenhoven R, Alarcón-Riquelme ME. Moving towards a molecular taxonomy of autoimmune rheumatic diseases. *Nat Rev Rheumatol* (2018) 14:75–93. doi: 10.1038/nrrheum.2017.220

540. Acosta-Herrera M, Kerick M, González-Serna D, Wijmenga C, Franke A, Gregersen PK, et al. Genome-wide meta-analysis reveals shared new loci in systemic seropositive rheumatic diseases. *Ann Rheum Dis* (2019) 78:311–9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-214127

541. Farh KK, Marson A, Zhu J, Kleinewietfeld M, Housley WJ, Beik S, et al. Genetic and epigenetic fine mapping of causal autoimmune disease variants. *Nature* (2015) 518:337–43. doi: 10.1038/nature13835

frontiers | Frontiers in Immunology

TYPE Case Report
PUBLISHED 26 August 2022
DOI 10.3389/fimmu.2022.952715

OPEN ACCESS

EDITED BY
David Serreze,
Jackson Laboratory, United States

REVIEWED BY
Aaron Michels,
University of Colorado, United States
Daniel Jensen Moore,
Vanderbilt University, United States
Mia J. Smith,
University of Colorado Anschutz Medical Campus, United States

*CORRESPONDENCE
Alessandro Aiuti
aiuti.alessandro@hsr.it
Caterina Cancrini
cancrini@med.uniroma2.it
Georgia Fousteri
fousteri.georgia@hsr.it
Lorenzo Piemonti
piemonti.lorenzo@hsr.it

†These authors have contributed equally to this work

SPECIALTY SECTION
This article was submitted to Autoimmune and Autoinflammatory Disorders, a section of the journal Frontiers in Immunology

RECEIVED 25 May 2022
ACCEPTED 02 August 2022
PUBLISHED 26 August 2022

CITATION
Di Lorenzo B, Pacillo L, Milardi G, Jofra T, Di Cesare S, Gerosa J, Marzinotto I, Zapparoli E, Rivalta B, Cifaldi C, Barzaghi F, Giancotta C, Zangari P, Rapini N, Deodati A, Amodio G, Passerini L, Carrera P, Gregori S, Palma P, Finocchi A, Lampasona V, Cicalese MP, Schiaffini R, Di Matteo G, Merelli I, Barcella M, Aiuti A, Piemonti L, Cancrini C and Fousteri G (2022) Natural history of type 1 diabetes on an immunodysregulatory background with genetic alteration in B-cell activating factor receptor: A case report. *Front. Immunol.* 13:952715. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.952715

Natural history of type 1 diabetes on an immunodysregulatory background with genetic alteration in B-cell activating factor receptor: A case report

Biagio Di Lorenzo[1†], Lucia Pacillo[2,3†], Giulia Milardi[1], Tatiana Jofra[1], Silvia Di Cesare[2], Jolanda Gerosa[1], Ilaria Marzinotto[1], Ettore Zapparoli[4], Beatrice Rivalta[2,3], Cristina Cifaldi[2,3], Federica Barzaghi[5,6], Carmela Giancotta[2,3], Paola Zangari[2,3], Novella Rapini[7], Annalisa Deodati[7], Giada Amodio[5], Laura Passerini[5], Paola Carrera[8], Silvia Gregori[5], Paolo Palma[2,3], Andrea Finocchi[2,3], Vito Lampasona[1], Maria Pia Cicalese[5,6,9], Riccardo Schiaffini[7], Gigliola Di Matteo[2], Ivan Merelli[5,10], Matteo Barcella[5,10], Alessandro Aiuti[5,6,9*], Lorenzo Piemonti[1*], Caterina Cancrini[2,3*] and Georgia Fousteri[1*]

[1]Diabetes Research Institute, Istituto di Ricovero e Cura a Carattere Scientifico Ospedale San Raffaele, Milan, Italy, [2]Department of Systems Medicine, University of Rome Tor Vergata, Rome, Italy, [3]Academic Department of Pediatrics (DPUO), Research Unit of Clinical Immunology and Vaccinology, Bambino Gesú Children's Hospital, Istituto di Ricovero e Cura a Carattere Scientifico, Rome, Italy, [4]Center for Omics Sciences, Istituto di Ricovero e Cura a Carattere Scientifico Ospedale San Raffaele, Milano, Italy, [5]San Raffaele Telethon Institute for Gene Therapy (SR-Tiget), Istituto di Ricovero e Cura a Carattere Scientifico San Raffaele Scientific Institute, Milan, Italy, [6]Pediatric Immunohematology and Bone Marrow Transplantation Unit, Istituto di Ricovero e Cura a Carattere Scientifico San Raffaele Scientific Institute, Milan, Italy, [7]Unit of Endocrinology, Bambino Gesù Children's Hospital, Istituto di Ricovero e Cura a Carattere Scientifico, Rome, Italy, [8]Unit of Genomics for Human Disease Diagnosis and Laboratory of Clinical Molecular Biology, Istituto di Ricovero e Cura a Carattere Scientifico Ospedale San Raffaele, Milan, Italy, [9]Faculty of Medicine, University Vita-Salute San Raffaele, Milan, Italy, [10]Department of Bioinformatics, Institute for Biomedical Technologies National Research Council, Segrate, Italy

The immunological events leading to type 1 diabetes (T1D) are complex and heterogeneous, underscoring the necessity to study rare cases to improve our understanding. Here, we report the case of a 16-year-old patient who showed glycosuria during a regular checkup. Upon further evaluation, stage 2 T1D, autoimmune thrombocytopenic purpura (AITP), and common variable immunodeficiency (CVID) were diagnosed. The patient underwent low carb diet, losing > 8 kg, and was placed on Ig replacement therapy. Anti-CD20 monoclonal antibody (Rituximab, RTX) was administered 2 years after diagnosis to treat peripheral polyneuropathy, whereas an atypical mycobacteriosis

manifested 4 years after diagnosis and was managed with prolonged antibiotic treatment. In the fifth year of monitoring, the patient progressed to insulin dependency despite ZnT8A autoantibody resolution and IA-2A and GADA autoantibody decline. The patient had low T1D genetic risk score (GRS = 0.22817) and absence of human leukocyte antigen (HLA) DR3/DR4-DQ8. Genetic analysis identified the monoallelic mutation H159Y in *TNFRSF13C*, a gene encoding B-cell activating factor receptor (BAFFR). Significant reduced blood B-cell numbers and BAFFR levels were observed in line with a dysregulation in BAFF–BAFFR signaling. The elevated frequency of PD-1$^+$ dysfunctional Tfh cells composed predominantly by Th1 phenotype was observed at disease onset and during follow-up. This case report describes a patient progressing to T1D on a BAFFR-mediated immunodysregulatory background, suggesting a role of BAFF–BAFFR signaling in islet-specific tolerance and T1D progression.

KEYWORDS

type 1 diabetes (T1D), common variable immunodeficiency (CVID), BAFFR mutation, islet autoimmunity, circulating T follicular helper cells (cTfh)

Introduction

Type 1 diabetes (T1D) is a disease of multifactorial origin caused by the autoimmune destruction of insulin-producing pancreatic β cells. Several immune players have been identified as contributors to the disease immunopathogenesis, involving both the innate and adaptive arms of the immune system (1–3). T cells seem to play a dominant role during the disease pathogenesis and are directly involved in the pancreatic β-cell killing. The possible role of B cells and autoantibodies (AAbs) in T1D remains elusive, which are thought to act mainly as antigen-presenting cells. Islet-specific AAbs—such as glutamic acid decarboxylase 65 (GAD65), insulin, the tyrosine phosphatase–like autoantigen IA-2, or the ZnT8—are the most reliable biomarkers for disease diagnosis and prediction (4, 5). Today, T1D patients can be subdivided into three stages based on the presence of islet-specific AAbs and impaired glucose tolerance: stage 1 T1D, with individuals positive for at least two islet-specific AAbs and no metabolic dysregulation; stage 2 T1D, with individuals who developed impaired glucose tolerance; and stage 3 T1D, with individuals with multiple AAb-positive and fasting hyperglycemia (clinical diabetes) (6, 7)

A poorly defined interaction between genetic and environmental factors underlies T1D pathogenesis. HLA accounts for the majority of T1D genetic risk, whereas single-nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) in non-HLA genes, such as *INS*, *PTPN22*, *IL2RA*, *IFIH1*, and *CTLA4*, are considered additional contributing genetic factors (8, 9). Recently, several T1D genetic risk scores (GRSs) have been developed based on HLA and non-HLA T1D-risk genes (30-97 SNPs). These scores can discriminate T1D from type 2 diabetes (T2D), monogenic diabetes from T1D, and monogenic autoimmunity from early onset T1D associated with poly-autoimmunity (10, 11).

Common variable immunodeficiency (CVID) is a heterogenous disease classified as predominantly antibody deficiency (12), with a broad variety of clinical spectrum, characterized by low levels of immunoglobulins (Ig) and failure to produce antigen-specific antibodies with a normal or low levels of B cells and different involvement of cellular immunity. Reduced B-cell counts, isotype-switched B cells (13, 14) and plasmablasts (15) have been described in individuals affected by CVID. In addition, several T-cell defects have been described that often account for the failed B-cell helper support occurring in germinal centers (GCs) (16–19). Patients with CVID often present autoimmune manifestations, mainly autoimmune cytopenia and inflammatory bowel disease (20). T1D in CVID has been

Abbreviations: AAb, Autoantibody; AITP, Autoimmune thrombocytopenic purpura; BAFFR, B-cell activating factor receptor; cTfh, Circulating T follicular helper cell; cTfr, Circulating T follicular regulatory cell; cTreg, Circulating T regulatory cell; CVID, Common variable immunodeficiency; FACS, Fluorescence activated cell sorter; FC, Flow cytometry; FMO, Fluorescence minus one; FPG, Fasting plasma glucose; FU, Follow-up, GADA, Glutamic acid decarboxylase antibodies; GRS, Genetic risk score; HC, Healthy control; HLA, Human leukocyte antigen; I-A2, Insulinoma-associated antigen 2; IAA, Insulin autoantibodies; IQR, Interquartile range; ITP, Immune thrombocytopenia; MFI, Median fluorescence intensity; PBMCs, Peripheral blood mononucleated cells, SD, Standard deviation; SNP, Single-nucleotide polymorphism; T1D, Type 1 diabetes; WES, Whole exome sequencing, ZnT8, Zinc transporter 8.

described in a handful of reports, but the underlying mechanism and genetic causes remain unknown (21). In this study, we report a patient who at 16 years of age was diagnosed with stage 2 T1D and CVID. Genetic analyses identified a monoallelic mutation in the B-cell activating factor receptor (BAFFR). T1D GRS analysis showed a reduced risk for T1D, suggesting that the identified BAFFR mutation together with other factors, genetic, and environmental determined the progression to T1D.

Case description

A healthy 16-year-old man with a Caucasian ethnic background underwent a medical visit for a pre-participation sport evaluation. As part of the checkup, urinalysis was performed, resulting positive for glycosuria (99 mg/dl) but negative for ketones. Biochemical analysis revealed the presence of prediabetes (FPG 120 mg/dl, HbA1c 42 mmol/mol) associated with mild thrombocytopenia (89,000/µl) and microcytemia (MCV 78 fl) that was treated with iron supplementation for 1.5 months. Of note, glycosuria (252 mg/dl), not further addressed, and a platelet count at the lower limit of normal (166,000/µl) were present at the age of 12 years, according to his medical records. Stage 2 T1D was diagnosed by the presence of three islet AAbs (IA-2, GADA, and ZnT8A), dysglycemia (FPG 101 mg/dl, HbA1c 40 mmol/mol), glucose intolerance (FPG 309 mg/dl at 2-h 75-g Oral Glucose Tolerance Test (OGTT)), and a partially impaired insulin secretion (fasting insulin and C-peptide: 15.45 mU/L and 1.85 ng/ml; 2-h 75-g Oral Glucose Tolerance Test insulin and C-peptide: 47.52 mU/L and 3.46 ng/ml). Family history included autoimmune Hashimoto's thyroiditis (treated with levothyroxine) (father), anti-thyroid peroxidase antibodies (younger brother), and T2DM (maternal grandmother). No signs of celiac disease, atrophic gastritis, or autoimmune thyroid disease were found in the patient. A low-carb diet was recommended with a consequent decline in weight (> 8 kg in a 3-month period) and blood glucose normalization. Concomitant to stage 2 T1D, immune thrombocytopenia (ITP) (PLT 47,000/µl, anti-PLT antibodies positive), and hypogammaglobulinemia (IgG: 323 mg/dl; IgM: 21 mg/dl; IgA: 48 mg/dl) were diagnosed (22). Bone marrow biopsy excluded any lymphoproliferative diseases confirming the ITP diagnosis. Microbiological analysis and EBV serology were negative, except for low copies of HHV6 and Parvovirus B19 in the bone marrow. Two months later, the patient was hospitalized for severe immune thrombocytopenia (platelets: 20,000/µl), which was treated with high-dose intravenous immunoglobulin (IVIg) with a good response. During hospitalization, hypogammaglobulinemia was confirmed (IgG: 344 mg/dl; IgM: 33.10 mg/dl; IgA: 6.92 mg/dl). Immunological investigations showed mild lymphopenia with an increase in memory T-cell subsets and alteration in B-cell maturation, with low memory B-cell frequencies, absent switched memory B cells, and low/absent antigen-specific T-cell responses. In the same year, the patient had experienced recurrent tonsillitis, but his past medical history was negative for severe or recurrent infections, with the exception of laryngospasm episodes in pre-scholar age. Consequently, after excluding other secondary causes and considering the persistence of hypogammaglobulinemia, a clinical diagnosis of CVID was made and he started IVIg replacement therapy.

During a 5-year follow-up, he did not experience any ITP relapses and his platelet count remained stable between 100,000 and 150,000/µl.

Two years after CVID and T1D stage 2 diagnosis, the patient was admitted to the hospital for asymmetric axonal sensitive polyneuropathy, probably triggered by CMV infection, which was managed with high-dose IVIg, RTX, Pregabalin, and Duloxetin. Steroids were not considered due to his comorbidities (pre-clinical diabetes and hypertension). Neurological improvement occurred with a mild persistence of sensitive alterations.

Two years later, an atypical mycobacterial pulmonary infection associated with generalized lymphadenopathy and worsening splenomegaly was discovered and treated with long-time pluri-antibiotic therapy.

The patient remained insulin free for 4 years after the initial prediabetes diagnosis when the dysglycemia evolved into stage 3 T1D (at 21 years of age) marking the start of insulin therapy.

Despite receiving three doses of the anti–SARS-CoV-2 vaccine (the last dose in December 2021) and showing a good humoral and cellular response (23), the patient was infected by SARS-CoV-2 virus in April 2022 and experienced a paucisymptomatic clinical course without the necessity of additional therapies and viral clearance in 15 days. Currently, the patient is on subcutaneous Ig replacement therapy (20 gr/28 days) and insulin Glargine 20 UI/day.

Timeline

The complete timeline from the time of diagnosis (07/2016) to now is shown in Figure 1.

Genetic assessment

The index patient underwent genetic screening by whole exome sequencing (WES). A monoallelic mutation in *BAFFR* (H159Y) was identified and confirmed by Sanger sequencing. The mother carried the wild-type allele, whereas the father carried the same mutation. Additionally, T1D GRS was calculated by typing 30 common HLA and non-HLA genetic variants associated with T1D, as previously described (10). The index patient did not have a T1D-risk HLA (X/X for DR3/DR4-DQ8) and his T1D GRS score was 0.22817 (Figure 2A).

10.3389/fimmu.2022.952715

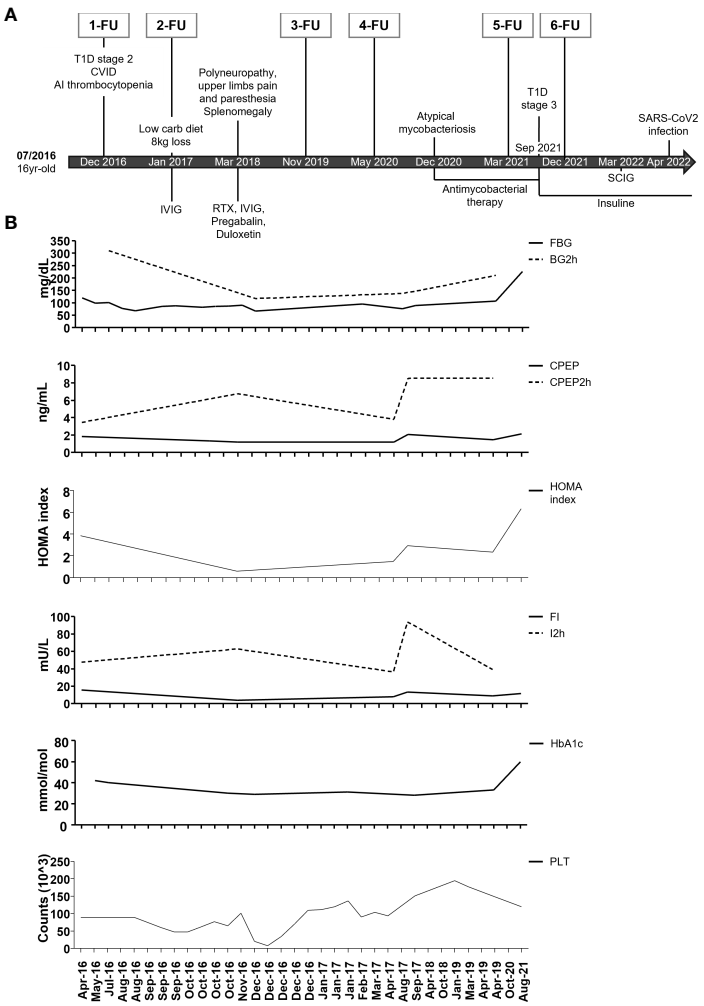


FIGURE 1
Timeline of clinical events, therapeutic interventions, and diagnostic procedures. **(A)** Summary of major clinical manifestations and therapeutic interventions. IVIG: intravenous immunoglobulins; SCIG: subcutaneous immunoglobulins; RTX: Rituximab. At each follow-up, an extensive immune cell phenotyping was conducted. **(B)** Timeline of fasting blood glucose (FBG), 2-h blood glucose (BG2h), fasting C-peptide (CPEP), and 2-h C-peptide (CPEP2h), HOMA index, fasting insulin (FI) and 2-h insulin (I2h), glycohemoglobin (HbA1c), and platelet count (PLT) from April 2016 to August 2021.

Moreover, the monoallelic mutation in BAFFR was associated with reduced gMFI BAFFR expression on the B cell, Tfh, and T regulatory cell (T_{reg}) surface as compared with HC. BAFFR decrease was more pronounced in B cells (MFI reduction 82.1%) than in T cells (reduction 15.4%, 18.9%, and 18.5% in Tfh, T_{reg}, and Tfr, respectively) (Figure 2B). Similar to the index patient, the father expressed reduced levels of BAFFR on the surface of his circulating B cells (Figure S1).

Immunological assessment

The diagnosis of CVID was confirmed by the patient's immunological profile. The patient showed mild lymphopenia with a global decrease and altered distribution of the B- and T-cell compartment already at disease onset and during follow-up as compared with age- and gender-matched healthy donors (HC) (Table 1).

By assessing the expression of CXCR5 and FoxP3 among $CD3^+CD4^+$ cells, the frequency of Circulating T follicular helper cell (cTfh) ($CXCR5^+FoxP3^-$), Circulating T follicular regulatory cell (cTfr) ($CXCR5^+FoxP3^+$), and cT_{reg} ($CXCR5^-FoxP3^+$) cells was determined. While cTfr cell frequencies in the patient were within the normal range, cT_{reg} cell frequencies were within the lower range at first but returned to average normal values in subsequent FUs (CVID cTfr, 1-FU = 3.13%; 2-FU = 3.76%; 3-FU = 4.24%; 4-FU = 2.66%; 5-FU = 2.44%; 6-FU = 0.63% vs. HC median, IQR = 1.62, 0.97–2.18, n = 80) (CVID cT_{reg}, 1-FU = 2.67%; 2-FU =

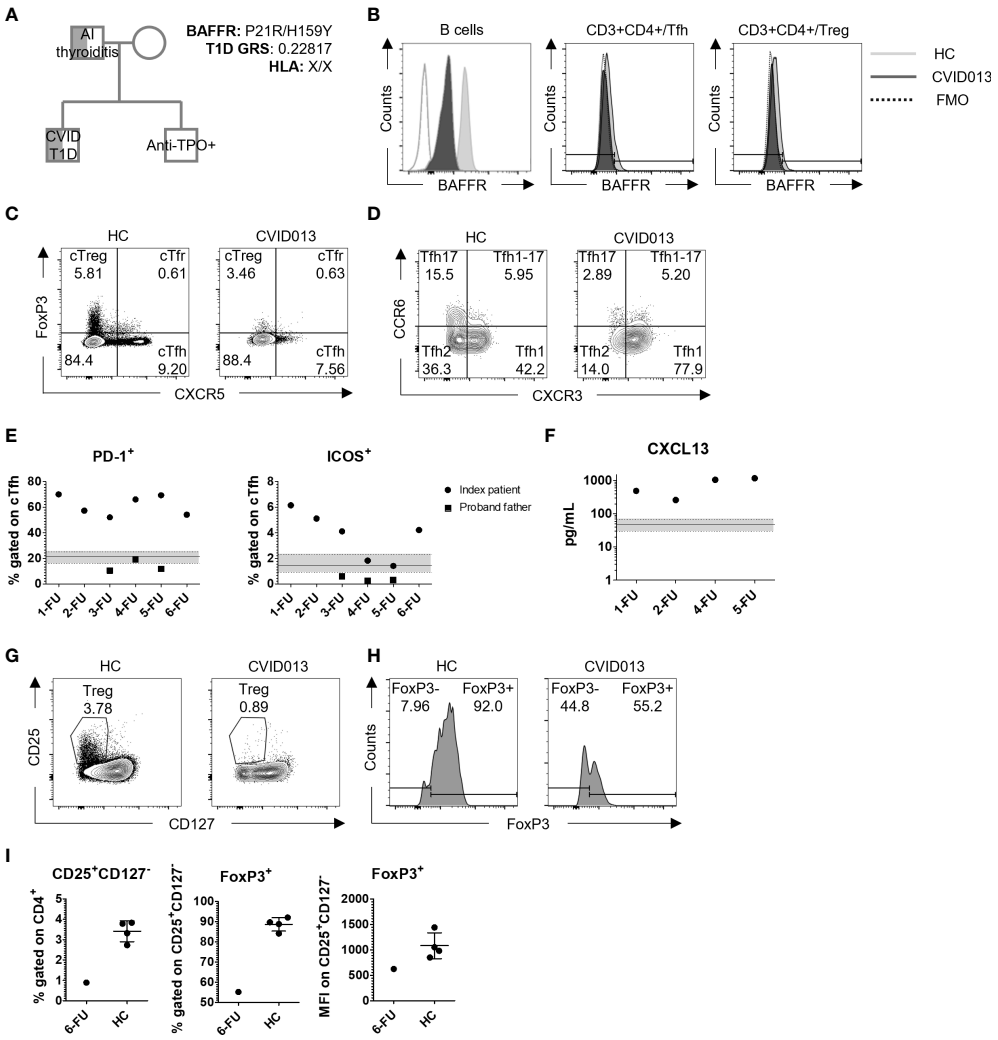


FIGURE 2
Genetic and immunological characteristics of a patient with CVID and stage 2 T1D. **(A)** Genetic testing identified low T1D GRS (0.22817, HLA: X/X), and H159Y mutation in *BAFFR* inherited in a patrilineal fashion. The father was diagnosed with autoimmune thyroiditis, and the brother was positive for anti-TPO autoantibody production. **(B)** Representative gating strategy to evaluate BAFFR distribution on B cells, Tfh, and T_{reg}. White, dark, and light gray slopes for control, HC, and CVID013, respectively. **(C)** FoxP3 and CXCR5 staining on $CD3^+CD4^+$ lymphocytes identifies Tfh ($CXCR5^+FoxP3^-$), Tfr ($CXCR5^+FoxP3^+$), and T_{reg} ($CXCR5^-FoxP3^+$) cells, and **(D)** CXCR3 and CCR6 staining on $CD4^+CXCR5^+CD45RA^-$. The following subsets were identified: cTfh1 ($CXCR3^+CCR6^-$), cTfh2 ($CXCR3^-CCR6^-$), and cTfh17 ($CXCR3^-CCR6^+$). **(E)** $PD\text{-}1^+$ and $ICOS^+$ expressing cells among cTfh are increased over time compared to the HC group ($PD\text{-}1^+$ median, IQR = 21.3%, 16.4–25.3, *n* = 65; $ICOS^+$ median, IQR = 1.45, 0.91–2.32, *n* = 65). Solid dots and squares represent the index patient and the proband father, respectively. **(F)** CXCL13 was evaluated in plasma by ELISA assay. Stable higher levels of this chemoattractant were detected over time in CVID patient when compared with the HC (median, IQR = 47.68 pg/ml, 29.52–68.24; *n* = 65), represented by the continuous line within the light gray area. (**G, H**) T_{reg} gating strategy based on CD25 and CD127 expression, and FoxP3 expressing cells among $CD25^+CD127^-$ T_{reg}. **(I)** $CD25^+CD127^-$ T_{reg} were reduced in the index patient at the first follow-up (HC mean ± *SD* = 3.42% ± 0.51) and expressed lower levels of FoxP3 (mean HC FoxP3 ± *SD* = 88.7% ± 3.3; mean HC FoxP3 MFI ± *SD* = 1080 ± 254.2).

2.43%; 3-FU = 5.22%; 4-FU = 4.26%; 5-FU = 3.39%; 6-FU = 3.46% vs. HC median, IQR = 4.4, 3.12–5.68) (Figures 2C, S2A, Table 1). T_{reg} cells ($CD25^+CD127^-$/loFoxP3$^+$) and FoxP3 levels (γMFI) in the proband were reduced at disease (Figures 2G–I).

cTfh cells, on the other hand, were elevated at the onset but declined in year 5 of FU (Table 1). Further analyses on cTfh cell subset distribution and activation status identified a remarkable shift toward Tfh1 ($CXCR3^+CCR6^-$) cells at the expense of the Tfh2 and Tfh17 subsets ($CXCR3^+CCR6^-$ and $CXCR3^-CCR6^+$, respectively) (Figure 2D) that was maintained throughout the 5-year FU (Figure S2B, Table 1). Moreover, the frequency of $PD\text{-}1^+$ cTfh cells was substantially higher and remained elevated over time in comparison with HC (median, IQR = 21.30, 16.40–25.30), whereas $ICOS^+$ cTfh cell frequency remained higher

10.3389/fimmu.2022.952715

TABLE 1 Immunological phenotyping of B and T cells, autoantibodies titres, and analysis of cytokine production by FC.

		1-FU	2-FU	3-FU	4-FU	5-FU	6-FU	Father	HC group
%					*B-cell phenotyping*				
B cells ($CD19^+$)		2.00	–	1.19	1.77	0.50	2.1^+	5.40 (1.15)	10.28 (3.74)
B naïve ($CD19^+CD27^-$)		94.00	–	90.20	93.60	81.94	91.6^+	58.31 (6.76)	82.1 (73.0-87.3)
B memory ($CD19^+CD27^+$)		5.96	–	6.99	5.98	16.10	8.4^+	35.80 (8.0)	17.0 (12.6-25.2)
Class-switched memory B cells ($CD27^+$ IgM^- IgD^-)			–	7.69	2.70	–	1.3^+	73 (5.09)	46.46 (7.07)
IgM-memory B cells ($CD27^+$ IgM^+)			–	7.89	7.21	–	7.1^+	11.15 (1.48)	20.16 (10.21)
$CD38^{low}CD21^{low}$		11.10	–	18.30	38.00	30.50	26.3^+	9.84 (3.47)	2.42 (1.30-4.58)
Transitional ($CD24^+CD38^+$)		23.80	–	16.60	8.54	–	32.2^+	2.08 (1.92)	7.64 (4.08-10.7)
Breg ($CD27^+CD24^+$)		–	–	–	6.0	5.4	–	40.2 (6.79)	36.3 (12.30)
%					*Autoantibodies*				
IAA		0.06	0	0*	0*	0	0	0.00 (0.00)	0-0.2336
GADA		14.78	2.61	2.66*	3.62*	3.23	1.23	0.02 (0.005)	0-0.8761
IA-2A		48.30	55.87	31.72*	18.89*	18.93	11.72	0.06 (0.015)	0-0.9793
ZnT8A		379.49	26.71	12.52*	3.57*	1.32	2.49	0.42 (0.25)	0-2.5091
%					*T-cell phenotyping*				
$CD3^+$		79.2	75.4	81.3	47.1	79.7	81.6	70.35 (5.06)	39.2 (8.3)
$CD3^+CD4^+$		38.1	38.7	38.6	47.8	46.2	57.1	40.9 (5.45)	75.9 (11.8)
cTfh ($CXCR5^+FoxP3^-$)		39.20	34.20	18.60	30.40	34.40	7.56	6.4 (5.87)	10.85 (8.35-12.60)
cTfr ($CXCR5^+FoxP3^+$)		3.13	3.76	4.24	2.66	2.44	0.63	0.69 (0.63)	1.62 (0.97-2.18)
cTreg ($CXCR5^-FoxP3^+$)		2.67	2.43	5.22	4.26	3.39	3.46	7.65 (5.78)	4.4 (3.12-5.68)
Tfh1 ($CXCR3^+CCR6^-$)		63.90	53.90	58.60	62.10	75.40	52.00	33.83 (7.63)	26.75 (5.90)
Tfh2 ($CXCR3^-CCR6^-$)		19.40	32.40	34.10	26.70	17.10	25.80	28.93 (8.31)	36.47 (8.04)
Tfh17 ($CXCR3^-CCR6^+$)		8.29	7.83	4.64	5.05	2.65	8.22	27.33 (9.95)	26.06 (5.04)
PD1 ($CD4^+CXCR5^+$)		70.00	57.30	52.10	66.10	69.30	54.10	13.87 (4.75)	21.30 (16.40-25.30)
ICOS ($CD4^+CXCR5^+$)		6.15	5.12	4.11	1.83	1.41	4.22	0.39 (0.18)	1.45 (0.91-2.32)
$CXCR3^+PD1^-$ ($CD4^+CXCR5^+$)		22.40	23.80	7.01	12.70	13.20	–	12.31 (13.22)	8.17 (5.1)
%					*Cytokine production FC-analysis*				
$CXCR5^+$	$IFN\text{-}\gamma^+$	–	–	–	2.21	1.99	2.72	3.22 (1.21)	9.51 (10.88)
	$IL\text{-}17^+$	–	–	–	2.09	0.51	0.80	1.26 (1.04)	5.06 (6.18)
	$IL\text{-}21^+$	–	–	–	3.49	3.43	5.53	2.13 (0.87)	8.98 (12.07)
$CXCR5^-$	$IFN\text{-}\gamma^+$	–	–	–	10.20	13.50	25.80	11.01 (5.34)	3.69 (2.86)
	$IL\text{-}17^+$	–	–	–	0.92	0.21	1.34	1.32 (1.57)	1.14 (0.37)
	$IL\text{-}21^+$	–	–	–	6.17	15.10	20.07	2.8 (1.61)	3.32 (2.06)
ng/ml					*IgM and IgG production assay*				
CVID BM + CVID cTfh	IgM	7.78	8.35	–	–	–	–	–	1.37 (0.84)
	IgG	0.3	ND	–	–	–	–	–	9.77 (3.76)
CVID BN + CVID cTfh	IgM	1.1	0.81	–	–	ND	–	–	1.22 (1.05)
	IgG	ND	ND	–	–	ND	–	–	5.52 (3.68)

Available measurements for the index patient, for the father and for the HC pool (B and T cell phenotyping, HC n = 85; cytokine production FC-analysis, HC n = 65; IgM and IgG production assay, HC n = 16; autoantibodies, HC = internal laboratory reference) are included in the table as mean (SD) or median (IQR). The detection of autoantibodies was performed as previously described (24, 25). $^+$Values were determined in June 2022; *titres have been determined in serum samples; ND = undetermined.

since disease onset (~4 times higher than the control, 6.15% vs. HC median, IQR = 1.45%, 0.91–2.32) (Figure 2E, Table 1). Additionally, higher levels of plasma CXCL13, a GC blood biomarker, were observed during the 5-year FU (Table 1, Figure 2F). The father had normal frequencies and subset distribution of follicular T cells (Table 1).

The percentage of total $CD19^+$ B cells was low during the 5-year follow-up (FU) (CVID B cells, 1-FU = 2%; 3-FU = 1.19%; 4-FU = 1.77%; 5-FU = 0.5%; 6-FU = 2.1% vs. HC mean ± *SD* = 10.28 ± 3.74, *n* = 90). The frequency of B memory cells ($CD19^+CD27^+$) was lower than HC (median, IQR = 17.0, 12.6–25.2). Potentially autoreactive B cells defined as $CD19^+CD21^{low}CD38^{low}$ B cells (Figure 3A) were present at higher frequency in the index patient at diagnosis as compared with HC (CVID013 = 11.1% vs. HC median, IQR = 2.42%, 1.30–4.58) and increased over time (3-FU = 18.30%;

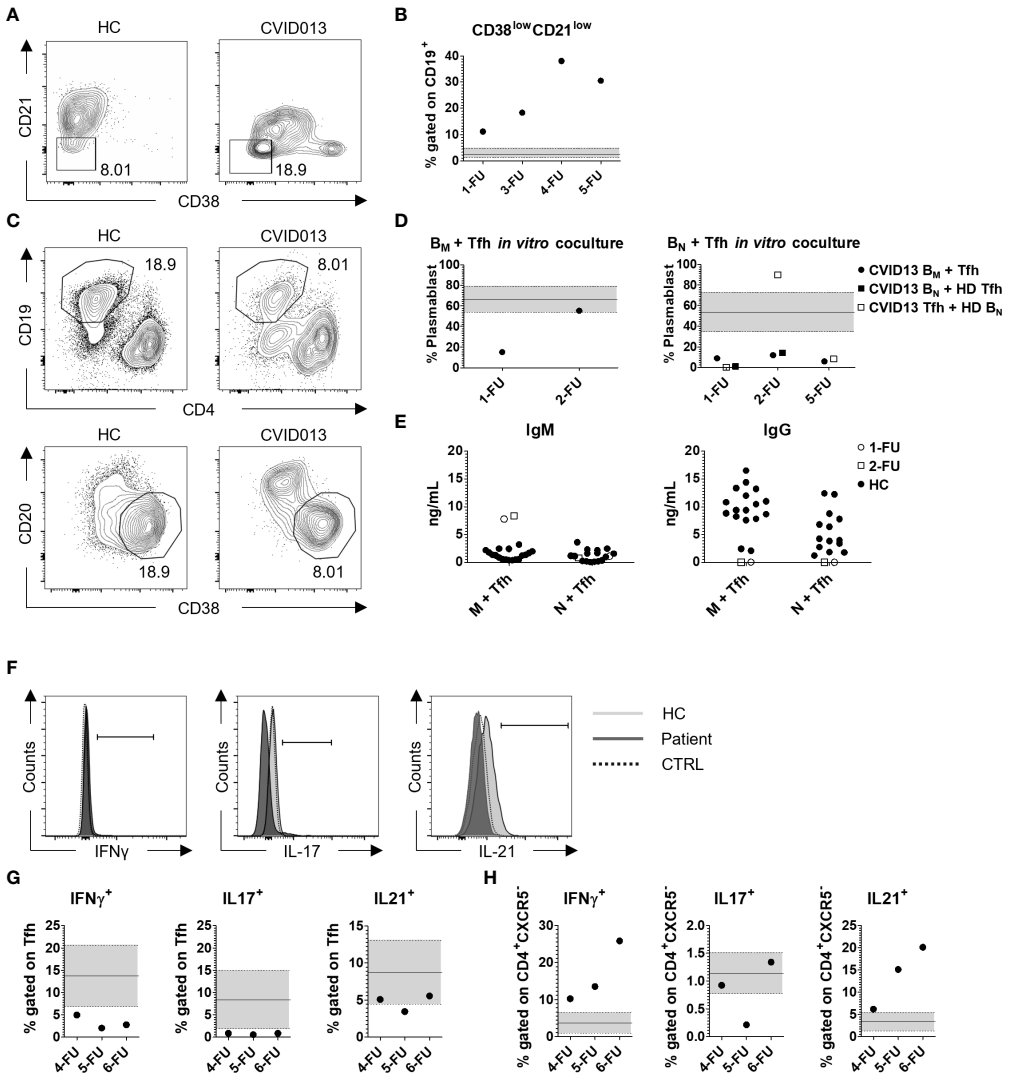


FIGURE 3
Functional analysis of B- and T-cell subsets. **(A)** Representative gating strategy for $CD38^{low}CD21^{low}$ autoreactive B cells, gated on $CD19^{+}$ cells and **(B)** their frequency over time. $CD38^{low}CD21^{low}$ cell percentage was higher compared with the HC median, IQR (2.42%, 1.3–4.58; *n* = 85), increasing from 11.10% at the first follow-up up to 38.00% in 2020, and decreasing to 30.50% in the last monitoring. **(C, D)** Functional analysis of IgM and IgG production. Sorted B memory or B naïve cells were co-cultured with Tfh cells (1:1 ratio) in autologous (solid dot) or heterologous settings (CVID B cells with HC Tfh, solid square, or HC B cells with CVID Tfh, clear square), and the percentage of $CD38^{+}CD20^{-}$ was analyzed within $CD19^{+}CD4^{-}$ cells after 1 week. The black continuous line is representative for the mean HC percentage value ± *SD* (66.32% ± 12.46, *n* = 16) represented by the light gray area within the two dashed lines. The production of IgM and IgG was evaluated in the supernatant **(E,** Table 1**)**. The white dots and squares are representative for the 1-FU and 2-FU, respectively, whereas the black dots represent the HC. **(F, G)** Evaluation of IFN-γ, IL-17, and IL-21 production in $CD4^{+}CXCR5^{+}$ cells after 2-h stimulation with PMA/Ionomycin. The HC and patient slopes are identified with the light and dark gray, respectively, whereas the unstimulated control is represented by the dashed line. IFN-γ and IL-17 production was lower compared with the HC (IFN-γ mean ± *SD* = 16.66% ± 6.84; IL-17 mean ± *SD* = 8.35% ± 6.63; *n* = 65), whereas IL-21 production was lower than HC mean and comprised within the *SD* (IL-21 mean ± *SD* = 8.74% ± 4.30; *n* = 65). **(H)** IFN-γ, IL-17, and IL-21 production in $CD4^{+}CXCR5^{-}$ cells after 2-h stimulation with PMA/Ionomycin. IFN-γ and IL-21 production was higher compared with the HC (IFN-γ mean ± *SD* = 3.69% ± 2.86; IL-21 mean ± *SD* = 3.32% ± 2.06; *n* = 65), whereas IL-17 production was comparable with HC (IL-17 mean ± *SD* = 1.14% ± 0.37; *n* = 65). .

4-FU = 38.00%; 5-FU = 30.50%; 6-FU = 26.30%) (Figure 3B, Table 1). In contrast to the index patient, circulating B cell frequency and subset distribution in the father were normal (Table 1).

To assess the functionality of B and Tfh cells, we performed *in vitro* B-cell helper assay. FACS-sorted memory and naïve B cells were co-cultured with cTfh cells in autologous (CVID B cells with CVID Tfh cells) and heterologous settings (CVID B cells with HC

Tfh cells or *vice versa*) and the percentage of $CD20^{-}CD38^{+}$ plasmablasts together with IgM and IgG levels were evaluated after a week (Figures 3C–E). Due to technical constraints, we were able to perform the assay at three FU. The percentage of plasmablast differentiating from memory B cells in the presence of autologous Tfh cells was lower with respect to HC at diagnosis but improved in 2-FU (Figure 3D, left panel). Patient Tfh cells were able to induce the production of IgM by autologous B memory cells at levels that were higher than the control co-cultures, (1-FU = 7.78ng/ml; 2-FU = 8.35ng/ml vs. HC mean ± *SD* = 1.37ng/ml ± 0.84, *n* = 18). On the other hand, IgM production by B naïve cells was similar to HC (1-FU = 1.1ng/ml; 2-FU = 0.80ng/ml vs. HC mean ± *SD* = 1.22 ng/ml ± 1.05, *n* = 16). Tfh cells co-cultured either with autologous or heterologous B naïve cells were unable to induce class switching and IgG production *in vitro* (Figures 3D, E).

Tfh ($CD4^{+}CXCR5^{+}$) and non-Tfh ($CD4^{+}CXCR5^{-}$) cell functional status was also evaluated *in vitro* by intracellular cytokine profile. Total PBMCs were activated with PMA/Ionomycin and the expression of interferon-γ (IFN-γ), interleukin-17 (IL-17), and IL-21 was evaluated by flow cytometry (FC) (Figures 3F, G). Within the $CXCR5^{+}$ compartment, IFN-γ and IL-17 producing cells were fewer compared with HC (Table 1). Also, IL-21 production was lower than HC (CVID013 IL-21 range = 3.43% - 5.53% vs. HC IL-21 mean ± *SD* = 8.74% ± 4.30; *n* = 65). On the contrary, higher frequencies of IFN-γ and IL-21 producing cells were observed within the $CXCR5^{-}$ compartment (Table 1, Figure 3H).

Discussion

This case report describes a patient diagnosed with ITP, CVID, and T1D with a monoallelic mutation in *BAFFR* (H159Y) inherited from the father. Two years after CVID and T1D stage 2 diagnosis, RTX was administered to treat peripheral polyneuropathy with a potentially positive impact on diabetes progression. Additional diet adjustment (hypoglycemic/ketogenic) led to an 8-kg weight loss that possibly impacted the disease course. Eventually, the patient progressed to insulin dependency, despite a decline in islet AAbs levels. The patient displayed the typical immunological signs of CVID, that is, reduction in circulating B cells, switched memory B cells, and an increase in autoreactive $CD21^{low}CD38^{low}$ B cells. B cell counts remained low during a 5-year FU. The patient was positive for SARS-CoV-2 antibodies prior to infection and vaccination, probably secondary to the presence of these antibodies in IVIg. After receiving three vaccine doses and natural SARS-CoV-2 infection, his anti–SARS-CoV-2 antibodies remained detectable. Generally, CVID patients, especially those with autoimmunity, have variable alterations in humoral responses against vaccines, including against SARS-CoV-2, that could account for a low specific response to some infections and vaccination (23). Interestingly, B naïve and memory subset frequencies increased over time but remained reduced and even declined in absolute numbers. When cultured *in vitro* with autologous and heterologous Tfh cells derived from HC, memory B cells were able to produce IgM, whereas IgG production was compromised, suggesting dysfunctional B and/or Tfh cells.

cTfh cells were present at elevated frequencies during the first 4 years of FU and produced reduced amounts of IFN-γ and IL-21 when challenged *in vitro*. cTfh cells showed a shift toward a Tfh1 phenotype accompanied by an increase in activation markers PD-1 and ICOS. cTfh cell activation status was reflected in the blood where elevated plasmatic concentrations of CXCL13 were found (26). Interestingly, IL-21 production by $CXCR5^{-}CD4^{+}$ cells was highly elevated when compared with HC. Given the connection between IL-21 production and T1D (27), elevated IL-21 production by $CXCR5^{-}CD4^{+}$ T cells could have influenced T1D development in the index patient.

BAFFR is essential for B-cell development, and reduced BAFFR expression or signaling, as in BAFFR deficiency, leads to decreased B cell survival and hypogammaglobulinemia (28). BAFFR can be expressed on the surface of activated T cells including T_{regs} albeit at low levels (29–32). By re-analyzing our previously published RNA-seq data in sorted Tfh cells from the index patient (CVID013) (19), BAFFR mRNA levels were elevated as compared with controls (Figure S3). However, at a protein level, Tfh cells expressed slightly reduced BAFFR levels on their cell surface. The BAFFR H159Y mutation identified in the patient has been previously associated not only with autoimmune diseases, such as systemic lupus erythematosus, multiple sclerosis, and Sjogren's syndrome, but also in non-Hodgkin's lymphoma (33). It is currently unknown how this variant affects protein trafficking, signaling, and degradation. Previous studies have shown that it increases TRAF2, TRAF3, and TRAF6 recruitment to BAFFR, potentiating NF-κB1 and NF-κB2 activity and immunoglobulin production in B cells (28, 33–38). According to our RNA-seq data, BAFFR-mediated dysregulation affected Tfh cell cycle, T-cell activation, and proliferation pathways, and altered the expression of genes involved in signal transduction, apoptosis, and Tfh identity (i.e., BCL-6) (Figures S4–S6). On the other hand, the UV response pathway was down-regulated including pathways involved in apoptosis, cell cycle, proliferation, and immune functions (promoting proliferation) (Figures S4–S7) (19). Further analyses are required to determine the functional role of H159Y in human Tfh cells and B cells and their contribution to CVID and T1D development.

The H159Y variant has been previously described in association with another polymorphism, P21R, which has been described in some patients with CVID (37). These patients displayed lower B cell numbers due to reduced BAFFR expression levels. Possibly, other genetic variants in BAFFR or in other genes related to this pathway are present and contributed to the clinical course of CVID and T1D in the index patient. Of note, the patient's father is affected by autoimmune thyroiditis and has no T1D nor CVID despite having the same BAFFR mutation and reduced surface BAFFR levels on his B cells. Thus, incomplete

disease penetrance might underlie the discrepancies between father and son, similarly to previous CVID reports where family members carry the same heterozygous mutation (34).

Given the absence of a T1D-HLA risk, alterations in BAFFR and humoral dysregulation might have led to T1D. In contrast to other autoimmune diseases, for example, SLE, where BAFF–BAFFR signalling has been extensively studied, limited studies have been conducted in T1D. In one of such studies, reduced BAFFR levels on circulating B cells were observed in patients with longstanding T1D (39). Given the 6-year time window from the time of stage 2 T1D to stage 2 T1D diagnosis, we speculate that BAFFR humoral dysregulation contributed to T1D with slow kinetics or, perhaps, RTX and IVIg therapy delayed the disease onset.

The effect of IVIg therapy in B cells seems to be rather complex and not well understood (40), and there is not enough evidence supporting a beneficial role of IVIg in T1D progression. In the index patient, the treatment did not alter circulating B-cell frequency over the 6 years follow-up and did not affect B-cell ability to stimulate IgM production *in vitro*. It is possible that the alterations in B-cell subset composition were partly mediated by IVIg and could have affected T1D progression, possibly by AAb dilution or by affecting autoreactive B-cell frequency (41). Tfh were able to stimulate the production of IgM but no IgG in B-cell co-cultures *in vitro*; however, we did not explore the possibility that the patient had less class-switched IgG^+ memory B cells explaining our *in vitro* B cell help findings. Additional experiments with sorted IgM^+ vs. IgM^- memory B cells will be necessary to clarify this point.

Belimumab, the human monoclonal antibody that blocks BAFF, is currently employed for the treatment of persistently active systemic lupus erythematosus (33) BAFFR blockade in murine models of T1D was also shown to protect from disease development, a mechanism that involved Breg induction (42). RTX depletes B cells and was shown to preserve C-peptide levels in patients with new-onset T1D (43). The index patient received RTX treatment 2 years after stage 2 T1D diagnosis and 3 years later; after partial B-cell reconstitution, he progressed to insulin-dependent T1D. In the NOD model of T1D, no synergy between RTX and anti-BAFFR mAb treatment was seen as RTX eliminated anti-BAFFR–induced Bregs (42). It remains unknown the effect of RTX on Bregs in the index patient, but possibly RTX did not aggravate disease progression but was rather beneficial.

Despite several weaknesses emanating from the study of a single case and the lack of studies of BAFFR signaling, our data suggest a possible involvement of the BAFFR H159Y variant in T1D pathogenesis and suggest that the BAFF/BAFFR axis might be a target of interest for the pharmacological modulation of T1D.

Data availability statement

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/Supplementary Material. Further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding authors.

Ethics statement

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by Ethical Committee of HSR (Tiget06, Tiget09 and DRI004 protocols). Written informed consent to participate in this study was provided by the participants' legal guardian/next of kin.

Author contributions

BL and LPac contributed equally. Conception and design: BL, LPac, CCa, and GF. Development of methodology: BL, LPac, and GM. Acquisition of data: BL, LP, GM, TJ, SC, JG, IMa, IMe, MB, EZ, BR, CCi, FB, CG, PZ, NR, AD, GA, LPas, PC, PP, AF, VL, PC, and RS. Analysis and interpretation of data: BL, LPac, SG, MPC, GDM, AA, LPi, CCa, and GF. Writing, review, and revision of the manuscript: BL, LPas, SG, GA, LPa, MPC, GDM, AA, LPi, CCa, and GF. Study supervision: GF. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

Funding

This work was supported from 5x1000 OSR pilot & seed grant and GR-2016-02365089 to GF and MPC.

Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher's note

Supplementary material

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022.952715/full#supplementary-material

References

1. Hinman RM, Cambier JC. Role of b lymphocytes in the pathogenesis of type 1 diabetes. *Curr Diabetes Rep* (2014) 14(11) 543. doi: 10.1007/s11892-014-0543-8

2. Edner NM, Heuts F, Thomas N, Wang CJ, Petersone L, Kenefeck R, et al. Follicular helper T cell profiles predict response to costimulation blockade in type 1 diabetes. *Nat Immunol* (2020) 21(10) 1244-1255. doi: 10.1038/s41590-020-0744-z

3. Gardner G, Fraker CA. Natural killer cells as key mediators in type I diabetes immunopathology. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.722979

4. Jia X, Gu Y, High H, Yu L. Islet autoantibodies in disease prediction and pathogenesis. *Diabetol Int* (2020) 11(1) 6-10. doi: 10.1007/s13340-019-00414-9

5. Fousteri G, Ippolito E, Ahmed R, Rahim Hamad A. Beta-cell specific autoantibodies: Are they just an indicator of type 1 diabetes? *Curr Diabetes Rev* (2017) 13(3). 322-329 doi: 10.2174/1573399812666160427104157

6. Insel RA, Dunne JL, Atkinson MA, Chiang JL, Dabelea D, Gottlieb PA, et al. Staging presymptomatic type 1 diabetes: a scientific statement of JDRF, the endocrine society, and the American diabetes association. *Diabetes Care* (2015) 38(10) 1964-1974. doi: 10.2337/dc15-1419

7. Ziegler AG, Rewers M, Simell O, Simell T, Lempainen J, Steck A, et al. Seroconversion to multiple islet autoantibodies and risk of progression to diabetes in children. *JAMA* (2013) 309(23) 2473-2479. doi: 10.1001/jama.2013.6285

8. Todd JA. Etiology of type 1 diabetes. *Immunity* (2010) 32(4) 457-467. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2010.04.001

9. Fousteri G, Rodrigues EM, Giamporcaro GM, Falcone M. A machine learning approach to predict response to immunotherapy in type 1 diabetes. *Cell Mol Immunol* (2021) 18(3) 515-517. doi: 10.1038/s41423-020-00594-4

10. Oram RA, Patel K, Hill A, Shields B, McDonald TJ, Jones A, et al. A type 1 diabetes genetic risk score can aid discrimination between type 1 and type 2 diabetes in young adults. *Diabetes Care* (2016) 39(3) 337-344. doi: 10.2337/dc15-1111

11. Johnson MB, Patel KA, de Franco E, Houghton JAL, McDonald TJ, Ellard S, et al. A type 1 diabetes genetic risk score can discriminate monogenic autoimmunity with diabetes from early-onset clustering of polygenic autoimmunity with diabetes. *Diabetologia* (2018) 61(4) 862-869. doi: 10.1007/s00125-018-4551-0

12. Tangye SG, Al-Herz W, Bousfiha A, Chatila T, Cunningham-Rundles C, Etzioni A, et al. Human inborn errors of immunity: 2019 update on the classification from the international union of immunological societies expert committee. *J Clin Immunol* (2020) 40(1):24–64. doi: 10.1007/s10875-019-00737-x

13. Ochtrop MLG, Goldacker S, May AM, Rizzi M, Draeger R, Hauschke D, et al. T And b lymphocyte abnormalities in bone marrow biopsies of common variable immunodeficiency. *Blood* (2011) 118(2) 309-318. doi: 10.1182/blood-2010-11-321695

14. Warnatz K, Voll RE. Pathogenesis of autoimmunity in common variable immunodeficiency. *Front Immunol* (2012) 3. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2012.00210

15. Taubenheim N, von Hornung M, Durandy A, Warnatz K, Corcoran L, Peter HH, et al. Defined blocks in terminal plasma cell differentiation of common variable immunodeficiency patients. *J Immunol* (2005) 175(8) 5498-5503. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.175.8.5498

16. le Saos-Patrinos C, Loizon S, Blanco P, Viallard JF, Duluc D. Functions of tfh cells in common variable immunodeficiency. *Front Immunol* (2020) 11. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.00006

17. van de Ven AAJM, Warnatz K. The autoimmune conundrum in common variable immunodeficiency disorders. *Curr Opin Allergy Clin Immunol* (2015) 15 (6):. doi: 10.1097/ACI.0000000000000218

18. Deenick EK, Ma CS. The regulation and role of T follicular helper cells in immunity. *Immunology* (2011) 134(4) 361-367. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2567.2011.03487.x

19. Milardi G, di Lorenzo B, Gerosa J, Barzaghi F, di Matteo G, Omrani M, et al. Follicular helper T cell signature of replicative exhaustion, apoptosis and senescence in common variable immunodeficiency. *Eur J Immunol* (2022). doi: 10.1002/eji.202149480

20. Gereige JD, Maglione PJ. Current understanding and recent developments in common variable immunodeficiency associated autoimmunity. *Front Immunol* (2019) 10. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2019.02753

21. Milota T, Šumník Z, Obermannová B, Králíčková P, Vondrák K, Klocperk A, et al. Negativity for specific autoantibodies in patients with type 1 diabetes that developed on a background of common variable immunodeficiency. *Int Arch Allergy Immunol* (2015) 168(3) 197-204. doi: 10.1159/000441723

22. Bayram RO, Özdemir H, Emsen A, Turk Dagi H, Artaç H. Reference ranges for serum immunoglobulin (IgG, IgA, and IgM) and IgG subclass levels in healthy children. *Turkish J Med Sci* (2019) 49(2):497–505. doi: 10.3906/sag-1807-282

23. Amodio D, Ruggiero A, Sgrulletti M, Pighi C, Cotugno N, Medri C, et al. Humoral and cellular response following vaccination with the BNT162b2 mRNA COVID-19 vaccine in patients affected by primary immunodeficiencies. *Front Immunol* (2021) 12. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2021.727850

24. Lampasona V, Passerini L, Barzaghi F, Lombardoni C, Bazzigaluppi E, Brigatti C, et al. Autoantibodies to harmonin and villin are diagnostic markers in children with IPEX syndrome. *PloS One* (2013) 8(11):e78664. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0078664

25. Liberati D, Wyatt RC, Brigatti C, Marzinotto I, Ferrari M, Bazzigaluppi E, et al. A novel LIPS assay for insulin autoantibodies. *Acta Diabetol* (2018) 55 (3):263–70. doi: 10.1007/s00592-017-1082-y

26. Havenar-Daughton C, Lindqvist M, Heit A, Wu JE, Reiss SM, Kendric K, et al. CXCL13 is a plasma biomarker of germinal center activity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci* (2016) 113(10) 2702-2707. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1520112113

27. Long D, Chen Y, Wu H, Zhao M, Lu Q. Clinical significance and immunobiology of IL-21 in autoimmunity. *J Autoimmun* (2019) 99 1-14. doi: 10.1016/j.jaut.2019.01.013

28. Warnatz K, Salzer U, Rizzi M, Fischer B, Gutenberger S, Böhm J, et al. B-cell activating factor receptor deficiency is associated with an adult-onset antibody deficiency syndrome in humans. *Proc Natl Acad Sci* (2009) 106(33) 13945-13950. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0903543106

29. Ng LG, Sutherland APR, Newton R, Qian F, Cachero TG, Scott ML, et al. B cell-activating factor belonging to the TNF family (BAFF)-r is the principal BAFF receptor facilitating BAFF costimulation of circulating T and b cells. *J Immunol* (2004) 173(2):. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.173.2.807

30. Hu S, Wang R, Zhang M, Liu K, Tao J, Tai Y, et al. BAFF promotes T cell activation through the BAFF-BAFF-R-PI3K-Akt signaling pathway. *Biomed Pharmacother* (2019) 114 108796. doi: 10.1016/j.biopha.2019.108796

31. Mackay F, Leung H. The role of the BAFF/APRIL system on T cell function. *Semin Immunol* (2006) 18(5) 284-289. doi: 10.1016/j.smim.2006.04.005

32. Ye Q, Wang L, Wells AD, Tao R, Han R, Davidson A, et al. BAFF binding to T cell-expressed BAFF-r costimulates T cell proliferation and alloresponses. *European J Immunol* (2004) 34(10):. doi: 10.1002/eji.200425198

33. Hildebrand JM, Luo Z, Manske MK, Price-Troska T, Ziesmer SC, Lin W, et al. A BAFF-r mutation associated with non-Hodgkin lymphoma alters TRAF recruitment and reveals new insights into BAFF-r signaling. *J Exp Med* (2010) 207 (12):2569–79. doi: 10.1084/jem.20100857

34. Losi CG, Silini A, Fiorini C, Soresina A, Meini A, Ferrari S, et al. Mutational analysis of human BAFF receptor TNFRSF13C (BAFF-r) in patients with common variable immunodeficiency. *J Clin Immunol* (2005) 25(5) 496-502. doi: 10.1007/s10875-005-5637-2

35. Pieper K, Rizzi M, Speletas M, Smulski CR, Sic H, Kraus H, et al. A common single nucleotide polymorphism impairs b-cell activating factor receptor's multimerization, contributing to common variable immunodeficiency. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* (2014) 133(4):. doi: 10.1016/j.jaci.2013.11.021

36. Germinaro M, Reynolds P, Knight V, Alam R. Association of b-cell activating factor receptor deficiency with the P21R polymorphism and common variable immunodeficiency. *Ann Allergy Asthma Immunol* (2015) 115(1) 82-83. doi: 10.1016/j.anai.2015.04.020

37. Lougaris V, Baronio M, Moratto D, Cardinale F, Plebani A. Monoallelic BAFFR P21R/H159Y mutations and familiar primary antibody deficiencies. *J Clin Immunol* (2016) 36(1):1–3. doi: 10.1007/s10875-015-0217-6

38. Yang S, Li JY, Xu W. Role of BAFF/BAFF-r axis in b-cell non-Hodgkin lymphoma. *Crit Rev Oncol/Hematol* (2014) 91(2) 113-122. doi: 10.1016/j.critrevonc.2014.02.004

39. Parackova Z, Klocperk A, Rataj M, Kayserova J, Zentsova I, Sumnik Z, et al. Alteration of b cell subsets and the receptor for b cell activating factor (BAFF) in paediatric patients with type 1 diabetes. *Immunol Lett* (2017) 189:94–100. doi: 10.1016/j.imlet.2017.04.009

40. Quinti I, Mitrevski M. Modulatory effects of antibody replacement therapy to innate and adaptive immune cells. *Front Immunol* (2017) 8. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2017.00697

41. Mitrevski M, Marrapodi R, Camponeschi A, Lazzeri C, Todi L, Quinti I, et al. Intravenous immunoglobulin replacement therapy in common variable immunodeficiency induces b cell depletion through differentiation into apoptosis-prone CD21low b cells. *Immunol Res* (2014) 60(2–3):330–8. doi: 10.1007/s12026-014-8599-8

42. Wang Q, Racine JJ, Ratiu JJ, Wang S, Ettinger R, Wasserfall C, et al. Transient BAFF blockade inhibits type 1 diabetes development in nonobese diabetic mice by enriching immunoregulatory b lymphocytes sensitive to deletion by anti-CD20 cotherapy. *J Immunol* (2017) 199(11) 3757-3770. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.1700822

43. Pescovitz MD, Greenbaum CJ, Bundy B, Becker DJ, Gitelman SE, Goland R, et al. B-lymphocyte depletion with rituximab and β-cell function: Two-year results. *Diabetes Care* (2014) 37(2):453–9. doi: 10.2337/dc13-0626

44. Shrestha S, Budhathoki P, Adhikari Y, Marasini A, Bhandari S, Mir WAY, et al. Belimumab in lupus nephritis: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Cureus* (2021). doi: 10.7759/cureus.20440

Advantages of publishing in Frontiers

OPEN ACCESS
Articles are free to read for greatest visibility and readership

FAST PUBLICATION
Around 90 days from submission to decision

HIGH QUALITY PEER-REVIEW
Rigorous, collaborative, and constructive peer-review

TRANSPARENT PEER-REVIEW
Editors and reviewers acknowledged by name on published articles

Frontiers
Avenue du Tribunal-Fédéral 34
1005 Lausanne | Switzerland

Visit us: www.frontiersin.org
Contact us: frontiersin.org/about/contact

REPRODUCIBILITY OF RESEARCH
Support open data and methods to enhance research reproducibility

DIGITAL PUBLISHING
Articles designed for optimal readership across devices

FOLLOW US
@frontiersin

IMPACT METRICS
Advanced article metrics track visibility across digital media

EXTENSIVE PROMOTION
Marketing and promotion of impactful research

LOOP RESEARCH NETWORK
Our network increases your article's readership